Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine06bruc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01829 7579
GC
975.5
V82385,
1898-1899

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY,

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR

THE YEAR ENDING JUNE, 1899.

VOLUME VI.

RICHMOND, VA:
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
E. W. JAMES,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine,

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE,
July and October Numbers.

WILLIAM G. STANARD,
January and April Numbers.

WILLIAM ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.

679751

Table of Contents.

Acadians (The) in Virginia..... 386
Adams, Thomas; Letters to..... 30
Bargrave, Captain John; Charges Against Former Government of Virginia, 1622..... 225
Barnwell, John; Journal of..... 42
Berkeley, Sir William; Vindication of..... 139
Book Reviews.....104, 209, 324, 437
Bruce, Philip Alexander; Resolutions in Regard to..... 441
Byrd, Mrs. Mary Willing; Will of, with Notes..... 346

Carter Papers.....1, 145, 260, 365
Cincinnati, Virginia Society of..... 22
Collections in English Churches for Virginia, 1623 373

Epitaphs at Brandon, Prince George County..... 233

Fitzhugh, William; Letters of.....60, 158

Gates, Sir Thomas; Death of..... 371
Genealogy—Calvert, 73; Williamson, 76; Price, 78; Markham, 80, 206; Brockenbrough, 82; Godwin, 85; Parker, 86, 195, 301, 412, 420; Carter, 88; Baylor, 197, 307; Warren, 200; Wynne, Winn, 203; Barret, 205; Marshall, 207; Reade, Bernard, and Throckmorton—Chart of English Ancestry, 407; Rodes, 418; Withers, 309, 425; Payne, 313, 427; Fontaine, 208, 305.
Germans; Complaint Against Governor Spotswood..... 385
Hampden-Sidney College, Trustees of.....288, 358

Isle of Wight County Wills.....33, 113, 244

Jacobitism in Virginia..... 389
Jenings, Edmund, Attorney General; Petition for Increase of Salary, 1692..... 398

Kidnapping Maidens to be Sold in Virginia, 1618. 228

Land Patents, Abstracts of Virginia,.....91, 185, 297, 404
Lafayette, Letters of..... 55
Lee Ancestry, A New Clue to the..... 255
Lee, General Henry; Letters of..... 153

Mandeville, Lord; to Secretary Conway, 1623..... 382

Necrology..... 319
Notes and Queries.....101, 317, 429
Note on the Shipping, Men, &c., Sent to Virginia, 1619..... 231

Patents for Lands in Virginia, List of..... 372
Poor Children Sent to Virginia..... 232
Privy Council (The) to the Governor of Virginia..... 381
Proclamation for a Fast Day, 1691..... 396
Publications Received..... 335

Scotch Trader, A..... 135
Smythe, Sir Thomas, &c.; Reply to John Bargrave, 1621..... 378

Tobacco Planting Law, Violation of, 1691..... 397

Virginia in 1771, 124; in 1623, 236; in 1623-4..... 373
Virginia Battalion, Second, in 1777..... 124
Virginia Borrowing from Spain..... 284
Virginia Company (The) and the House of Commons, 1624..... 382
Virginia Corn, 1619..... 371
Virginia Historical Society—Proceedings, i-xxiii, January No.; Resolutions in regard Mr. P. A. Bruce and Mr. Barton H. Wise..... 441
Virginia Militia in the Revolution.....277, 399

Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity..... 268
Washington, George; Election of, 1758..... 174
William and Mary College, Burning of, in 1705..... 271
Wise, Barton Haxall, deceased; Resolutions in Regard to..... 441
West, Claiborne, &c.; Petition to the King..... 233
Western Virginia, Reminiscences of, 1770-1790..... 337

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VI. JULY, 1898. NO. 1.

CARTER PAPERS.

I give unto my son John all my furniture in the New house and half of the rest of the Furniture in my kitchen & other houses about my mansion Dwelling, the other half of my Furniture I do give unto my sons Robert & Charles to be valued by four of the most substantial of my neighbours, and my son John to pay for them to my said sons Robert & Charles according to the valuation, unless it be the desire of my sons Robert & Charles to have them in kind.

My will is that my plate both old and new be equally divided between my three elder sons John, Robert & Charles, my books to be divided into four parts, my son John to have two parts of them, my sons Robert & Charles to have the other two parts, my pictures each child to have his own picture, my son to have my first picture and his mother's, also my gold watch and diamond ring, my son Robert have my other picture & his mother's picture, & one-half of my other rings & watch, my son Charles to have the other half, my sons Robert & Charles to have each of them a gold watch sent for at the charge of my estate to cost £30 each, all my goods that are coming in for my familys to be disposed of among the Family for their supply as they were intended, all my new goods, tools, nails, utensils &

not already disposed of, to belong to my said three sons, John, Robert & Charles, to be equally divided between them or appraised and the value answered to my two younger sons as my ex'trs shall agree.

My will is that thirty mourning rings be sent for, to be distributed by my Ex'trs among my friends and relations, and it is my will that all the rest of my estate, personal or real, not herein disposed of in Va., or elsewhere, do belong, & I do give it unto my said three eldest sons, John, Robert and Charles, and their heirs forever.

It is my will that in regard those negroes which went from Middlesex, are now seated and settled upon my son John's Plantation, called Penmond's End, in Essex, which slaves notwithstanding I have given unto my son Robert. It is my will and desire that my son John let my son Robert have other slaves of their value, either new or old, & that after such Change made to the satisfaction of both my said sons, such slaves be then deemed & taken to be within the purview of the intails aforesaid of my respective sons' slaves & real estates.

I give my wearing apparel & Cloth, the best of them and what are coming in for my own wearing, & my wiggs, swords, canes, pistolls, & to be divided among my three elder sons, & my other Cloths I would have some given to my good friends Capt. Thos. Carter & Mr. John Turbeville.

I give unto my son in law, Col. Mann Page, £20 sterling, to buy him mourning, also Maj. Benj. Harrison £20 for the same, and to Dr. Geo. Nicholas £10 for the same use, & do order all my Children & grand children to go into decent mourning at the charge of my estate.

It is my will that what selling goods I have coming in this shipping, when they arrive shall be delivered to Capt. Thos. Carter, to be by him sold & disposed of, together with the goods already under his care, for good tobacco and money or Bills of Exchange, to be accounted for as also all the Tobacco & Debts due in the said Carter's hands, upon the sale of goods already sold out of the said store, unto my said three eldest sons equally or the survivors of them.

It is my will that my son John have & enjoy the Lease I have lately taken & am now in possession of the Northern Neck from

the proprietors, & he to have & receive in his own right the profits of the same and the management thereof, and that my son John, out of his own estate, do pay the yearly rents for the said lease that I stand engaged for to the said proprietors. It is my request to my son John that he release to his brothers Robert & Charles the rents of their Lands during the term of the said lease.

I do name, constitute & appoint my three eldest sons, John, Robert & Charles, to be Ex'tors of this my will and to be guardians of my younger children & their Estates, & I do request, constitute and appoint & make my hon'ble & good friends & relations, the aforesaid Mann Page, Esq., of Gloucester Co., Maj. Benj. Harrison, of Charles City County, Maj. Geo. Eskridge & Capt. Geo. Turberville, of Westmoreland County, Mr. Rich'd Lee, of Northumberland Co., & Capt. Thos. Carter, of Lancaster Co., to be assistant to my ex'tors & to be consulted and advised with upon all emergent occasions, more especially the said Mann Page, Esq.

It is my will and I do ordain that whenever the Vestry of Christ Church Parish shall undertake to build a brick church in the place where the present Church Stands, that there be paid out of my estate by my three elder sons & ex'tors the sum of £200 sterling money; one half part of this money is to be paid out of my Son John's estate, the other half is to be equally paid by my son Robert & my son Charles out of their part of my estate, this money to remain in my Ex'tors' hands until one half of the work is completed, provided alwaies the Chancel be preserved as a burial place for my family as the present chancel is, and that there be preserved to my family a commodious pew in the new chancel; & it is my further will that the bricks that are now made & burnt shall be appropriated to the building of the said Brick church or as many thereof as will perfect the building, and likewise the bricks that shall be made & be there at my decease, and if my son John shall have occasion to make use of any of the said bricks, then he be obliged to make & burn as many more for the use aforesaid. I give twenty pounds Sterling to be laid out in a piece of plate for the use of our church to be sent for and engraved according to the direction of my son John.

My will is that my white Servants that are about my house

that are tradesmen be divided amongst my three Sons John, Robert & Charles, & those that are tradesmen to belong to my Said three Sons and to be made use of as they shall agree in their respective trades, and that the white Servants that are abroad seated upon my plantation belong to such of my said Sons as the plantations belong to, such of my said Sons as the plantations are given to.

I give unto my son John my Coach and four Coach horses, also my barge & furniture. My own riding horse, my charriot & my other two Coach horses, my will is my son Robert shall have when he removes to live on his own Lands, my two youngest daughters to have each of them a riding horse & side saddle provided for them out of my estate, and that my sons, Landon & George, have found for them Constantly a good riding horse & saddle out of my estate, until they come to their respective ages of twenty one years.

My will is that my son John have four of my best Cart horses, & y't all the rest of my horses & mares be equally divided between my three sons, John, Robt. & Chas.

Whereas there are sundry debts & balances due to me from some of my friends & poor neighbours, to whom I have a mind to be kind, I do therefore ordain as followeth & give the following directions: that Robt. Gordon be discharged of his whole debt, he paying ten pounds sterling to my ex'tors.

That John Hutchins be discharged of his whole debt, he paying £10 sterling to my ex'tors. Maj. Geo. Eskridge Debt upon obligations & all other accounts between us, he having lately gaid me a bill of Exchange of £70. It is my will that all accounts for his Quitt Rents, &c., stand ballanced between us, the debts he has of mine in his hands, upon account of sales of negroes out of the ship Mercury, he stands answerable for, Mr. Rich[d] Lee's obligation I remitt.

Whereas Capt. Thos. Carter hath gone through a series of Business for me for several years, together in selling divers cargoes of Goods and upon other accounts, of whose honesty & integrity I have always had a very good opinion. It is my will that such accounts of my affairs, as he can make up, be received as satisfactory from him by Ex'tors, and that he be to no trouble at law upon my account.

That whereas in this my will I have given the lands I bought of Mr. Robert Cary, which cost me above two thousand pounds Sterling, to my Sons John & Robert, it is my will that they my said sons John & Robert do pay unto my estate some time within five years after my decease each of them the Sume of £500 out of their own estates to be accounted as part of my estate to go towards the discharge of my Legacies & incumbrances of this my will. Whereas I have paid for my son John several sumes of money amounting to between twelve & fourteen hundred pounds in discharge of Col. Edward Hill's debts & Legacies for the Security of the repaiement of part of the said money my said Son John hath mortgaged certain negroes and for the payment of the rest hath given me bond & is obliged to pay me Interest for all the said money until the repayment thereof, It is my will that in Lieu and Satisfaction of this money due to me upon my said son's mortgage & Bond that he my said son his Ex'tors or adm'rs shall repay unto my estate the sume of £800 Sterling of the Said money to be accounted as part of my estate & to go towards the discharging my Legacys & incumbrances of this my will, and that my ex'tors my Sons Robert & Charles have power to recover this said sume of £800 from my said son John his ex'tors & adm'rs under their Quality of their being my Ex'tors.

Whereas I have given power to Mr. Micajah Perry, of Lond°, Merch't to purchase for me the whole estate of John L. Boyd, Esq^r, dec'd, lying in Richmond & Westmoreland Counties, the lands, the negroes & the Stocks, & to give for the same £4,000, Now if the said Perry should make the said purchase which must come out of the Estate of my three sons John, Robert & Charles in case of my death, it is therefore my will and I do devise the said estate in common between my said three sons John, Robert & Charles, & to be divided equally between them as they shall agree upon division, each son to hold his part both of Lands & Slaves to him & his heirs male of his Body lawfully begotten and so to be continued in Tail male as the said respective Sons' Lands are to go, excepting the Lands I bought of Mr. Cary which are under a different division; in respect of the remainder and where as the entail of these lands bought of Mr. Cary is carried down no further than to the issue male of my son

Charles, my further will is that in case of failure to issue male of my s[d] Son Charles that then these lands bought of Mr. Cary do go to my son Landon & to the heirs male issue of his body, & for want of such to my son George & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my right heirs forever.

Whereas in the former part of this, my will, I have given to my son John ten thousand acres of Land upon the branches of Occaquan, bounding upon the germans, conveyed to me by deed from Capt. Geo. Turberville, which said tract of Land I have entailed upon my s'd son John & his male issue, I do now revoke that part of my said will, and do give the said tract of Land conveyed to me as aforesaid unto my son John & his heirs forever in fee simple, desiring him to give two thousand acres out of the said tract unto my grandson Robert Burwell, & two thousand unto my grandson, John Page, out of such parts of the Land as he, my said son John, shall think fitt.

Whereas I am now in possession of the negroes & personal estate of Thos. Glascock which was forfeited to me as the Proprietor's agent upon the conviction of the said Thos. Glascock for murder, these negroes and personal estate I give to my son John & his heirs, desiring him to be kind to the Children of the s'd Glascock, such of them as he shall think deserves it, in some proportion to the value of the estate as whereas there is an outlawry prosecuting at the General Court in order to attaint the s[d] Glascock, that his lands may be escheated, which are also now in my possession. My will is that if my son John comes to enjoy the said Glascock's lands under a good title that then he further consider the s'd Glascock's children in such proportion as he shall think fitt, or otherwise gratifie them according to his discretion.

That whereas in the second item in this my will, I have directed ye Merchants hundred plantation with the slaves & stocks, to be held & enjoyed by my daughter Elizabeth for & during the term of her natural life, my intent & meaning is that my stocks of Cattle & hoggs & other personal goods belonging to the said plantation, be only lent to my said daughter Elizabeth during her life and no property vested in her, & she my said daughter, to enjoy the profits of the said stocks still keeping up the number that they shall be at the time of my decease, and my

will and meaning is the same in respect of the other settlement I have made to my daughters Page & Harrison.

It is my will that £40 of Coarse goods be sent for and to be distributed amongst the poor necessitous people of the parish I live, at the discretion of my ex'tors. It is my will and I do give to Mr. John Bell our minister, £10 sterling for mourning. It is my will and I do give to my several friends my Trustees in this my * * £10 sterling a piece, as an acknowledgement for the trouble they will be at.

I do hereby revoke all other & former wills & testament heretofore by me made, & do publish, utter & declare this to be my last will & testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 22nd day of August, 1726.

N. B. The words in the twelfth sheet of this my will (or the Major part of them or the survivors of them), & the words (to be paid by son John) and in the seventeenth sheet the words (so long as my sons his Brothers shall think fitt to continue him there), interlined before signed.

ROBERT CARTER (L. S.)

Signed, sealed & published in presence of us.

John Turberville, 1726,	Alex'r Edgar,
Rd. Lee,	John Harvey,
Thomas Edwards,	Solomon Adshead.

I the aforesaid Robert Carter being of sound mind and memory Twenty eighth sheet of my will.

I do this day make this my further addition & alteration in my aforegoing will dated the 22nd day of August last, to make my son Robert equal to his other Brothers in number of slaves. I do give unto my said son Robert & the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten under the same limitation as the rest of the negroes are given, the following slaves (to-wit): all them slaves, men, women & children, that I bought and purchased of Mr. John Pratt, which were brought home to my house, also the negroe called Harry Bacon & negroe Boy called Sam, both which ran away from my nomini plantation, likewise four good negroes

out of these I have given to my son Charles, two young men & two young women also as many more slaves out of these I have given to my son John, half males & half females not to be under the age of twelve years, as will make up the number I have given to him my said son Robert, one hundred working slaves above the age of twelve years.

My will and meaning is that my negroe Harry, one of George's sons shall be deemed to belong to my son Charles, he now living at my son's falls plantation.

Whereas I have ordered a Quarter to be seated upon the land I lately bought of Mr. Cary with ten or twelve slaves from my Westmoreland plantation, which Quarter will belong to my son John, by this my will. It is, notwithstanding, my will & intent that these slaves, as many of them as shall be seated on the said New plantation at the time of my Death, shall be held & taken to belong to my s'd son Robert's number of slaves.

In witness that this is a part of my will, & to be construed as such, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this eleventh day of October, 1726.

ROBERT CARTER (L. S.)

Signed, sealed & published in presence of

R[d] Lee,	T. Austin,
John Harvey,	Solomon Ashead.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Carter, aforesaid, Since the making of my abovesaid will consisting of twenty-nine Sheets of paper, having undergone Several changes and alterations in my circumstances in relation to my temporal Estate, and forasmuch as by a late act of Assembly made Since the making of my Said will to explain & amend the act declaring the negro mulatto and Indian Slaves within this Dominion, great alterations are made in the Said act making Negroes a real estate, under the consideration of which former act of assembly I made my Said Will, being & continuing to this day thro' the mercy of God of Sound mind & memory do make the following additions, alterations, Revokations & declarations in & concerning my said will

as aforesaid. Whereas I have entailed upon my three eldest Sons, John, Robert & Charles, all my Slaves belonging to my several plantations in Virginia with Several remainders over which under the former Law I had power to do, giving all my said Slaves in such words unto my said three sons as will give the property in all my said Slaves according to the Interpretation & meaning of the said late Law which was never my purpose or intent to do. I do hereby utterly revoak all those gifts to my said three Sons, John, Robert & Charles, hereby declaring it is my full intent & meaning that no property shall be vested in any of my said three Sons to any of my Said Slaves. And I do hereby declare that it is my intent & meaning that my Said three Sons shall have only the use and profits of my said Slaves & their increase for during and continuing their respective natural lives, the said Slaves and their increase however to be annexed to my respective Lands & plantations for the improvement of my said Several plantations & Lands according to the directions of my said will.

It is my will that my Several Slaves that are to be annexed according to the intent of my will to the lands & plantations where I live, which I hold as tenant in tail under the will of my Father, & also all the Slaves which are to be annexed to all the rest of the lands & plantations which I have given to my said Son John in Tail the property in all my said Slaves & their increase lent to my said Son John as I give unto my Grandson John, my Said Son John's Son however to be annexed both all the Said Slaves & their increase unto the Lands & plantations that are entailed upon my Said Son John & to continue annexed & to go with the Lands according to the intent & meaning of my said will.

It is my will that my Several Slaves that are to be annexed according to the intent of my Said will to the Lands & plantations which I have given to my Son Robert in Tail the property in all my Said Slaves & their increase lent to my Said Son Robert's Son however to be annexed both all the Said Slaves & their increase unto the Lands & plantations that are intailed upon my Said Son Robert & to Continue annexed & to go with the Lands according to the intent & meaning of my said will.

It is my Will that my Several Slaves that are to be annexed

according to the intent of my Said will to the Lands & plantations which I have given to my Son Charles in Tail, the property in all my Said Slaves and their increase lent to my Said Son Charles as aforesaid. I do give unto my Said Son Charles in trust to be by him conveyed and made over unto the heirs male of my Said Son Charles and to be continued annexed to the said lands intailed upon my Said Son Charles as aforesaid.

That whereas I have bought Sundry tracts of Land for my three married daughters and have bought Sundry Slaves for the improving and working the said Lands which they are annexed unto, and whereas in the disposition of the said slaves I have used the words (I give the said slaves unto my said Daughters respectively for and during their natural lives or to this purpose), I do revoake the said clauses and do only give the profits of the said slaves & their increase unto my said three Daughters for and during their natural lives under the conditions aforesaid, and it is my further will that Mann Page, Esq., do enjoy the profits of the lands & negroes settled upon his wife for and during the term of his natural life according to the intention of my aforesaid will under the conditions mentioned as afores[d]. And it is my further will that Maj. Benjamin Harrison do enjoy the profits of the lands & negroes settled upon his wife for and during the term of his natural life according to the intention of my aforesaid will under the Conditions mentioned as aforesaid. And I do give the property of the Said Slaves & their increase unto my said Daughters' Sons & the heirs of their Bodies, to continue annexed to the said Lands and to go and descend according to the intent of my said Will. And whereas at the making of my said will I had only a mortgage of Rippon Hall in York County & the Lands thereto belonging, upon the forfeiture whereof by the Judgement of the General Court in chancery, the redemption of the said Estate hath been since foreclosed and I am now seised in the said estate as of an inheritance in fee simple & have also seated the said Estate with fourteen slaves, It is my will that the profits of the said Estate and Slaves do go and belong to my two sons Landon & George until my said son George arrives to the age of twenty one years; that then the said slaves & their increase to belong to my said son George, he paying to my son Landon the sum of one hundred and fifty

pounds Sterling. And I do hereby give and devise unto my Son George the said estate of Rippon Hall with the lands and appurt^{s} thereunto belonging to him & the heirs of his Body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to my son Landon and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my son John & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my Son Robert & the heirs of his Body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to my Son Charles & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my right heirs forever.

And whereas I have given my estate in Williamsburg to my two sons Landon and George, It is now my will & I do hereby devise unto my said Son George all my said estate in W^{ms}burg to him & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to my son Landon & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my son John & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such to my son Robert & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to my Son Charles & the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to my right heirs forever.

And whereas in my said Will I have given to my two Sons Landon & George my bank annuity of fifteen hundred pounds, which hath since been paid into the hands of Micajah Perry, Esq., It is my will that this Fifteen hundred pounds be paid to my said son Landon when he shall come to the age of twenty-one years in three equal yearly payments in the following manner, Viz: the first payment to be made the first shipping after my said Landon arrives at his age of twenty-one, the second payment the Shipping after, and the third payment to be made the Shipping after that; & that he also have one moiety of my bank stocks in the hands of the said Perry & Mr. Wm. Dawkins, the other moiety of my said Bank Stocks to belong to my Son George according to the directions and in the manner of my said will. And that there be further paid by my Ex'tors unto my said Son Landon when he shall arrive at the age of twenty one years the sume of eight hundred & seventy five pounds Sterling in three equal yearly payments according to the manner afores^{d}.

And it is my will that my Ex'tors do pay unto my Son George

when he shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years the sume of three hundred pounds Sterling, to be paid in three years successively in three equal payments after he comes of age, and that they my said sons Landon & George have no further claim of my debts due to me in Virginia notwithstanding anything contained before in my said Will.

I give unto my Son Landon my new negroe boy Called Tom that I bought out of the John & Betty last year & also my two negroe Girls named ————, which I bought of Coll. Braxton last year.

I give to my daughter Mary my new negroe Girl named Venus that I bought of Col° Tayloe.

I give to my Daughter Lucy my new negroe Girl named —— which I bought last year of Col° Braxton.

I give to my son Charles my mulatto Girl named Mary, Tom Gumbo's wife's Daughter.

It is my will that five of the men & two of the women & three Boys which I bought of Col° Tayloe & are now placed at my Son Charles' plantations in Northumberland County be removed to my son Robert's plantation in Westmoreland County & be annexed to some of the said plantations, the profits of the said Slaves I give to my son Robert during his life & the property to my grandson Robert, to continue annexed to the said plantation them & their increase forever. Item—in consideration hereof I do hereby revoak the Clause in my will ordering two men & two women slaves to belong to my said Son Robert from of the plantations entailed upon my said son Charles.

It is my will that when my Grandaughter Elizabeth, my son Robert's Daughter, shall arrive at the age of twenty one years or marriage that then there be paid her by my Ex'tors equally between them out of my estate given them the Sume of five hundred pounds Sterling, and whereas I have given by my will to my two grandsons George & John Nicholas the sume of one hundred pounds Sterling apiece under the condition of their coming to age, It is my will that there shall be paid to each of them by my Ex'tors out of my estate instead of the Sume of one hundred pounds a piece the Sume of three hundred pounds Sterling a piece when they shall arrive at their respective ages of twenty-one years. It is my will that when my Grandsons

Matthew Page & Robert Page shall arrive at their respective ages of twenty one years that then there shall be paid to them by my Ex'tors in equal portions the Sume of three hundred pounds Sterling a piece.

It is my will that this addition to my said will Contained in five sheets of paper, comprizing in the whole thirty four sheets, shall be taken as a part of my said will, & shall be interpreted as a declaration of my intent & meaning, and shall be taken as a revokation to such parts and as an addition to others and as explanatory of the whole, so that my real & true intent may be answered.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my seal this twelfth day of September, in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and twenty eight.

ROBERT CARTER (L. S.).

Signed, sealed & published in presence of

R. Lee,	Rich'd Talent,
John Harvey,	John Conner,
Barnabas Burch,	Arthur Neale.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Carter, Esq., of Lancaster County, being of sound mind, memory, but in a crazy, disordered condition respecting my health, do make this addition, alteration & revokation to Several parts of my will which is contained in four & thirty sheets of paper, being made at three several times, the first bearing date the two & twentieth day of August, 1726, the second bearing date the eleventh day of August, 1726, the third bearing date the 12th day of October, 1728, all intended to be one entire will as far as can be made consistent, and when alterations are made the latter clauses alway to be understood to controul & revoke the former, this will under these circumstances I do now revive & republish so far as it will Stand & consist with the alterations, additions & revokations that I am now about to make.

Notwithstanding the devises in my said will I do now give unto my Son Landon all my lands and plantations in Northum-

berland County excepting the lands at the upper end of the said County called Fielding's, which I have given to my son Robert, to him my Son Landon & the heirs male issue of his body, & for want of such unto my Son Charles & the heirs male issue of his body, & for want of such the Tail to be continued according to the directions of my will, & I also do lend unto my Said Son Landon all the Slaves that shall belong to the said plantations now given him for and during the Term of his natural life, the property of the Slaves to remain and be in trust to my said Son Landon to and for the use of the heirs male issue of his body, and I do give unto my Said Son Landon all the Stocks of Cattle, hoggs & Sheep that are upon the said plantations.

Whereas I have been for some time upon a bargain for the whole Estate of Mr. John L. Boyd's Lands, Slaves, Stocks, &c., in Richmond County, for which I have bid in the Court of Chancery in Great Britain by the hands of alderman Perry of London the sume of £3,800, £500 of which money is already paid as a depositum into the Said Court of Chancery and the remaining £3,300 now lies in the hands of the said Alderman Perry ready to consummate the said bargain, if the said bargain be concluded then my will is and I do devise & bequeath all the Said lands, plantations, housing & appurtenances unto my said Son Landon and to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten forever, and I do also lend unto my said Son Landon for and during the time of his natural life all the Slaves contained in the said purchase excepting only the Slaves of the said Estate that are now Seated upon my plantations above the falls of Rappahannock, the property of the said slaves to be in trust with my said son Landon & to be vested in him for the use of his issue male after his decease. I do also give unto my Said Son Landon Carter all the stocks of Cattle, hoggs, houshold Stuf, &c., that do belong to the Said Estate whether upon the said plantations or upon any other lands, and if my said Son Landon should dye without issue male then I do give and devise the said Lands, Slaves, plantations, Stocks, &c., contained within the said purchase unto my Son George & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of the Tail to be continued according to the direction of my will, but if notwithstanding the proceedings that have been had towards this bargain & purchase of L. Boyd's

Estate as aforesaid, it should happen to be defeated & not perfected then my will is and I do give unto my said Son Landon if he shall be alive to receive the same at the Several times of paym't hereby directed to be made to him, the sume of £3,000 out of the said purchase money Lying in the hands of the said Perry as aforesaid (to-wit): £1,000 to be paid two years after that, provided if he dies before these times of payment shall come, leaving child or children behind him, Such child or children to have a right to this money.

I give unto my s'd Son Landon the plantation that is now Seated with some of the Said Slaves of this purchase called Hickory thicket plantation & a thousand acres of Land adjoining to the said plantation, part of the Land I bought of Mr. Robert Cary to be laid off Contiguous to the said plantation so that it shall not hurt the Bridge Quarter; this thousand acres of Land I give unto my Said Son Landon & the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten forever, & for want of such the Tail to continue to my son Robert & the heirs male issue of his Body; this devise of this thousand acres of Land is intended to take Effect upon Condition that this purchase be made of Loyd's Estate, but if my s'd Son Landon Comes to enjoy this legacy of £3,000 then this devise of this thousand acres of Land is not to Subsist but to be void and the Land to go with the rest of Cary's Land according to the directions of my will excepting the piece of Land called the Round Hills in King George County, which I do devise & give unto my s'd Son Landon & to the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such unto my Son Robert & his heirs male.

Whereas I have given unto my son Landon & my son George my bank Stock in the hands of alder Man Perry & Mr. Dawkins & also other debts due to me in Va., & likewise the mortgage of Rippon Hall, I do revoke and alter my will in these respects & do direct as followeth:

1st. I do give & devise unto my son George all my lands & estate of Rippon Hall & the lands adjoining thereto which were mortgaged to me by Colonel Jennings & also the mill I have bought since, likewise the Lands I bought of Joseph Wade & my houses & estate in W^ms^Burg & also the Lands I lately bought of Maj^r^ Benj. Robinson & his Wife at Arnold's ferry lying in

King & Queen Co. All these Lands, Plantations, houses & real estate I give and devise unto my s'd Son George & the heirs male issue of his Body forever, as also the Slaves that belong to & are now Seated upon Rippon plantation & in case of failure of issue male of my son George then I do give these houses, Lands & slaves unto my son Landon & the heirs male issue of his Body, & for want of such to my Son Robert & his heirs male.

It is my will that my bank stock in the hands of Mr. Perry & Mr. Dawkins be kept at Interest as it is until my son George comes to the age of one & twenty years; that the Interest of the Said money be carried to the credit of my Ex'tors for the answering my Legacies & incumbrances & maintenance of my younger children, particularly my Son George three thousand of Said Bank it is my will be paid & delivered unto my son George when he comes of age, the remaining £1,250 of Bank Stock if the s'd bargain takes effect for L. Boyd's Estate as aforesaid, So that the s'd Landon doth not enjoy any of the s'd £3,000, but come to the Estate upon the bargain as aforesaid, then it is my will that one moiety of the S'd £1,250 Bank Stock do go unto my Son Landon, the other moiety to belong to my three eldest Sons for discharging my Legacies & incumbrances.

I do give and devise unto my Son Charles the Lands I bought of John Mercer & his Wife adjoining to the Lands of my Falls Quarter, to him my Son Charles & the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to go according to the intail of the rest of the Lands given unto my Said Son Charles.

I do give and devise unto my Son George three thousand acres of Land, part of my great Tract upon the Branches of Potomac Creek in Stafford County to be laid off at the upper end of the said Tract, to include and take in the plantation called Carter's Park, the negroes however who are upon the Said Park Quarter Plantation to belong to my son Charles according to the direction of my will, these three thousand acres of Land I devise to my said son George & the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten & for want of Such unto my son Landon & the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to go according to the intail of my will.

I do give unto my son George the negroes I lately bought out of Mr. Page's estate, being in number twenty six, to be Seated & planted & kept upon the said three thousand acres of land for the use & profit of my Said Son George.

Whereas I have given unto my son John my tract of Land called the lodge upon Cedar run, it is my will that he my son John have & enjoy the slaves & stocks that are upon the Said Land.

It is my will that my Son George be kept at school at the College of Wm. & Mary two years longer & that then he be Sent to the University of Cambridge for an education, the charge of his education to be born by my ex'tors and out of the interest of my Said son George's Bank stock, & if my ex'tors his Brothers See it so fitting that he my son George may be entered first at the Inns of Court, that if his inclination & capacity Lead that way he may be bred to the Law.

It is my will and I do appoint my Son Landon to be one of the Ex'tors of this my will.

Whereas I have given to my Son Charles my negroe man Tom Gumby, his wife and children, I revoke that part of my will & I do give them to my son Robert, Excepting the girl Mary which I leave to my Son Charles.

It is my will that some young negroes of those I have given to my son George be bred up Trades men, Carpenters & Coopers for ye use of his plantations.

It is my will that when my grandson Robert Carter Nicholas arrives to the age of ten years there be paid to his Father by my Ex'tors the sum of £5,000 to be by him put out to interest for the use & benefit and toward the maintenance of my said grandson.

Whereas in the dispose of those slaves that are to belong to my Son Robert I have done my endeavor to annex them so to his Lands to prevent his sale and dispose of them from his posterity, however notwithstanding in Regard his present wife brought to her husband, my s'd son Robert, considerable fortune, I think it but justice to declare that it is my will that she, my s'd son Robert's wife, if she survive her s'd husband shall have her right of dower out of the s'd Slaves during her natural life.

Whereas Mann Page, Esq., my Sons Robert & Charles, with myself, are in a company for the working & carrying on a copper mine upon a certain tract of Land going & known by the name of Frying pan & that we have already seated the s'd Land being at great charges in taking up large Quantities of Lands contiguous and are under several contracts to one another for the working and carrying on the s'd copper mine, it is my will and desire that the subsisting contracts shall all be performed & I do will and devise all my part in the s'd estate as Lands, slaves, servants, &c., unto my son John & to heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, & for want of such unto my Son Landon and to the heirs male issue of his body lawfully begotten, & for want of such unto my son George & to the heirs male issue of his Body lawfully begotten, & for want of such to be as joint estate unto my sons Robert & Charles & their heirs forever.

It is my will that if my daughters Mary & Lucy shall be alive five years after my decease that there be paid to each of them the sume of £200 more than the Legacies I have given them by this my will, and that either my said daughters should dye before that time leaving child or children behind them, that then such sum be paid to such child or children when the said term of time is expired by my ex'tors out of the estate I have given to them.

It is my will that notwithstanding any thing contained in my aforesaid will my debts in Va. shall belong to and be deemed a part of my estate for the Satisfying my Legacies & incumbrances.

It is my will that the aforesaid writing contained in four sheets of Paper be constructed, deemed & taken to be a part of my said will & to be a revocation of so much of it as it contradicts.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this ninth day of June in the year of our Lord 1730.

It is my earnest desire to my sons & to every one of them respectively that they always & upon all occasions behave themselves as loving brethren to one another & that upon any controversies or diferences that may arise between them they alwaies

submit the determination thereof to their Friends & relations & that they do not hawl one another to the Law.

ROBERT CARTER L. S.

Signed, Sealed & published in presence of us, Richard Chapman, Rich[d] Talent, John Conner, John Toulton.

4th Sheet of this addition to my will.

ROB'T CARTER.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Carter, of Lancaster Co., being in a declining State of Body but of sound mind & memory, Whereas I have made my last will & Testament at Sundry periods of time, to-wit: on the 22nd day of August, 1726, on the 11th day October, 1726, on the 12th day September, 1728, & on the 9th day of June, 1730, since which time by sure losses, the great fall of Tobacco & various other misfortunes, my circumstances are very much reduced at this day. And whereas in my s'd will I have given & ordered large legacies to my children & grand children which my estates is no waies able to Support to prevent the ruin & undoing of my Sons, I do revoke & reduce the said in the following manner:

My Daughter Harrison's Legacy of £500 I reduce to £250. Her daughter Betty's Legacy of £500 I reduce to £200. Her daughter Ann's Legacy of £500 I reduce to £200. My Daughter Page's Legacy of £300 I reduce to £250. Her son Mann Page's Legacy conditionally as my will directs of £300 I reduce to £100. My legacy of £300 to Carter Page payable as my will directs I reduce £150. The Legacy to John Page payable as aforesaid of the £300 I reduce to £100.

My Legacy of £300 to my daughter Nicholas I reduce to £250.

Memorandum: The £50 given to my daughter Nicholas for ear rings I have already paid her in plate. Her Son John's Legacy after the manner I have expressed in my will first mentioned £100 & then £300 I reduce to £100.

My said daughter's son George's Legacy in the manners as is Exprest altho' it's twice mentioned is to be but £100.

My Grandson Lewis Burwell's Legacy instead of £300 is to be but £100 under the condition mentioned.

Carter Burwell's Legacy under the Condition mentioned of £300 I reduce to £100.

Robert Burwell's Legacy of £300 under the condition mentioned I reduced to £100. The Legacy of £1,500 to my son Landon & the Legacy of £875 him, both these Legacies I reduce to £500, to be paid at two Successive payments after he comes of age.

The half of my Bank Stock first given to him my Son Landon I have already revoaked.

The Legacy of £300 given to my son George at his age I make payable at three yearly payments.

The Legacy of £500 to my Robert's daughter Elizabeth under the Condition mentioned I reduce to £300. The £300 Legacy to my Grandson Mathew Page I reduce to £100.

The Legacy of £300 to my grandson Robert Page I reduce to £100 under the Condition mentioned.

The Legacy of £3,000 Bank Stock to my Son George I reduce to £1,500.

The Legacy of half the remaining part of my Bank Stock to my son Landon I entirely revoke, having made other provision for him.

The Legacy of £300 to my grandson Robert Carter Nicholas under the Condition mentioned I reduce to £200.

The Legacies of £200 apiece to my Daughters Mary & Lucy payable five years after my decease I reduce to £100 to each.

And instead of my daughter Lucy receiving the portion I have given her in three yearly equal payments my will is it be paid to her in six yearly equal payments. And also my will is that my Ex'tors have five years to pay my daughter Mary's portion in, by equal payments from her age or marriage.

And whereas I have given in several parts of my will the use & profits of my Slaves only to my sons, & have endeavoured to vest the property in their Sons & heirs to prevent their Father's Selling or disposing of them, all the Clauses of this nature I do absolutely & entirely revoke & I do give my slaves to my respective sons according to my designation in my will unto my said

respective Sons & to their heirs forever as a real estate & descendable according to the terms of our late negro law.

And whereas I have ordered my son George an university education, I have seen such bad effects of it that I leave the care of him to the disposal of his Brothers, particularly my son John & after a year's stay more at the College if he thinks fitt to breed him up in the Secretary's office.

My will is that if my Grandson Benj. Harrison live to the age of ten years there be paid to him by my Ex'tors the Sum of £200, to be laid out in young negroes between the ages of ten & fifteen years, one half of them to be females. My will is that if my grandson Robert Carter live to the age of ten years there be paid to him by my Ex'tors the Sume of £200, to be laid out in young negroes between the ages of ten & fifteen years, one half of them to be females.

It is my will that this writing contained in two Sheets of paper be deemed & taken to be a part of my will, & to be a revocation of my Legacies as far as it goes, as also an alteration of my will as far as it is contradictory to it.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this three & twentieth day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & thirty.

ROBERT CARTER (L. S.)

Signed, Sealed & published in the presence of

Rich. Chapman, Rich. Talent,
John Conner, John Toulton.

Virginia—ss.

Memorandum that the General Court of this dominion, begun and held at his Majesty's Royal Capitol in the year of our Lord MDCCXXII, this will, contained in forty sheets of Paper, was presented in Court & proved by diverse of the witnesses thereto, that is to say, the former part thereof, contained in twenty-eight Sheets of Paper, was proved by the oaths of Richard Lee and Thomas Edwards, other part thereof Contained in the next sheet by the oath of the Said Lee, other part of the same contained in the five next sheets by the oaths of the Said

Lee and John Conner, and the rest of the will contained in the six last Sheets by the Oaths of Richard Chapman and the Said Conner & John Carter, Esq., Charles Carter & Landon Carter, gen. Ex'tors therein named, made oath thereto according to law, and there upon the Same was by the Court ordered to be recorded and certificate for obtaining a probate thereof in form was granted to the Said Executors.

Test MATT. KEMP, C. & C.

Copy Teste WILSON ALLEN, C. G. C.

VIRGINIA SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

This list of original members of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia has been compiled by John Cropper, Esq., President, from the list in the possession of the Secretary-General and the original minute-book of the Society. The rank put opposite each member's name is the actual rank without regard to brevets.

Allen, David.....Lieutenant.
Allison, John.....Lt. Colonel.
Anderson, John.....Captain.
Anderson, Richard Clough.....Lt. Colonel.
Armand, Vogluson.....Captain.
Baldwin, Cornelius.....Surgeon.
Ball, Burgess.....Lt. Colonel.
Ball, Daniel.....Ensign.
Balmain, Alexander.....Chaplain.
Barrett, Chiswell.....Lieutenant.
Barrett, William.....Captain.
Baskerville, Samuel.....Lieutenant.
Baylis, Henry.....Ensign.
Baylor, George.....Colonel.
Baytop, James.....Captain.

Beale, Robert ..... Captain.
Bedinger, Daniel. ..... Ensign.
Bedinger, Henry ..... Captain.
Bell, Thomas. ..... Captain.
Bentley, William ..... Captain.
Bidley, Thomas. ..... Major.
Belfield, John. ..... Major.
Blackwell, John ..... Captain.
Blackwell, Joseph ..... Captain.
Bland, Theodoric, Jr ..... Colonel.
Bohannon, Ambrose. ..... Capt. Lieutenant.
Booker, Samuel ..... Captain.
Bowles, Henry ..... Captain.
Bowne, Thomas ..... Lieutenant.
Bowne, William ..... Lieutenant.
Bowyer, Henry. ..... Lieutenant.
Bowyer, Thomas ..... Captain.
Bradford, Samuel Killett ..... Capt. Lieutenant.
Breckenridge, Alexander ..... Captain.
Breckenridge, Robert ..... Lieutenant.
Brooke, Francis T ..... Lieutenant.
Brooke, John. ..... Lieutenant.
Brown, Jacob R ..... Lieutenant.
Brown, William. ..... Surgeon.
Browne, Thomas ..... Captain.
Buckner, Thomas. ..... Captain.
Buford, Abraham ..... Colonel.
Butler, Laurence ..... Captain.
Burwell, Nathaniel. ..... Captain.
Cabell, Samuel Jordan ..... Lt. Colonel.
Callendar, John ..... Capt. Lieutenant.
Callender, Eliezer (Virginia State Navy) ..... Captain.
Callis, William Overton. ..... Lieutenant.
Campbell, Archibald ..... Lieutenant.
Carnes, Patrick. ..... Captain.
Carrington, Clement ..... Lieutenant.
Carrington, Edward ..... Lt. Colonel.
Carrington, George ..... Lieutenant.
Carrington, Mayo. ..... Captain.

Claiborne, Richard.....Lieutenant.
Clark, Edmund.....Lieutenant.
Clark, Jonathan.....Lt. Colonel.
Clark, William.....Lieutenant.
Clay, Matthew.....Lieutenant.
Clayton, Philip.....Lieutenant.
Cocke, Colin.....Captain.
Coleman, Samuel.....Lieutenant.
Coleman, Whitehead.....Captain.
Conway, Joseph.....Lieutenant.
Cooper, Leonard.....Captain.
de Corny, Louis Dominique Ethis.....Colonel.
Craddock, Robert.....Lieutenant.
Crawford, John.....Lieutenant.
Crittenden, John.....Capt. Lieutenant.
Crohan, William.....Major.
Cropper, John.....Lt. Colonel.
Crump, Abner.....Captain.
Crute, John.....Lieutenant.
Dabney, Charles.....Lt. Colonel.
Dade, Francis.....Captain.
Darby, Nathaniel.....Lieutenant.
Davies, William.....Colonel.
Dick, Alexander.....Major.
Drew, John.....Lieutenant.
Duff, Edward.....Surgeon.
Eddins, Samuel.....Captain.
Edmunds, Thomas.....Captain.
Edwards, Le Roy.....Captain.
Eggleston, Joseph.....Major.
Eskridge, William.....Lieutenant.
Febiger, Christian.....Colonel.
Fenn, Thomas.....Capt. Lieutenant.
Field, Reuben.....Captain.
Fitzgerald, John.....Captain.
Fox, Nathaniel.....Captain.
Fox, Thomas.....Captain.
Gamble, Robert.....Captain.
Gaskins, Thomas.....Lt. Colonel.

Gates, Horatio.....Maj. General.
Gibbon, James.....Lieutenant.
Gibson, John.....Colonel.
Gill, Erasmus.....Captain.
Graham, Walter.....Capt. Lieut.
Graves, William.....Cornet.
Gray, Francis.....Lieutenant.
Gray, George.....Captain.
Gray, William.....Lieutenant.
Grayson, William.....Colonel.
Green, Gabriel.....Lieutenant.
Green, John.....Colonel.
Green, Robert.....Lieutenant.
Griffith, David.....Chaplain.
Hackley, John.....Lieutenant.
Harris, John.....Lieutenant.
Harris, Jordan.....Ensign.
Harrison, Charles.....Colonel.
Harrison, Benjamin, Jr.....Dept. Paymaster General.
Hawes, Samuel.....Lt. Colonel.
Hays, John.....Major.
Heth, Henry.....Captain.
Heth, John.....Lieutenant.
Heth, William.....Colonel.
Higgins, Peter.....Lieutenant.
Hite, Abraham.....Captain.
Hite, George.....Lieutenant.
Hite, Isaac.....Lieutenant.
Hoard, Thomas.....Captain.
Hopkins, David.....Captain.
Hopkins, Samuel.....Lt. Colonel.
Hughes, Henry.....Ensign.
Hughes, Jasper.....Cornet.
Hughes, John.....Captain.
Innes, James.....Lt. Colonel.
Jameson, John.....Lt. Colonel.
Johnston, John Boswell.....Captain.
Johnston, Peter.....Lieutenant.
Johnston, William.....Captain.

Jones, Albrigton.....Lieutenant.
Jones, Charles.....Lieutenant.
Jones, Churchill.....Captain.
Jordan, John.....Captain.
Kendall, Custis.....Captain.
Kennon, Richard.....Lieutenant.
King, Elisha.....Lieutenant.
Kirk, Robert.....Lieutenant.
Kirkpatrick, Abraham.....Captain.
Langham, Elias.....Lieutenant.
Lapsley, Samuel.....Captain.
Lawson, Robert.....Major.
Lee, Henry.....Lt. Colonel.
LeMaire, Jacques.....Lt. Colonel.
Lewis, Charles.....Colonel.
Lewis, George.....Captain.
Lewis, William.....Major.
Lind, Arthur.....Capt. Lieutenant.
Lovely, William Lewées.....Captain.
Ludeman, John William.....Lieutenant.
Mabon, James.....Captain.
Magill, Charles.....Major.
Mallory, Philip.....Captain.
Martin, Thomas.....Lieutenant.
Massie, Thomas.....Major.
Matthews, George.....Colonel.
Matthews, Thomas.....Lt. Colonel.
Maury, Abraham.....Lieutenant.
McClurg, James.....Surgeon.
McGuire, William.....Lieutenant.
Meade, Everard.....Major.
Meade, Richard Kidder.....Lt. Colonel.
Meredith, William.....Captain.
Merriwether, James.....Lieutenant.
Merriwether, Thomas.....Major.
Middleton, Basil.....Surgeon.
Miller, David.....Lieutenant.
Miller, William.....Capt. Lieutenant.
Morgan, Daniel.....Brig. General.

Morgan, Simon..... Captain.
Morrow, Robert..... Captain.
Moseley, William..... Major.
Mosseley, Benjamin..... Lieutenant.
Mühlenburg, John Peter ..... Brig. General.
Munroe, James ..... Major.
Nelson, John..... Major.
Nestell, Peter (N. Y.) ..... Capt. Lieutenant.
Neville, John..... Colonel.
Neville, Presley..... Lt. Colonel.
Nixon, Andrew ..... Captain.
Norvell, Lipscomb..... Lieutenant.
O'Neal, Ferdinand ..... Captain.
Overton, John..... Captain.
Overton, Thomas..... Captain.
Parker, Alexander..... Captain.
Parker, Josiah..... Colonel.
Parker, Thomas..... Captain.
Parsons, William..... Captain.
Payne, Josiah..... Ensign.
Paynes, Thomas..... Captain.
Pelham, Charles ..... Major.
Pemberton, Thomas..... Captain.
Pendleton, Nathaniel..... Captain.
Perry, John..... Cornet.
Pollard, Benjamin..... Captain.
Porterfield, Robert ..... Captain.
Posey, Thomas..... Lt.-Colonel.
Poulson, John ..... Major.
Powell, Robert ..... Captain.
Pryor, John ..... Capt.-Lieutenant.
Quarles, Robert ..... Ensign.
Quarles, William P..... Lieutenant.
Ragsdale, Drury ..... Captain.
Randolph, Robert..... Captain.
Rankin, Robert ..... Lieutenant.
Ransdell, Thomas..... Captain.
Rey, Andrew..... Surgeon.
Riddick, Willis..... Captain.

Ridley, Thomas ..... Major.
Robbins, John..... Lieutenant.
Rodgers, John..... Captain.
Roney, John..... Lieutenant.
Rose, Robert..... Surgeon.
Roy, Beverly..... Captain.
Russell, Albert..... Lieutenant.
Russell, William..... Colonel.
Sansum, Philip..... Captain.
Savage, Nathaniel Littleton, Jr..... Lieutenant.
Scott, Charles..... Lt. Colonel.
Scott, Charles..... Cornet.
Scott, John..... Ensign.
Scott, Joseph, Jr..... Captain.
Selden, Samuel..... Lieutenant.
Simms, Charles..... Lt. Colonel.
Singleton, Anthony..... Captain.
Shelton, Clough..... Captain.
Skinner, Alexander..... Surgeon.
Smith, Ballard..... Lieutenant.
Smith, Larkin..... Captain.
Snead, Smith..... Major.
Southall, Stephen..... Lieutenant.
Starke, Richard..... Lieutenant.
Stephenson, David..... Major.
Stevens, William S..... Lieutenant.
Stewart, Philip..... Lieutenant.
Stith, John (1st)..... Captain.
Stith, John (2d)..... Captain.
Stribling, Sigismond..... Captain.
Stubblefield, Beverly..... Captain.
Swearingen, Joseph..... Captain.
Taliaferro, Nicholas..... Lieutenant.
Taylor, Richard..... Lt. Colonel.
Temple, Benjamin..... Lt. Colonel.
Thornton, Presley..... Captain.
Throckmorton, Albion..... Cornet.
Tinsley, Samuel..... Cornet.
Trabue, John..... Ensign.

Towles, Oliver. ..... Lt. Colonel.
Turberville, George Lee. ..... Major.
Upshaw, James .....Captain.
Vanderwall, Marks. .....Lieutenant.
Vowles, Henry. .....Capt. Lieutenant.
Waggoner, Andrew .....Major.
Walker, David .....Lieutenant.
Wallace, Gustavus Brown. .....Lt. Colonel.
Wallace, William B. .....Lieutenant.
Warfield, Walter .....Surgeon.
Washington, George Augustine .....Lieutenant.
Waters, Richard C .....Capt. Lieutenant.
Watts, John .....Captain.
Weeden, George. .....Brig. General.
White, John .....Lieutenant.
White, Robert .....Captain.
White, William .....Captain.
Whittaker, William .....Lieutenant.
Williams, David .....Lieutenant.
Williams, James. .....Captain.
Willis, John .....Major.
Wilson, Willis. .....Lieutenant.
Winston, John .....Captain.
Winston, William. .....Lieutenant.
Wood, James .....Colonel.
Woodson, Robert .....Captain.
Wright, James .....Captain.
Yancey, Robert .....Captain.
Yarborough, Charles .....Lieutenant.
Young, Henry .....Captain.

LETTERS TO THOMAS ADAMS.

The following letters—originals of which are among the MSS. collection of the Virginia Historical Society—are printed according to date. They were all addressed to Hon. Thomas Adams, one while he was visiting London, the others to him in Richmond or Philadelphia:

W^m^burgh, Virg^a^, Dec^r^ 11th, '771–2.

I have wrote more than once to England for *Scapula's Lexicon.* I have been as often assured, that no such Book can be found in the Shops. But I fancy my Correspond^ts^ never applied to the proper Places, where Classics are sold. Will you be kind enough to repeat the Search, if convenient, or, if you hear of it in any old Library, buy & send it me by the first Opportunity. If I could ascertain the Price, I would send you the money; but will take care to remit it upon the receiving of the Lexicon.

I am D^r^ S^r^, y^r^ mo. ob^t^ Serv^t^,

EDM. RANDOLPH.

London, 10 March, 1775.

Dear Sir,

Before this reaches you, you will probably have seen your old acquaintance Mr. Edw^d^ Browne who sail'd for Virg^a^ in Jan^y^ last.

The Prospect, Cap^t^ Norwood, now goes out to load for me in York River, & if y^r^ other engagements do not prevent it, I w^d^ beg leave to solicit y^r^ kind assistance. I know it is in your power to do me much service, which you may be sure I shall always gratefully acknowlege. Your orders being conveyed in time either to Cap^t^ Norwood or Outram will be properly attended to. I have been so perfectly fatigued with helping to prepare & present the London merch^ts^ several petitions respecting the American Affairs that I am almost worn out in constant service night & day ever since the 4th of Jan^y^. Our applications have been

treated as in great measure they deserved, because the Ministry knew well enough the Merch^{ts}, except 2 or 3 of us, were not at all serious; hence it is, that our petitions are almost all, but the last to the H. of Lords, little else than milk & water. The Glasgow Merch^{ts} played the same game but with less trouble, they sent a strong petition to the H. of C. in favour of America, but at the same time gave L^{d} North to understand by their member P. F. Campbell, that they did not mean any opposition, but to gain credit in America, & thereby more easily collect their debts. This is currently reported here but I cannot vouch it for fact, therefore only mention it as a report. However it is certain, that since the petition we have heard nothing more from Glasg^{w}.

You have fully the ministerial system of Tyranny plan'd for you—No one here can so well point out the best plan of opposition as you can yourselves, but oppose you will at all hazards I firmly hope & believe.

I am D^{r} Sir y^{rs} Sincerely,

WILLIAM LEE.

York, July 15, 1775.

Sir,

I rece'd from Mr. Pendleton at the last meeting £21 of the Fifty that he said was due to me, but without any account. I beg you will bring him to a Settlement, & transmit to me by Col^{o} Nelson the ballance together with a State of the account; for at a time when I am obliged to pay a large Sum yearly for my Office, without receiving any advantage from it, I am really put to great difficulties. I am Sir

Your most h^{ble} Serv^{t}

THOS. NELSON.

Lee Hall, June 29th, 1778.

Sir,

I see the haughty Court of G. B. & their Commissioners have sent an insulting Message offering Pardons to the Sovereign free and Independ. States of America. I have not the least room to doubt that it will be treated with the contempt it deserves. If America would exert itself these invaders might be driven off the Continent. Our Country seems to be asleep & I think our Gov-

ernment wants energy. If you have a spare moment I shall be glad to hear from you. I am S^r^ y^r^ H^ble^ Serv^t^

RICHARD LEE.

Philadelphia, 25th June, 1779.

Dear Sir,

I hear that your Assembly have ordered a Land Office to be Opened, you will remember Our Conversation, on this Subject, and what my Proposals on that Subject were, on which, I wish to know your Sentiments, as well as those of Your Friends. I mean to engage in Lands on a large Scale somewhere, & am at Presant disengaged, & undetermined,—my View generally is to engage in a Company who should take in a Sufficiency for a Small Government, suppose of One Hundred Miles Square, and those I can engage to come into it will be able to advance any Sum equal to the Undertakeing so that the Interest would instantly become Valuable. On the River Missisippi near Ilinois, On the West Side of the Ohio, or on the south side of Lake Erie are the lands I should prefer—your State will never be able to extend its Government to the Ohio for any Time, but the Disputes which must Soon arise about Jurisdiction &c. will render the situation on the East Side of the Ohio for some time disagreeable. But I am Confident you will never be so mad as to entertain the Romantic Notion of including any thing beyond the Ohio, where a Government may be fixed to Our Own liking, indeed I must say that if Virginia acts wisely they will never oppose the Ilinois and Wabash Companies from possessing & Settling their Purchases, since the instant Settlements are begun beyond the River Ohio, the immense tract on this Side will rise in Value As fast as Continental money has depreciated. This comes by Mons. DeFraney, and I pray you present my Compliments to Col. Bannister and Col. Franey & consult with them on the subject—I am with much Respect Dear Sir,

Your most Obed^t^ & Very Hum^le^ Serv^t^,

SILAS DEANE.

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY WILLS.

(Contributed by R. S. Thomas.)

WILL OF JOHN MOON.

Moon was a Burgess in 1639, 1652, 1654.

In the name of God. Amen. I Captain John Moon of the Isle of Wight County in Virginia and Born at Berry near Gosport in ye parish of Stoak in Hampshire in England, being in Health and good Memory (praised be God for it) do make this my last Will & Testament in manner as followeth.

O Lord I have waited for thy Salvation and now O Lord into thy hands I commit my Soul or Spirit, for thou hast Redeemed it O Lord thou God of Truth and my Body unto ye Earth to be Interred in decent manner, being fully assured of its Resurr'ction and reuniting of it together again in that great Day of Gods power. And all my Worldly Goods I Give & Bequeath as is hereafter expressed.

Imprimis. I give and Bequeath unto my loving & well beloved Wife Prudance Moon (my Debts being paid) one fourth part of all my Movable Estate (that is to say) the same to be equally divided between my Wife and my three Daughters Sara, Susanna & Mary Moon, and for my Land & Houses I dispose of as followeth. I give and Bequeath unto my oldest Daughter Sara Moon and to her Heirs of her Body lawfully begotten for ever, my dwelling House now named Bethlahem, with all of Land & Houses from Pagan Creek, and joining upon Henry Watts's Land unto ye Easterly side of the Reedy Swamp and to the mouth of ye Creek by the dwelling House. And unto my Second Daughter Susanna Moon I Give & Bequeath all the Land & Houses from the Reedy Swamp to the Westerly Side of the Land that Samuel Nickols now livith upon, on the Easterly side of Bethloham Creek that land now named Bethsaida to belong to her the said Susanna and to the Heirs of her Body lawfully begotten forever. And to my Daughter Mary Moon I Give and Bequeath all my Lands & Houses y^t^ lyeth on Red Point side

now named Bethany with that which Dennis Syllivant liveth upon and the Land belonging to the Poplar Neck that lyeth by the King of all places all which to belong to the Said Mary and to the heirs of her Body lawfully begotten forever. Now my Intent and Will is that if my Daughter Sara depart this Life without Heirs as above said that then Bethlehem her Inheritance shall belong to my Daughter Susanna Moon & her Heirs as above s^{d} forever and that then half Bethsaida which is my Daughter Susanna's Inheritance shall belong to my Daughter Mary and her Heirs as above s^{d} forever and half Sarah's Moveables. Allso my Intent & Will is that if Susanna depart this Life without Heir as above s^{d} before Sarah or Mary that then her Inheritance belong wholly to Mary Moon & her Heirs as above s^{d} for ever. As also if Mary depart this life without Heir as above s^{d} before Sarah or Susanna Moon that then her Inheritance to belong wholy unto Sussanna Moon & her Heirs as above s^{d} forever.

And also if Sarah Moon & Susanna Moon depart this Life without Heirs as above s^{d} that then both of their Inheritances are to belong unto Sarah & her Heirs as above s^{d} for ever & so accordingly & all other things here in giving & bequeathed my Intent & Will is that it shall belong unto the Survivour of them & her Heirs as above s^{d} accordingly forever. And also my Intent & Will is that my loving wife Prudence Moon shall be in & abide & dwell in my now dwelling House called Bathlehem House, with my Daughter Sarah Moon or Susannah Moon or Mary Moon or either their Heirs for and during the Widowhood of my well beloved Wife after my Decease as also so much land as is necessary for her own particular use for planting & pasture during the time above s^{d}. And for my Children I charge you all before God & the Lord Jesus Christ who shall judge the Quick & the Dead that you demean yourselves loving, obedient, comfortable unto your Mother all the days of her Life. And I charge you my beloved Wife that you provoke not your Children to Wrath lest they be discouraged, but bring them up in the nurture & Admonition of the Lord & live peaceably and lovingly together, and the God of Love & Peace will be with you; and the Lord direct your ways in all things & make you all to Increase & Abound in Love one towards another & towards all

673751

men, and Stablish your Hearts unblamable in Holiness before God even our Father at ye coming of our Lord Jesus X^{t} with all his Saints. And my Will is that my Brew House & Land belonging to it at James Town be Sold toward ye payment of my debts. Allso there is a Certificate already granted for Seven Hundred acres of Land and Rights for two Hundred more, which nine Hundred Acres of Land my Will is that it Should be taken up in Some convenient place, and when it is taken up I Give & Bequeath three Hundred Acres of it unto my Wife Prudence Moon & her Heirs for ever, and the other Six Hundred Acres to be equaly divided between my three Daughters, Sarah, Susannah & Mary Moon & their Heirs for ever in manner & form as those other Inheritances afore s^{d} is expressed. Also I Give & Bequeath unto Joan Garland, my wive's daughter, four female Cattle & two Hogsheads of Tobacco to be delivered if She be living or to her Child if living the year after my Decease. Also I give & bequeath unto William Wilson, my wive's Son, two female Cattle & two Hogsheads of Tobacca to be delivered if he be living the Year after my Decease. Also I give & bequeath unto Peter Garland, my wive's Son in Law, one Hogshead of Tobacco the produce whereof to be laid out in plate & kept in Rememberance of me & if living the Tobacco to be delivered as above s^{d}. And further for my Land in England lying at Berry and Alverstoak in Hampshire near Gosport & Portsmouth the which when I was last in England I mortgaged unto Mr. Owen Jennings of Portsmouth for Two Hundred Pound Sterling Money, my Will is that if you cannot redeem it that then it be sold outright & the money to be equaly divided between my three Daughters, Sarah, Susanna & Mary Moon in manner as is afore Said, only Ten pound Sterling of the Money that it is Sold for I give & bequeath unto the poor of Berry Five pounds of it, and the other Five pounds I give unto ye poor of Alverstoak, which Money is to be delivered into Ye Hands of ye Overseers for the poor in each place, to remain for a stock for ye poor to lett out, & the Interest thereof to be given to the poor in each place yearly. Also there is due to me Seven pounds odd Money from Mr. Jennings which he being my Attorney received for me for Rent due before ye morgaged took place & three Rundletts of Tobacco of about a Hundred pound

weight that I left with him to Sell for my use, but I have not received anything from him Since, this also to be divided as above S[d]. Also I give & bequeath four female Cattle to remain for a Stock for ever for poor Fatherless Children that hath nothing left them to bring them up, & for Old People past their Labour, or Lame people that are destitute in the lower parish of the Isle of Wight County; the female from time to time to be disposed to those that do keep such persons to have the milk, Provided that those that have them be careful of those they receive & of their increase; My Will is that all the female increase from time to time be & remain for a stock for their use, & the Male Cattle & old Cows to be disposed of for Clothing & Schooling & the like necessaries for such persons in Condition as is before expressed, & the Overseers of Poor with Consent of my Children from time to time are to see this my Will in this particular realy performed as it is in my Will expressed and not other ways.

Recordatur 12° Augusti, 1655.

Examined & truly Transcribed.

Teste. JAS. BAKER, C[l] C[ur].

THE WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN UPTON.

Upton was a justice of the peace for Isle of Wight county in 1627, 1631–2, Burgess 1630, 1632–3, 1639, 1645, 1647, and Master of the Mint 1645.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Capt. John Upton, of the Isle of Wight County in Virginia, Gent, being sick of Body but in perfect memory, do ordain this as my last will and Testament in manner and form as followeth (that is to say), first I commit my Body to the Earth from whence it came, to be decently Interred at the discreesion of my executrix hereinafter in these presents mentioned, and my soul to God hoping for salvation through the merits of my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and for such worldly goods as God in his mercy hath bestowed upon me I bequeath and Devise in manner & form following: Imprimis. Item. I give, Devise and bequethe unto my eldest son John Upton all that Tract of land being part of it in the Tenure of

John King, James Bagnall and Nicholas Morris containing in the whole Eight Hundred and Fifty acres of Land, and if the said John Upton dies before he comes to be the age of one and Twenty years then I give and bequeath the said Land unto William, Elizabeth, Sarah & Margaret Underwood to be devided as followeth (viz) Elizabeth, Sarah & Margaret Underwood each of them a Hundred acres, and the remainder to William Underwood. Item. I give and bequeath unto my said son one mare fole, and one cow with calf, being upon the probate of my will sett apart for him with their Increase, And if it shall happen that my said son dies before the age of one and twenty then the said mare fole and cow with their increase to be equally shared amongst my Daughters in Law, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret Underwood. Item. I give and bequeath unto William Underwood, Elizabeth, Sarah and Margaret Underwood, that tract or parcel of Land running upon this side of the Threshet near Ambrose Bennett's containing fifteen hundred acres of Land except and allways reserved out of this land Three Hundred acres which Mr. Robert Bracewell hath. I give and bequeath unto William, Elizabeth, Sarah & Margaret Underwood, all my land at Rappahannock or what shall be hereafter made good upon my rights they to be possest with it after my wife's decease. And for the rest of my estate, goods, chattels, servants, household stuff, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments whatsoever here in Virginia or elsewhere, after my debts, legacies and funeral rights paid & discharged, I give, Devise, and bequeath the same unto my very Loveing and Wellbeloved Wife Margaret Upton, whom I constitute, ordain, and make sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament. And I also hereby desire and make my Loveing friends Maj. George Fawdon, William Underwood and James Taylor Clark, my overseers, desiring them to see this my will performed. Likewise I give and ordain my Executrix to give each of my overseers a ring of Twenty shillings sterling price. Likewise ordain Ann Williamson, the wife of James Williamson, to be equal shares in my land at Rappahannock with the above named. Item. I give unto Elizabeth Underwood one pillion & pillion cloth. to be delivered at her day of marriage. Further more I do by these presents revoke all former wills by me made except this my Last Will. In Witness, I the said Capt. John Upton,

have hereunto set my —— and seal this sixteenth day of January Anno Domini.

It is to be understood that what land I have formerly disposed of in that tract of fifteen Hundred acres upon the property Ambrose Bennett's is to rest upon condition, and the remainder Divided as is before provided.

Signed, JOHN UPTON, Sign^r.

Sealed & signed in the presence of us,

John X Gallins, mark, James Tayler.

This will was proved in court on the 16th of December, anno 1652, by oaths of William Underwood & Edward Skinner. Recorded 16 December, 1652.

Examined & Truly Transcribed.

Teste JAS. BAKER, Cl. C^tr.

THE WILL OF JOHN BENNETT.

(Will Book 8, p. 61.)

In the name of God, Amen. I John Bennett being very sick and weak tho' in my propper senses makeing this my last will and testament.

Item. I give and bequeathe to my eldest son, John Bennett, such a part of my land divided by a line running from a Beach on the swamp up the orchard, and so to a pine standing by Sarah Marton's. I likewise give him five pounds in cash. I give and bequeathe to my second son William Bennett the other part of my land whereon the house stands and I also give him five pounds in cash.

It is my desire that my beloved wife Sarah Bennit have possession of every thing during her widowhood; if she marreys again shall be disinherited of all but her thirds and all the negroes, stocks and everything else except the land, be equally devided between my four sons and two daughters: James Bennet, Jesse Bennet, Thomas Bennet, and Edmund Bennet, Martha Bennet & Lucy Bennet, &c. October the 4, one thousand seven Hundred and seventy.

Signed. JOHN BENNETT | his mark.

Probated December 6th, 1770.

The estate was appraised January 29th, 1771, showing it had six negroes, £31. 3. 11. in cash, two horses, seven cows "2 calves," four steers, seventeen sheep, five sows, twenty-four pigs, eight shoats, &c.

[In Will Book 8, page 492, there is the following letter of William Bennet duly recorded.]

Portsmouth, Sep^{r} 28th, 1776.

Dear Brother: these lines comes hoping to find you in good health as I am at present & thank be to God for it. This day it is supposed we shall imbark in order to sail to New York. Brother Jessee is well & in tolerable good health at present & he has inlisted for three years, he is to receive ten Dollars County Money & that unbeknowing to me he did inlist & if it please God I shall return again at the end of eighteen months & if I never should return I desire that every thing I have should be equally divided amongst the three brothers & two sisters their names are James, Thomas & Edmund, patty Dobbs & Lucy Stephens. I have nothing more at present to acquaint you with but that you accept of my good will to you & the rest and p'rmit to subscribe myself your loving brother,

WILLIAM BENNET.

N. B. The note of hand that John Leonard gave me I have sent to you by Richard Hardy.

Returned unto the Court of Isle of Wight County, June 4th, 1778, & ordered to be recorded.

Teste NATHANIEL BURWELL, Cl. Cur.

THE WILL OF TIMOTHY FERN.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Timothy Fern being week in body but perfect in sence & memory, do make this my last Will and Testament. Imprimis. I bequeath my soul to God, my Saviour Jesus Christ and my body to the Earth to be buried in Christian Burial. Item. I give and Bequeath unto my oldest son Two Hundred acres of Land whereon I now live, and One Hundred acres of the same land I give and bequeath unto my youngest son, my wife having the use of all the s^{d} three Hun-

dred acres of Land untill my sons come to perfect age, and if in case my eldest son should die before he comes to age, that then my Will is that One Hundred acres of the said land so given shall return unto my wife, and the other Hundred unto my daughter. And as for my land in *Rappahannock* if I enjoy it, I give it to my three children equally to be devided between them. Item. I give and Bequeath unto my wife four cows, and all my male Cattle only one Stear for my funeral. Item. I give and bequeath all my young female unto my three children equally to be devided amongst them. Item. I give unto my daughter one feather bed, and as for all the rest of my goods and chattels I give unto my wife making her my whole Execu[x] desiring my loving friends *Daniel Boucher* & *John Manger* to be my overseers of this my will and Testament. Witness my hand this last of January, 1651.

TIMOTHY X FERN.
mark

Signed & delivered in the presence of,

George X Gethe,
mark
Thomas X Dickson.
mark

NOTE BY R. S. T.

The last male descendant of this family that I know of was Meacham Fern who died at Fernsville (an old and well known seat in this county), in perhaps, 1833. The inventory and appraisement of his property was returned to our County Court on May 9th, 1833. His personal estate was assessed at $9,715.09 and the first item of his inventory is "gold and silver in his house," $583.40. He had ten slaves and it is curious to note the very low figures at which they were valued, as Randall, Sr., $200.00, Randall, Jr., $300.00, Everell, $350.00, Dick, $300.00, Ned Parker, $350.00, Julia, $320.00, &c.

James Young, son of Francis Young and Elizabath Bennett, married Lucy Fearn. Their children were:

(1) John, married Fannie Bidgood, whose mother was a West.

(2) James, married Lucy Ann Butler, and had a son, William, who died young.

(3) Elizabeth, married George Cobb, of Southampton, and died young, leaving two children, Louisa and James, both of whom died unmarried.

(4) Sally Nelson, married George Cobb after her sister's death, and had two daughters, Elizabeth, married Lewis E. Mason, son of John Y. Mason; and died without children and George Anna, died unmarried.

THE WILL OF ROGER BAGNALL.

The last will and Testament of Roger Bagnall being very sick of body but in his perfect sense and memory thanks be to God. I bequeath my body to the ground and my soul unto God that gave it. I give and Bequeath unto my wife Rebecca Bagnall two cows and two Heifers of two years old a peice and two Yearling Heifers, and that the aforesaid Rebecca do make good for the use of the children (if the estate will hold out) one yearling Heifer a peice unto each of my children one to be delivered, or to run for their use from the first day of April which shall be in the year 1649. I do further Bequeath unto my wife Rebecca Bagnall all my goods, Household Stuff and whatever doth belong unto the said Roger Bagnall, as crops of corn or Tobacco or Hogs, Land and plantation likewise untill my son James Bagnall shall be a lawful Heir himself. And likewise whatever Debts, Bills or accounts that is by Bill or Account due unto me I here give and Bequeath them unto my wife. Item. I give and Bequeath unto my son James Bagnall when he is of age to enjoy it the Plantation I now live on unto the said James and his heirs forever with all the Housing and priviledge thereunto belonging. And unto this my last will Testament I have hereunto set my hand this 19th day of October, 1647.

ROGER X BAGNALL.
mark

Signed in the presence of,

Joseph Weeks,
Charles Stewart.

NOTES BY R. S. T.—James Bagnall the son, and George Fawdon were members af the House of Burgesses from Isle of

Wight in 1646. The last male descendents of this family were Henry Bagnall and Wiley G. Bagnall, both of whom died during the late war "between the States."

Henry Bagnall lived on James River at what is now called Godwin's Point, & Wiley G. lived below Carrollton at the farm now owned by J. W. Jordan.

JOURNAL OF JOHN BARNWELL.

(ERRATA, page 392, Vol. V, Feb'ry 14 should be Feb'y 4; page 395, ditto, July 30th should be Jan'y 30th.)

From my camp on y^e^ South Side of Pamplico 15 miles above Bathtown, Feb'ry 25, 1711–12.

May it please yo^r^ Hon^r^

No doubt but you admire that in all this time you hear no news of Major Gale who I'm afraid is either cast away or taken, for this government did not know one word of me untill I brought the news myself, and accordingly no provision made for us. * * [Here unfortunately the MS. is lost for several pages.]

The broken MS. begins thus:

Amends for his wounds. The Indians being more dextrous than us at taking slaves and be sure send him back for I hope by that time he will be fitt for service, if you order * * will be great encouragement to the rest of my men. I can't forget to recommend ye miserable condition of 300 widows & orphans that are here without provision or clothing and ill used * * by the dire effects of the barbarous enemy's rage. I cannot mention this without tears and humbly beg the Assembly & y^r^ Hon^r^ to commiserate their deplorable case, they are willing upon any Terms to transport anywhere for Relief. I heartily congratulate yo^r^ Hon^r^ for the continued successes of the prosperous arms of South Carolina.

I am yo^r^ Hon^rs^ most humble serv't,

JOHN BARNWELL.

New Berne, March 12th, 1712.

May it please your Hon^{r},

According to my usual method by way of Journal I proceed to give you an account of my proceedings since my last.

Febry. 26. This day I was joined by 67 men most of whom wanting ammunition. I exhausted all Pamplico garrisons to procure them 10 shott a man, leaving not a single Bullett I could hear of, telling the people that they should be speedily supplied by a sloop which was speedily expected from Albemarle with ammunition.

27th. This day I was forced for want of provision to march towards K. Hancock's town hopeing to find some there, for after a great many promises to supply me day after day with more men provisions and ammunition I waited so long for bread kind until half of men fell sick and willing to preserve the health of the rest, I proceeded to get that of the enemy which was delayed by my Friends, which was so great an uncertainty that I was drawn by the utmost necessity to pursue such hazardous expedients.

March 1st. I marched on foot wth 94 white men and 148 Indians thro' a bad way for 16 mile for the late rains had raised the water in the swamps that we often waded above our waists.

2. I proceeded to ye Town 12 miles more, but found it deserted but to my great joy plenty of corn, but now we wanted pamplico beef.

My scouts discovered a numerous enemy on the other side of the River (which is a branch of Neuse), who fired upon them but we being tired we rested that night.

March 3d. I made sev^{ll} marches & Countermarches along the river to get over, but I found it in no place possible, for the floods were very high and the enemy had scuttled all the canoes & often fired at us. However I discovered a proper plan to make rafts, and was resolved next morning to pass there, it being * too late and the enemy watching us. Our scouts tooke a scout of the enemy's who being tortured told me that the enemy had a strong Fort on the Contrary side of the river with about 130 men in it, and that they had sent out to call in all their party. That they had but little powder w^{ch} they bought with gold of

white people, and that they hid the captives & their own women & children in a swamp, & that he will shew us ye canoe he came over in. I sent my major with 80 men to get it, but he returned about midnight with an account it was gone.

4. I ordered Lt. Col. Brice before day to march with 70 men 3 or 4 miles up the river with the trumpeters to seek a passage, but if he could find none, then to order the trumpeters to sound & huzza, and make as great noise as he could with his hatchetts, which having done for half an hour to return to me. In the mean time I marched down ye river very silently with the rest of the forces at the place appointed. I threw up a breast work with Fashines & made a raft that held 5 men, but before I could get men over, Brice returned & ye enemy waiting on him at ye contrary side and imediately to firing we went; I ordered the Raft off, the enemy wounded 2 of the men thereon, I got 2 more to supply it, and they got over safe, and tho' contrary to my orders they imeadiately mounted the bank before more got over, yet as soon as they did the enemy run like deer, upon which our Indians tooke ye river one & all w^{ch} before I could not prevail with them to do, and pursued the enemy by night. We got all over & marched a mile when in some hours we found a Deer & a Turkey, w^{ch} was a sure sign that the Enemy did not expect us to pay them a visit on that side of the river. They were 5 South Carolina men that went first over on the Raft, for I could not prevail with one of this Country Cowardly Crew to venture, w^{ch} was a presage of what followed.

5. Before day I marched with about 100 men thro' the woods to get on the back side of ye Fort & left orders wth my major & Brice to march in ye road way by daylight with the remainder, and if I heard any shooting I would intercept ye ambuscades; but we all got to the Fort without any trouble. I imeadiately viewed the Fort with a prospective glass and found it strong as well by situation on the river's bank as Workmanship, having a large Earthen Trench thrown up against the puncheons with 2 teer of port holes; the lower teer they could stop at pleasure with plugs, & large limbs of trees lay confusedly about it to make the approach intricate, and all about much with large reeds & canes to run into people's legs. The Earthern work was so high that it signified nothing to burn the puncheons, & it had 4 round

Bastions or Flankers; the enemy says it was a runaway negro taught them to fortify thus, named Harry, whom Dove Williamson sold into Virginia for roguery & since fled to the Tuscaruros. Yet hoping to finish the war by this stroke, where now all the principal murderers were in a pen, I encouraged my men by promises, &c. I ordered 200 Fashines to be made which ye palatines well understood to do. I had them presently done. It is too tedious to inform yo^r Hon^r all the particulars how I ordered the Attack; but in short, when we were got within 10 or 12 yards of the Fort the enemy made a terrible fire upon us without the least damage in the world, but this country base, cowardly people hearing the shott strike their Fashines, threw both them & their arms away & run for life, w^ch not only left themselves exposed but also all those that went under their shelters; this encouraged the enemy to renew the firing, who deservedly shott sev^ll of them in their arses. In the mean time my brave South Carolina men * 23 of this country undauntedly kept their order. I ordered them to keep their stations until I brought up the runaways. But all my endeavour was in vain, tho' I mauled sev^ll w^th my cutlass, and as soon as they saw me running towards them they would scamper into the swamp that was hard by. I, seeing the confusion & being afraid that the number that drew the enemy's fire was insufficient to come at the Fort by assault, I ordered a retreat which was bravely managed, for every man got his Fashine on his back, and of my own number I had but one wounded; the most of them had 10 or more shott in his Fashine, but of the runaways there were 1 killed & 18 wounded, and of the 23 that stood by my men there were 3 killed & 2 wounded, in all 4 killed and 20 wounded. It rained smartly during the attempt, w^ch proved a great hindrance. I ordered the Indians to make a false attack on the contrary side, which they did with such caution that they had not a man hurt. At night I ordered some of my men to go up & bring off the dead men w^ch was performed, only 1 man they could not find. I endeavored to encourage the men to renew the attack in the night, but in vain, for I could get but 16 with my own men, who never refused me any thing I putt them upon.

March 6. I being uneasy how to dispose of my wounded men, I marched with 30 men along the River side for 6 mile, where it

flows into Neuse to view the country and send an express to Neuse Garrison to bring up canoes to carry off ye wounded. In this march we mett 2 enemys who were so hard chased, that they threw away their packs & Guns & took the River. When I came to the Ferrying place on Neuse, ye enemy on the other side fired at us, so I considered it impracticable to send an express without a strong detachment which I could not spare. At this 6 mile were new houses abuilding & plantations a clearing by ye Cove & Neuse Indians confederates to the Tuscaroras who deserted their other towns to be nearer the main body. As soon as I returned to the camp I ordered wooden spades to be made & more Fashines & poles got ready, and in the dark of the evening I crept on my belly within 30 yards of the Fort & perceived a curious plan to make a breastwork, that had more command of the enemys canoes & water than they had themselves. To work I went & by morning had a re-intrenchment that held 50 men. I doing of this I had 2 of my own brisk men wounded.

7th. The enemy being terrified at our near approach, began to quit the Fort, but my men fired so hard at ye canoes that obliged them to return, I imeadiately ordered a party over the River, and so blocked up the Fort on all sides, then the enemy when they wanted water would send down the bank one of the English captives to fetch it, our men called to them to have patience, for by next morning they should be delivered, at which the enraged desperate enemy began to torture them and in our hearing put to death a girle of 8 years of Mr. Taylors, upon this the relations of the other captives, came crying & beging of me to have compassion of the innocents, w^{ch} was renewed by Cryes & lamentations of the Captives being about 35 or 40 yards of them, at last I was prevailed upon to call to the enemy, who sent out Mrs. Perce to me to treat about their delivery, she having 5 children within, w^{ch} ye enemy refused on any terms to do but on condition I would raise the siege, otherwise they would put them all to death and fight themselves to the last man & beat us off.

After an hours consideration, having consulted all the officers, upon this I with two more went up to the Fort gates to speak with the head man who dare not come out to me, I perceived two reintrenchments within the Fort & perceived a great number of

men. I ordered one of my men to go in but they would not let him, pleading he might have pocket pistols, I perceived ye head men & others to tremble exceedingly. I found that in case I broke in, I should have hard work against a parcel of desperate villains who would do all the mischeif they could before their death. I knew I had not 30 men I could entirely depend upon, which if some of them were killed or wounded the rest of them would leave me in the lurch. Ammunition was so scarce with the North Carolina men, that some of them had not above 4 charges. I considered that if the place was relieved by the upper towns the enemy brag'd of as much as of the assistance of the senicas, most of my men would run away, & it would be 2 nights more before I could penetrate the Fort for want of spades & Hods, the ground being so rooty our wooded tools worked but slowly. And lastly I had more wounded men than I knew well how to take care of, and if the number should increase upon meeting a repulse I should be forced to leave them to the mercy of ye most Barbarous enemy. All w^{ch} considerations obliged me to agree. That upon their delivering me up 12 Captives then in the Fort immediately & 2 canoes (w^{ch} I pretended was to convey ye captives down) and on the 12th day after deliver me up 22 more captives 24 negroes that were hid in other places I would raise ye seige and that there should be a truce for the 12 days that they may find out & bring the captives securely to Batchelours creek which is within 6 mile of New Bern where also the head men of the Tuscaroras was to meet me to treat about Peace, then I suffered 2 to go out to give notice along the Neuse River to their partys not to shoot at ye canoes when they went down, this they performed very faithfully, for the canoes met with sev^{ll} that spoke kindly to them, and told them they hoped before long to be good friends. Now for the delivery of the rest of the Captives I have only the faith of savages and the 19th instant will discover it.

March 8. I left ye Fort & that night crossed ye River of Neuse at 6 miles off by the help of the canoes.

9th. I marched 20 long miles, in which march I passed thro' Core town w^{ch} certainly is the most lovely, pleasantest, Richest piece of land in either Carolina upon a navigable River. The Cores deserted it, and hid their corn, w^{ch} is in abundance, in a

great Swamp on the contrary sides of the River. I sent partys to search for it, for we are in extreme necessity. This day arrived here, being ye seat of the wise Baron. By the enclosed memorial sent to the Assembly here now sitting, you will perceive the barbarous entertainment I have had, which the Gov^{r} could not help, for the people regard him no more than a broom staff, they pay much more deference to my cutlass which I now & then send some of their toping Dons.

I must not forget one Mr. Mitchell, a Swiss brave gentleman, who for true valor & presence of mind in ye midst of action, accompanied with a gentle obliging carriage & ingenious to a great degree rendered him ye most acceptable companion in this, my last Ramble. This good tempered gentleman is an agent here & in Portsmouth for the Canton of Bern, he had a mind to see South Carolina. I whetted his inclination as much as I could by showing the differance between both Governments.

I am, Your Hon^{rs} Most Obedient humble Servant,

JNO. BARNWELL.

Fort Barnwell, April 20th, 1712.

May it please your Hon^{r}:

I will pursue my usual method of informing you of my proceedings by way of Journal. Inclosed in my last you will find a memorial presenting to view ye miserable condition I was reduced to by the wilfull neglect, designs & controversies of this government, who starved us here lest we should get provisions to enable us to depart their ungrateful service. Between ye date of my last & the 25th of March, Myself, Major Makay, Capt. Bull & sev^{ll} of my men fell sick & a great number of Indians of whom 4 or 5 died. My Major is just recovered. Capt. Bull not yet & more of my men in ye like case, all this occasioned thro' scarce & bad Diete & great cold. This prevented my meeting ye Enemy ye 19th instant at the place appointed, so I got Capt. Mitchell to go, but ye Enemy were worse than their words, w^{ch} to make them sensible of I ordered my * * out who returned with 3 scalps. In the mean time the Assembly answered my Memorial with a paper full of Resolutions & addresses, wherein they tell me they passed an act in emulation of South Carolina but they are so choice of it that tho' it was a month

ago they & some of them out of some refined kind of Politics keeps it private to themselves. I say some of them because I spoke both to some of ye Council & Assembly men who gave their votes & signed it that protested they could not inform me whether their men had 3d. or 12d. a day, this is extremely ridiculous & so hardly credible that when any body reads this & not consider that I write to ye government who placed me in this hon'ble post, they could not give credit to it. When I examined a little further I found that 2 or 3 of ye Assembly supplyed ye rest of their wise Brethren with such plenty of punch that they voted, acted, signed & strip'd stark naked & boxt it fairly two & two, all the same day, Gov^r^ Hyde with Collo. Boyd a member of ye Council, the only ragged gown parson with Mr. Speaker, the Provost Marshall with another hon^ble^ member and so round it went. A good deal of such stuff as this made me laugh heartly since I came here where truly I had but small inclination to mirth and I fancy you will do so when I tell you Col. Boyd informed me I was the occasion of all this for they were so long drinking my health that they knew not what they did, while poor me drink cold water, wishing for a little salt to season their grass & wampee I fed on instead of bread. I ought have gone this time to Little River & have partaken with ye rest, but then I should return to Charlestown Commander in Chief of myself & slaves, put ye government to another £4000 charge when they should be in so good a humor as they were this time. Col. Daniel will inform you ye distance between Coretown & Little River is above 200 miles. Excuse me for this Stuff. I am obliged to lay things naked that your Hon^r^ may not puzzle yourself to conceive the true Reason of ye rest of their seeming unaccountable Politicks.

March 25th. As soon as I recovered I ordered a garrison at Durhams over against Bath Town on ye South shore of Pamplico, to render ye communication between Pamplico & Neuse more practicable by Land, it being but 25 miles across the necke & 30 miles by water.

28. I ordered all the horses & Baggage to be transported from North side of Pamplico to ye Southside of Neuse that I might be ready to go home as soon as I could get provisions for 6 days unto ye Cape Feare Indians.

29th. Willing to inform myself whether the Enemy maintained their Fort & to get some corn if possible, I marched with 15 white men & 30 Indians (not having provisions for a greater party) though this may be called a rash attempt, yet the Success answered ye opinion I had of the enemy I took Drums & Trumpets. I encountered nothing till I came to Handcock's town where scouts surprised a party of the Enemy who were conveying corn into their Fort & brought in * * As soon as I heard the war whoop I ordered ye Drums & Trumpets to alarm & immediately marched up to 300 yards of the Fort & stayed a quart^{r} of an hour in w^{ch} time I got & secured some corn. I found they had built a new fort that extended from the old one to the ground of my former attack, a large ditch surrounded ye palisadoes & tho' there were in 6 y'ds of it I retreated to this place discovering 100 bushels of corn hid up & down in the swamp. I pitched upon a place so naturally fortified that with a little Labour 50 men could keep off 5000. It lyes nigh the middle of Core Town on a point between Neuse River & a fine Branch two sides being 30 feet high full of hanging rocks & springs, and the 3d side gently inclining to the plane like a natural Glacis which I fortified for 180 feet to make each side equal, it is 1500 paces to the next wood, only on ye sides of ye hill and on both sides the brook there are large timber trees & firewood intirely wthin command of the Fort & lyeth 20 miles above New Bern & 7 mile from K. Hancock's town, it is a very charming place.

30th. I sent express to new Bern to bring up some boats & tools; in the night they arrived. I imeadiately sent to bring into my Fort some corn & built Hutts to preserve it in, & sent for all my Indians (to encamp there), being dispersed all over the country to subsist the better.

31st. This day my Yamisees brought me a scalp belonging to one of ye enemy's scouts. I ordered the Indians to get parched corn flouer ready in order to return as soon as my horses come.

April 1st. At last I received an express from Gov. Hyde that Coll^{o} Boyd was coming to join me wth 70 men. That there was 2 sloops sailed with provisions and that a new Turn was given to affairs, and for the future I should have no reason to complain. This rejoiced me so that I sent express to ye sev^{all} Garrisons of Neuse to join me with all their able men; I ordered the new

arrived corn to be brought to my Fort, and this night came up to me 10 gallons of rum, 2 casks of cider & a cask of wine.

April 2nd. The fame of this liquor encouraged my white men in few days to 153 but was much surprised when I could not furnish them with more than 7 bullets a man & ye powder, & one of ye sloops having 115 bushels of corn to maintain the people that was coming to joine me gave out all but 52, w^{ch} together wth all the corn I got with ye hazard of my life they devoured before they left me. As to the South Carolina sloop w^{ch} was barbarously stopt untill this day & my letter from y^{r} Hon^{ble} kept from me under ye pretense of loading corn for ye army, was sent to Bathtown with rum to sell for the Gov^{r} and the corn put ashore there above 120 mile from ye army. Pray take Capt. Adlar's Deposition.

3. My scouts brought me a scalp of one of ye enemy's scouts this day. From this to ye 6th instant I waited for ye sev^{all} detachments. All ye Field officers came without a dram, a bit of meese bisket or any kind of meat but hungry stomachs to devour my parcht corn flower, and they began to grumble for better victuals w^{ch} putt me in such a passion at all kind of ill usages since I came here that I ordered one of their majors to be tyed neck & heels & kept him so, and whenever I heard a saucy word from any of them I imeadiately cutt him, for without this they are the most impertinent, imperious, cowardly Blockheads that ever God created & must be used like negros if you expect any good of them. I gott 2 three pounders, 2 patteraros, 7 Granardo shells, 22 Great Shott but hardly powder enough for 10 discharges. Coll^{o} Mitchell contrived sev^{ll} sorts of Ingenious Fireworks, & a mortar to throw them into the Fort; these things I gott without any help from ye Publick.

7th. At night I marched with 153 white men & 128 Indians to K. Hancock's Fort, and before day blockt it up on all hands without any loss, For we were there before ye enemy was aware of us. From this to the 17th the siege lasted w^{ch} was by way of approach, by w^{ch} time we gained ye ditch & sev^{ll} times fired ye pallisades w^{ch} ye enemy like desperate villians defended at an amazing rate. This siege for variety of action, salleys, attempts to be relieved from without, can't I believe be parallelled agst Indians. Such bold attacks as they made at our trenches flinted

the edge of those Raw soldiers, that tho' they were wholly under ground yet they would quitt their posts and with extreme difficulty be prevaled upon to resume them. The subtell Enemy finding the disadvantage they were under in sallying open to attack our works took ye same method as we did and digged under ground to meet our approaches, w^{ch} obliged us to make sev^{ll} traverses and false approaches to deceive them. At last we got to the ditch and ye enemy had a hollow way under their pallisades that as fast as we filled ye ditch they would carry away the Fashines, & tho' we fired ye pallisades yet we could not maintain it. My men were so cowardly in ye trenches I was afraid to venture them to assault ye pallisades, and if I had gained them it would have been nothing towards reducing ye Fort. So as I was resolved to let the pallisades stand & work up to them, and then they would prove as good to us as the enemy; but this 15 foot cost us so much time untill I was thro' extreme famine obliged to hearken to a capitulation for the surrend'ng thereof upon articles, w^{ch} leaves above 100 murderers unpunished besides the women & children of those villians killed & executed. Since my former attempts Virginia furnished them with 400 buckskins worth of ammunition w^{ch} I was informed of by Gov^{r} Hyde's letters and ye relation of ye redeemed captives. If North Carolina had but furnished me with but 4 days' provision more I had in spite of all enemys, without firing many gunns more, entirely made a glorious end of the war. This Fort in both attacks cost me 6 white men & 1 Indian killed & 35 white men & 1 Indian wounded, but it is * * believe ye Report ye Captives give of ye enemy's loss considering how they were fortified but it proceeded from their foolish salleys, w^{ch} as they were desperate attempts so it is inconceivable what they meant by it, for we had 40 to one when they entangled themselves amongst our Trenches. If I have time before the Fleet sails I will in a sheet give you a journal of the seige, and in the mean time here are the heads of the Articles, Viz:

First. To deliver up all the white captives and negroes imeadeately that are in ye Fort the rest in 10 days at my Fort.

2. To deliver up K. Hancock & 3 men notorious murderers that are alive & shall be named by ye Governor.

3rd. To deliver up all the horses, skins & plunder what in ye Fort imeadiately & the rest at my town in ten days.

4th. To come yearly to the Governor in March & pay Tribute.

5. To deliver 3 hostages immediately, viz: The brothers of the Tuscarora king & the cove king.

6. To furnish me with all the corn in ye Fort for the departure of my Indians.

7. To make complaints regularly to Magistrates upon any quarrel between them & whites.

8th. To plant only on Neuse River the Creek the Fort is on quitting all claims to other Lands.

9th. To quitt all pretensions to planting, Fishing, hunting or ranging to all Lands lying between Neuse River & Cape Feare, that entirely to be left to the So. Carolina Indians, and to be treated as Enemys if found in those Ranges without breach of peace, and the Enemy's line shall be between Neuse & Pamplico

* fishing on both sides Bear River.

10th The flanks next the attack to be demolished imedeately and the English have Liberty to march thro' the same with all Ensigns of hon^{r} and the rest of the Fort to be demolished in 2 days & never to build more Forts.

Lastly. In 20 days wait on the Governor & sign these & such other articles as shall be agreed upon; all these articles were performed thus:

1st. 24 Captives children were delivered & 2 negroes one of w^{ch} being a notorious Rogue was cutt to pieces imediately.

2d. King Hancock was gone to Virginia they will deliver him and 3 others when the Governor names them.

3d. Most of the horses' skins & plunder they sold the Virginia Traders, the remainder w^{ch} but little they delivered.

4. They would yearly come to pay tribute.

5. They delivered 2 sons of the Tuscaroras King & a Brother of the Cove King.

6. This was the hardest article, however, I got as much as furnished 40 Indians Essaws and Palatchees & sent them away, but to my great loss one of my slaves ran away with them. I gave Mr. C. £35 for him & I suppose he is gone thither. Let me beg your Hon^{rs} favour to get him for me.

7, 8, 9. Intirely agreed to by ye Tuscaruro Indians, but gruntted at by the Coves upon which they quarrelled, and had I but 4 days provisions I had contrived the matter so well that in that time I could oblige ye Tuscaroras to have delivered all the Coves for slaves. I will take another time to tell you how.

10. They broke down Flanker. I ordered 2 files of So. Carolina men to take possession of the breach. Then I drew the whole body up before the breach & marched them into ye Fort. 2 Trumpets, 2 Drumms, So. Carolina Standard, Yamassee & Apalatchka, Col. Boyd, Coll. Mitchell, Major Makay, Major Cole, myself gentlemen volunteers 2 & 2, So. Carolina men 2 & 2, ye Yamasse Cap^{ts} 2 & 2. I refused these country men to march with me Friday, but after I had gone thro' ye Fort (which amazed me) they had Liberty, for I never saw such subtill contrivances for Defence, but I found a good fire would have made greater Havock than I expected. There was a good number of sick & wounded & a very great mortality which with their nastiness produced such stink that I as soon as the Colour was raised on the Fort and the great guns fired & shrill huzzas, I made a short sharp speech to ye Rebells who hid all their arms & prostrated themselves their wives & children in my power, hoping I would be as good as my word & not take this advantage to murder them.

I might see by the strength of the place a good many would be killed before it could be forced. Some base people was urging to take this opportunity but I would sooner die. In truth they were murderers, but if our Indians found that there could be no dependence in our promises, it might prove of ill consequence besides 70 odd were not there w^{ch} was a number sufficient to hinder all North Carolina from planting & I told them if they did approve of what I had done they might mend it which put them to silence.

When we began the siege besides hardy boys that could draw bow there were 46 men at the Fort. I ordered 200 Volunteers to number them at this time, tho' none agreed in the exact number yet they all agreed as there was above 80 so there was not one hundred.

I am wild exclaiming against this place in writing but when I kiss your Hand I have such a tale to tell of the barefaced vil-

lainys daily committed here as will make y^r^ Hon^r^ for the future use this country as Virginia does. To spare my horses I walked on foot and came here, but now I find 2 of my horses rid to death the other 2 stolen, for after 10 days are not found, sv^ll^ of my men are in the same case.

If yo^r^ Hon^r^ doth not think fitt to send back the shallop for me * * I would come by this opportunity but am unwilling to leave men * * * of whom 1 is killed, 10 wounded & 4 sick, so have not above 7 or 8 well with me.

May So. Carolina flourish when I bleed & suffer * * * body do ten times more than I can pretend to do for its advancement.

May * * me and my poor men, and send some corn to help ye poor Yamassees home, they * * when all others Left me in the midst of my greatest extremity.

I am with * *

Your Hon^rs^ most obedient Servant,

BARNWELL.

LETTERS OF LAFAYETTE.

Head of Elk, M'ch 3rd, 1781.

Sir,

The arrival of a French squadron in the Bay will have for some days raised your Excellency's Expectations and you have, I hope, Received a letter from me wherein I informed your Excellency that I was coming to Virginia with Continental detachment, and that the Commander in Chief had been pleased to give me the Command of an expedition against Portsmouth. Since that time our troops have marched with an extreme Rapidity, thirty miles some times in a day and through the most Heavy rains and difficult roads they arrived at Head of Elk this morning, which is three days sooner than was expected from the circumstance, our vessels have been found in Readiness and my best exertions are employed in procuring and embarking our stores and men as fast as possible. When your Excellency receives this we

shall be very near, if not quite Ready. But the Return of Mons. de Tilly to Rhode Island must have retarded the preparation against Portsmouth.

It is with the Highest Satisfaction that I can impart to your Excellency a [news] which has been communicated to Gen. Washington the necessity of keeping it from Everybody's knowledge is obvious, it is that Mons. de Tilly Having taken the Romulus, a British fifty gun ship. This vessel with the frigates will be sent into the Bay to protect our Operations. This has been said to me most confidentially.

In consequence of this the Commander in Chief orders me to embark as soon as possible and Be Ready to sail when I hear of the arrival of french ships in the Bay. He also directs that I will send instructions to the Commanding officer in Virginia for to make every preparation to a speedy and powerful co-operation. I am told that Baron de Steuben does not command any more about Portsmouth and Has joined General Greene.

I therefore Request that your Excellency be pleased to send the enclosed to the Commanding Officer whom I am to join and I beg you will add such instructions and orders as will forward our preparations.

The first article is of course to collect militia. Our operation must be short. Arnold is marched. Tories, Sailors & perhaps Negroes will be added to His Regular troops. Some works must be made against fortifications, and for all this Your Excellency will be sensible of the Necessity to Have a large corps of militia. The detachment now at this place is of 1200 men. As to the disposition to be made of the militia the first point is to guard the posts and cut off all possibility of Escaping By any Bold or forced push. The second to avoid Being too much exposed before we come, and to be in a good situation to form a junction.

Provisions, Arms, &c., for the militia will Require Your Excellency's Attention, and as our Horses can be embarked at this place a great quantity of them, principally for the artillery, will be Requisite.

I Beg leave to suggest to Your Excellency the propriety of Having some Heavy pieces and ammunition to add to our train of artillery. Boats to land our troops and scows for the can-

non will be much wanting, and the greater abundance of Boats we can collect, the nigher to the Enemy we may venture to land.

It will also Be Very important to add to the Squadron as many public or private armed vessels as can Be Collected. I Wish Some could have been sent up for our security during the passage on the Bay down to the Mouth of James River where I expect the french Ships will be ready to Co-operate as much as it is in their power.

Independant of the armed vessels it will be very Important to Have galleys that may enter the Rivers and perhaps annoy the enemy's flanks. The advantage of Having good pilots for the Rivers will appear obvious.

(Give me Leave to Request Your Excellency to Be pleased to direct that the fort at York be put in the best State of defence, the Safety of the french squadron wholly depends upon this point and we Have assured them this fort would Be particularly attended to.)

May I take the Liberty of addressing Your Excellency on a Subject Highly interesting to me. It is to Be Pleased to furnish me with the Best maps of that part of Virginia, and the most accurate accounts that may Be in Your Excellency's or any Body's possession; this Article is very essential.

I Beg Your Excellency will excuse the liberty I take to Be so very particular and engross your time by the most minute details, But I know that Your Excellency's Authority and personal influence can alone procure us the many articles Necessary to our Success. A large Body of Militia Collected in the Shortest time is absolutely essential. These considerations, Sir, Have emboldened me to the Liberty Which I have presumed to take.

Humbly Requesting that Your Excellency Be pleased to answer to me both at Head of Elk and By the Commanding Officer near Portsmouth in case your letter comes Here too late.

I have the Honor to Be with the Highest Respect,

Your Excellency's Most obedient Humble Serv't,

LAFAYETTE.

To Gov. Jefferson.

Malvern Hills, July 27th, 1781.

Sir,

Inclosed I have the Honor of transmitting Your Excellency a paragraph of a letter from Col. Parker and some papers mentioned in it.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's Ob't Humble Serv't,

LAFAYETTE.

To Gov. Nelson.

Camp Fork of York River, Aug. 17, 1781.

Sir,

I have been honored with Your Excellency's letter of the 15th.

Inclosed is a copy of my letter to Mr. Clayborne which I am in hopes will put our business in a train, and, at least make Mr. G * * * feel his mistake.

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's Most Ob't S,

LAFAYETTE.

To His Excellency Governor Nelson.

Head Quarters, 20th August, 1781.

Sir,

Mr. Jones the Continental Field Commissary of Military Stores having represented that he cannot proceed in the execution of his department without a supply of Money. I have to request from your Excellency, your order on the treasury in his favor for a sum not less than thirty thousand pounds.

I have the honor to be sir

Your Excellency's most ob't serv't,

LAFAYETTE.

To His Excellency Gov. Nelson.

One of the fleet consisting of 30 sails. 24 taken by Mr. de la Motte picket.

Holt's Forge, 2nd Sep., 1781.

D^r^ Sir,

I wish I had the pleasure of seeing you, I have not been

able to procure an interview with any of the Commissaries. (The French Troops are landing at James Town, so that I request your Excellency should any of the Commissaries be within your reach you will do what is necessary on the occasion.)

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency Most Ob't

LAFAYETTE.

To Gov^r^ Nelson.

Near Nowel's Mill, 4th Sept., 1781.

D^r^ Sir,

(The French Troops are at Jamestown without provisions, particularly without one grain of flour.) I have not seen nor cannot find a commissary. Let me entreat your Excellency to forward in vessels all the flour within your reach. The want of provisions is what these troops have neither experienced the last nor the present war.

(Perhaps the general has been more explicit in his letter to your Excellency respecting his route than in that to me. His Cavalry may come by land but I expect the other troops will come by Water from the Head of Elk.) The provision you may have set apart for this purpose can be stored on the Potomack and Rappahannock. I have the honor to be my dear Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

LAFAYETTE.

To His Excellency Gov. Nelson.

Williamsburg, Sept. 8, 1781.

D^r^ Sir,

Mr. Mason comes with a great character of his industry and ability in the Commissarial line. He will deliver Your Excellency this letter and will be able to tell you what is our present Situation. I have requested him to forward from Richmond, &c., whatever flour, &c., he may find. If any govermental assistance is necessary I pray your Excellency to afford it.

I have the honor to be D^r^ Sir,

Your Excellency's ob't

LAFAYETTE.

To Gov. Nelson.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

April 8th, 1896.

Mr. James Bligh:

S'r. Yours of the third of January Date, 1695–6, I received the beginning of August, 1695, by Cap^{t} Bickford's own hands, together with the goods sent according to Invoice, which were all safe delivered. The Tob^{o} I confess was both light and very ordinary, & consequently all things considered well sold, but I have now by Capt. Peter Baker consigned you a very good parcell of very good Tob^{o} & weighty as by the enclosed bill of loading you will see; three of them are stemmed, sweet scented, very weighty as you will find when they come to be weighed, and as good sweet scented as any is made in York, which I have found my Returns for divers years both from London & Bristol equally sold with the best stemmed sweet from thence; the three sweet hh^{ds} are numbered A. B. & C. The remainder is Aronoko, some of it very good & some very heavy, but all of it both better & heavier than the best last year, which I assure myself you will take very good care to make a good market of. Now inclosed is a second bill of Loading for thirteen hh^{ds} Tob^{o}. I question not their meeting with a good Market under your conduct. I would have sent for the effects thereof a good ordinary Surveyor's Instrument fit for our Country's use, & the Remainder in ordinary Linnen, woolen, shoes & Iron ware, Such and so Sorted as may make a fit to trade with up the River; you know best how to suit it according to the money in your hand, & therefore shall refer the same to you. Inclosed is a bill of Loading for twenty hh^{ds} of my Lord Fairfax but directed to you till his Lordship's farther order; therefore I would advise to send immediately to London a letter to my Lord Fairfax to be left at Mr. Perry's, Merchant in London, & there you will have speedy advice how to proceed.

Your Wff.

April 27, 1697.

Mr. John Taylor:

Sir. Last year I shipped & consigned to you thirteen hh^{ds}

of Tob° in Cap. Thomas Emmes; the ship I am sure arrived safe, & the Tob° was both good & well delivered to you according to bill of Loading, but to this hour have not heard a word from you. I am yet so charitable to think that your letters to me miscarried, but I can't imagine that a Merchant of your Port & Dealing but would so methodize your business to give due & proper answers to all correspondents & Dealers, but perhaps your own convenience this way might occasion the miscarriage. Therefore I have ordered Mr. Cooper, of London, Merchant, with whom I have had a long and punctuall Correspondence & to whom I send this letter open, to receive my dues from you, which I am well assured upon the sight of this you will readily and punctually comply with, & accordingly pay him what is justly due. from S'r,

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Taylor, Merch^t in London.

May 11th, 1697.

Capt. Roger Jones,

Dear S'r. This comes for cover of a bill of Loading for three hh^ds stemmed sweet scented Tob° both, very good & pretty heavy, which are consigned to your self, & hope will come well to your hands & there I question not as good a market as others. My design was for a greater quantity, but could not get freight; this casually happened. Also in this ship is sent to you a bill of Loading for four hh^ds of the Proprietors Tob° as you will see by the enclosed bill of Loading, what Tob° we have sent them before, (for this Tun accidentally met with, Capt. Brent being in Maryland). You will see by our large letters & Papers, Duplicated & now on board the fleet, if they come safe to hand, which we have endeavored, by which our masters & your self will see what a hard game we have to play the contrary party that is our opposers, having the best cards & the Trumps to boot, especially the Honours, yet would my Lord Fairfax there take his turn in Shuffling & Dealing the cards, & his Lordship with the rest see that we were not cheated in our game, I question not but we should gain the sett tho' the game is so far plaid, but if we be not as we have now & always urged, sup-

ported from thence not only our master's money will be lost, but we shall hardly be able to keep our just and legall standing. Their interest, I hope, will spur forward the first & the last. I am well assured their Honour will oblige them to the support of, for Sherwood and Spicer both say that their little appearance has been infinitely injurious to them, if we then guess at ours, therefore either let us be supported from thence, or be called to an account & fairly render up our trust. Your distance, perhaps, may make this that I write now seem Apocryphal, but if you were here upon the spot you would see plainly that it was canonical. S'r, please after you have sold my Tob°, to say the three hh^{ds} stemmed sweet scented, out of the Produce thereof send me two Suits, a Winter & Summer Suite, ordinary and Decent, the measures you may guess at, their shoes, stockings & two Carolina hats of the largest size in the head, a handsome quantity of fruit & spice, the remainder in Nails, a few four pennys, two thousand two pennys, some sixes & the rest in single tens & eights no double tenns. I shall expect your answer by the first conveniency, & if you will put in your own News or printed News to the value of twenty or thirty shillings it will be very acceptable to

Wff.

To Capt. Roger Jones, Merchant in London.

July 1st, 1698.

Mr. Cornelius Serjeant:

S'r. About a week since I received yours by James Scot, in the Mountjoy wherein you give me an account of the lowness of Tob° but with all that mine is not yet sold which I hope lyes for a better market, for as money grows more plentifull Tob° as well as all other foreign commoditys must rise, for the lowness of Tob° I have advice from London was only occasioned by the want of money. Now Sir to give you advice about Tob° with us here are great crops under expectation, God only knows what accident may happen if none. I shall be in hopes of making you considerable consignments this year, & shall not be wanting to advise others to you. Capt. Brent to whom I gave your respects resolves to send you some if he can possibly meet wth freight. Since you are concerned in severall ships to come this year for

Virginia, I shall desire you to secure me in one of your Ships two Tunn & a half at least to make a merchant like Sum according to your letter, & ten hh^{ds} more uncertain; also Capt. Brent would have a Tunn & half secured for him & some more uncertain. When a good market for sales through a large time is given for payment if it be in secure hands refuse not the offer, for I am at present in hopes not to have a present occasion for the money. By my next which I hope will not be long after this perhaps I may say more.

Your Wff.

To Mr. Cornelius Serjeant.

June 6th, 1698.

Mr. Samuel Foote,

S'r. I believe you are a totall stranger to me, not yet hearing of my name, & to receive not only this large letter but a large Packet too, perhaps, may at first view be surprising. I will assure you, S'r, whatever I am to you fame has made you known to me, with a very fair character, & that has been augmented by my long intimate conversation & correspondence with your two Uncles, Sam & Nick Hayward, and your poor brother here in the country, who deserves your pity and regard, what I can serve him he shall freely command. S'r, the copys of the letter here with sent will acquaint you with the full business betwixt Mr. Hayward & myself, therewith you will find what bills of Exchange I have sent to him, I cannot yet understand any of them have been presented & consequently none paid, therefore, S'r, I request you to overlook his papers, make Presentation of the Respective bills & get payment, & please to keep the money in your hands till your further order, I am sure it cannot be doubtfull & I hope it will not be troublesome to lodge so much money in your hands which I look upon sure & safe. Mr. Newmans business you will fully see in Mr. Hayward's & his letters & observations, if it were not too much trouble I would desire to negotiate & finish that affair with Mr. Newman just in the same method & in all particular circumstances. S'r, Had I know you to be a man of parts, throughly paced in business, I should have been longer in my Directions, till my next I take leave to subscribe. My next will be fuller,

this Directs only to a Roll of papers in Mr. Nich^{s} Hayward's Office. Study what you call it, &c.

S'r. After concerting Mr. Hayward's papers, if you please to be so kind as to be full to me it will be the highest obligation can be put upon,

S'r, Your Wff.

To Mr. Samuel Foote. These.

June 7th, 1698.

S'r William Davis:

S'r. Mr. Auditor Byrd's request & Invitation together with Mr. Markham's handsome & gentill character gives the occasion of this letter & this present consignment. I assure myself you will dispose thereof to my best advantage, & if you see a rising Market stop my sales till the heighth thereof, for I have no occasion of money nor goods. Please to be frequent & familliar in your letters, & what news you think conveniently to communicate shall be taken acceptably & punctually paid. Please to receive the inclosed bill of Mr. Henry Martin's for £16.17 sterling to keep it in your hands till my farther order. S'r now we are come to the seventh of July & I send the above as copy of my former; this comes now to inclose a second bill of Loading & a second bill of Exchange for £16.17.00 Ster., which I am sure you will manage to my advantage. I have also inclosed sent you a bill of Loading for two hh^{ds} in Cap^{t} Thomas Opy, junt. If you mind the bill of Loading the Tob^{o} is here shipt by Opie himself, & to be delivered me to contain a thousand weight at least of neat Tob^{o} when it comes to your hands, to whom I do by this Order & assign it, & question not but to come to a good market by your conduct. In my next I shall say more & believe consign you more Tob^{o} & therefore will only say now that I am

Your Wff.

To S'r William Davis, Merchant in Bristol.

June 30th, 1698.

Mr. Jno. Cooper:

S'r. Your two letters both of the 24th Dec^{r} Date I have receiv'd, & Inclosed a letter from my mother, together with the

box, in it the welcome bible. Instead of three pounds let four pounds be the purchase, if she be now living. I thank your kindness in not suddenly disposing my Tob° when the market was low; I hope since it is risen to my advantage your kindness about my Tob° Intended to be presented requires my thankfulness, which I heartily give you. You know Mr. John Taylor's business as well as I can inform you. Pray use your own Discretion in the Procedure therein, & be earnest both to get his Account & my money into your hands. Just as I am writing this I received a letter from Mr. Taylor, wherein he gives me an account of the Sales of my Tob°, & tells me he has paid freight & custom for the thirteen hh^ds which he pretends to you was lost; if lost, why the freight & custom paid; if there, why not my account credit for it. He tells me in his letter that one Joseph Jackson shipped it off on his account, pretending that he had one of same Mark; further he writes me that the freight and custom is paid by him for the same, as I have told you above, which to me is a Riddle, & further assures that the clear Produce is £13 sterling, which I conceive & hope you will see to it to be added to my money in his hands, which I desire you to get of him, for must I seek for a man that has upon bare pretension taken away a hh^d of Tob° delivered to him, & for which he paid freight & custom & consequently was possess'd therewith. I hope you will manage it to my advantage. Inclosed comes herewith a true copy of Taylor's letter, account of sales & account currant, as you will see how he comes to pay freight & custom & another man take his Tob° I cannot imagine, but by his letter he makes it clear to me that that was a good hh^d let the others be what they will, for though the others do not clear much yet I find that which looks with a predjudice countenance upon me. Here is a considerable deal of money; I shall once again desire your conduct, Diligence & Care in this affair, & to give me a full account by the first conveniency. My last letter to Mr. Nicholas Hayward comes herewith together with a letter of directions to Mr. Newman, Book Seller in London. By Mr. Hayward's letter you will see partly how our circumstances stood; the copy of his last acct. currant I have not yet sent, but perhaps may in my next. I cannot understand by any hand that the bills sent him as there you will see has been presented,

& consequently if so not paid. I heartily thank your former care & trouble in that affair, & now must earnestly require & press you not only to continue the same but to use your utmost endeavors that I may not be so great a loser as the present prospect of affairs renders doubtful, for his Debt to me was before that unhappy addition of those last bills of Exchange. Mr. Newman's business so fully speaks itself that I shall say no more than to desire you to pursue, as Mr. Hayward if he had lived would have done. I had almost forgot one thing to tell you that I have already writ to a Nephew of Mr. Hayward's, Mr. Samuel Foote, & inclosed sent him the same copys as I now send you, because it was rumoured here that he had the management of his Uncle's estate & business in behalf of Mr. Hayward, his cousin, Mr. Hayward's son. Whether so or no, or whether he will negotiate my affair please to give me a full account by your next. That I have not consigned you any Tob° this year you may wonder at, but in truth S'r, Oronok's Tob° was generally sorry, & of that that was good I could get none for myself, Neither do nor have made anything but sweet for some years, but with you it seemed inconsiderable & unvaluable; therefore have sent you none, though to whomsoever else I send it I never fall short; sometimes exceed York sweet price & a Plymouth last Dec^r had £23^rd sterling a hh^d clear; indeed the weights were considerable. S'r, Please to be frequent & full to me by all opportunitys, & earnestly request you to send me in my Account Currant, which will be a mighty satisfaction to Sir,

Your Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper.

June 30, 1698.

Dear Mother,

I heartily condole your present sickness and Indisposition, which your age now every day contracts, & God's grace will make you bear patiently to your comfort, his glory and your own eternal Salvation. I can not enough thank you for your present of your choice bible. Your money that you say you had present occasion for, I have ordered Mr. Cooper to enlarge and you will see by his letter has ordered it to be doubled. Before I was ten years old as I am sure you very well remember, I

looked upon this life here as but going to an Inn no permanent being, by God's [aid] I continue the same good thoughts & notions still, therefore am always prepared for my certain Dissolution wch. I cant be persuaded to prolong by a wish. Now dear Mother if you should be necessitated for £8 or 10 extraordinary, please to apply to Mr. Cooper & he upon sight of this letter will furnish you, & it will be as acceptable as if done to

Wff.

My sister died a true penitent of the Church of Engl[d].

July 7th, 1698.

Capt. Roger Jones,

S'r. About five days since I received your letter of Dec[r], Date Inclosed in other letters that you may be sure were very welcome, because writ in a style so kind & obliging, & all things therein charged so plain & manifest fate throwing upon the Reading those letters first made me conclude my own particular would not be very acceptable & accordingly I found it. I have made no other Tob[o] than stemmed sweet at none of my Quarters for some years past, & always have shipped all, have had full prices from London & every port I sent it to, & from the city of Bristol sometimes exceeding the York market, but always it had a fair character which makes me think you may be mistaken in your guesses of the foulness of that small parcell sent to you when Capt. Allison brought me the things sent, I was surprised not to see Letter, bill of Loading, or account of the Purchase of the things sent, how to reconcile it I could not tell, but the receipt of your letter come to hand has made me easie therein, for by that letter & its companions, I guess that my own particular business was not worthy your notice to one that had been such a knave, &c., To the Proprietors, & are gladly willing to render a full & fair account of our whole manage & minutest action in their affairs, to any person authorized to receive the same, which their interest requires speed in, else this year's may be endangered thereby, for men under our characters cannot be expected now reasonably, rigorously to prosecute. S'r, I shall proceed no further, either in observations or reflections, but hope in my own particular business you will mend

your last mistake, & send me in by the next conveniency the account of Prices of the things sent, my acct. of Sales Account & Currant. Capt. Allison in whom goes the Proprietor's Tob° will be able to give some manner of account of the Diligence in their affairs who has been everywhere in their Territory's & is sufficiently knowing in my trouble & charge therein, as also may be seen by discoursing every sheriff who must be collector, think you what you will there, how mightily we have cheated them & secured the best Tob° for ourselves, I shall earnestly expect the particular answer to my own particular business by the first opportunity. Come let me tell you ways that you have to arrive at our knavery. To the Proprietors the first by Allison who knows the affair almost as well as our selves, having generall orders to the Sheriff, our Collectors to take all receipts on board his Ship, know of him whether any of them said our Notes were unreasonable, having shipped off, he sold the greatest part of their Tob°, which be sure must be told him if it had been so or anything like it. The second is for their next Agent to apply himself to the collector and to know what Tob° received & how disposed, this I will promise you is friendly advice. The above is duplicate of my former, and now, Sir, we are arrived to the 22nd July, I have little farther to say than only this, that if your good friend that drunken sottish inhospitable fellow, if he had lived to come in should not have had one hhd. on board any ship he was concerned in, neither of mine nor of the Proprietors unless their express orders had so commanded, for that Rascall had such hospitality at my house, that I never saw him sober, what sober time he had he applyed to persuade Bagwell from the Proprietor's service, & was as great a villain as lived in that affair. As to the Proprietor's business have said enough, when you come in as I could wish or any one else & account then the easie credulity of you there, the maliciousness of our enemies & our own Integrity will appear. I am

Your Wff.

July 21st, 1698.

Mr. George Mason:

By my last in the Mountjoy their haste would give me no further opportunity than only to write congratulatory, & to

assure you of our healths here; And by this conveniency of the Richard & John I have time enough to tell you that I have received yours from Cap^{t} Jones his own hands, dated the 28th Dec^{r}, & now must tell you in your own expression plainly I was cheated in them eight hh^{ds} Tob^{o} in the said Rich^{d} & John, for I trusted to the man's word that paid them to me both for weight & goodness; heavy weights & choice Tob^{o} he render'd account to me, but by your letter & account of Sales I am well assured I was abused; but the man died before your letter arrived, therefore that is at an end. Truly as to your taking & giving me Credit for that & hh^{ds} I don't fault it, but must for the future desire you to expose my own stemmed sweet scented out of my own crops, which I know to be good to the view & Sale of the Market, for really my account there methinks looks very low, of which I hope hereafter you will take care that is my own Stemmed sweet scented. I shall never trouble Bristol Market more with any walnut plank; the reason of my sending this was I heard you were yourself building, & I thought it might suite your conveniency, for Mr. Blathwaite being building some where about your parts has too much black walnut plank from Capt. Brent, & the Govern^{t} who buys it for him pays six pence a foot here in the Country. Capt. Jones I think has carried home two or three turns for him, & has now a turn home with him; therefore I say though your Bristol price did not answer my expectation yet I thought my design at first well grounded. As to your fringe it came safe & was welcome, though my wife had one better & richer by her, being a thick, close, large fringe, half silver, half gold, & so no necessity for this. S'r, by this comes a large & dear consignment from me, the consignment of a son to your Care & Conduct. I am well Pleased & assure myself of a carefull & Ingenious manage, if you will please to undertake it; the general good character of your most vertuous Lady who I must esteem the Cape Merchant in the Adventure, puts me under the Assurance that he will be as well, if not better, under your Conduct there than he can be possibly with us here. He is furnished with Cloathes only for his Sea voyage, for I thought it was needless to make him up cloathes here for his wear there, because it might be there better & more suitably done; therefore I shall refer to you for furnishing of him with what is fit and decent,

as befits an honest Planter or farmer's Son, not with what's rich or gaudy. I shall refer that to your own discretion. Now, S'r, to tell you that he is eleven years & a half old, & can hardly read or write a word of English might make you believe that either he was a dull boy or that I was a very careless & neglectfull Parent. Indeed it is neither Carelessness in me nor dullness in him, for although he cannot read or write English, yet he can both read, write & speak French & has run over the rudiments of the Latin Grammer, according to the french method, for he has been a considerable time with a most ingenuous french Gentleman, a minister who had the Government & tutorage of him, & indeed did it singularly well; but the unhealthy fullness of his seat & the sickliness of the child occasioned his remove from thence. Therefore if it could be as Capt. Jones tells me it may, I would have him put to a french schoolmaster to continue his french & learn Latin. Now Capt. Jones tells me there is such a school or two about three or four miles from Bristol & if it could conveniently be done I would have him boarded at school master's house. Now Sr. I have told you my mind & how I would have him managed If I could, I must at last say in generall terms, that I refer the whole to your discreet & prudent manage, assuring myself that if you are pleased to undertake the trouble, you will do by him as if he were a child or relation of your own, & shall without more saying refer him wholly to your Conduct, & hope within a week after his arrival you will contrive him to his business, whats necessary for him, either for books, cloathes or now & then a little money to buy apples, plums &c., is left solely to yourself & all charges shall be punctually answer'd you & thankfully acknowledged. Herewith comes inclosed a letter open to Mr. Cornelius Sergeant together with a note upon him to pay you £85, 01, 8, which I desire you to receive of him, w^{ch} upon sight I am sure he will punctually pay. Sr. I desire you by the first good conveniency to send me these things following (viz): Two large Silver dishes containing about 81 or 90 ounces each Dish. A Dozen Silver plates, Two Silver bread plates, A pair of silver Candle Sticks large and fair, A pair of silver snuffers and stand. I cannot tell whether these things are to be bought in Bristol, but from London I have had of the same sort from Mr. Richard

Smith & Mr. Elias Spinkes very substantial & very good silver, but refer the same wholly to your self both where & to buy of whom, only this I must tell you, that I would have no letters engraved upon them nor Coat of Arms, having a servant of my own, a singular good engraver, & so can save that money. Also I would have you send me a callico quilted morning gown for myself, & a black crape gown & petticoat for my wife. Now it is time to leave off sending for any more things this year & to tell you that if the things sent for, together with the necessary charge you must be at about my son shall have drained your pockets dry already of my money in your hand, & now ordered you by Mr. Serjeant the effects of the little Tob° I shall now consign you, I shall take care forthwith to pay what remains & to lodge more in your hands, but if that should not be satisfactory, however pray fail not of sending me in the things according to Directions, & I am in hopes Sr. William Davis upon sight of this my letter will answer it, but if my expectations there should short too, I am sure Capt. Jones or Mr. Markham will be security that you shall be fully answered, & that timely Inclosed you will have a bill of Loading for a Tun of stemmed Tob° of my own Crop, which I assure myself you will dispose to the best advantage. My wife & self requests you will make our humble services acceptable to your good Lady by your kind presentation.

July 21st, 1698.

Mr. Cornelius Serjeant,

Pay or cause to be paid to Mr. George Mason of Bristol, Merchant or order, the sum of Eighty-five pounds, one shilling & eight pence sterling, make good payment & enter it to the account of Sr. your

Wff.

To Mr. George Mason.

July 21st, 1698.

Mr. Edward Hayward,

Sir. You were pleased to promise me punctually & without fail, to send me in by the first conveniency what books I sent for by you if to be had in Bristol or London, therefore assuring myself & depending wholly upon your promise, I have neglected

all other conveniency's to send for these books following by you, viz: all the Statutes made since the twenty-second of King Charles the Second to this year, the 2nd Part of Rushworth's Collections in 2 volumes, the third part of Rushworth's Collections in 2 volumes, Doct^{r} Thos. Burnett's Theory of the earth in English, all the works of the Author of the whole Duty of man in one volume, The Lord Bacon's Remains, Cotton's exact abridgement of the Records of the Tower, Buchanan's de jure Regin assud Scotos, if to be had in English, Mr. Boyle's letter to a friend concerning specifick Physick, A large fair printed bible in quarto, A large common prayer book in folio, The Secret History of King Chas. the 2nd & King James the 2nd, A continuation of the Secret History of Whitehall to the Abdica^{c}n, &c., An Historical account of the memorable actions of King William the third. These are the books I desire you, without fail, to send me. I am sure you may have all but one, & that is Buchanan, I cannot say whether ever it has been Englished, the rest are every day to be had in London to be sure, some part in Bristol, therefore do not send me word some of them are not to be had, but what I need I say so for I know you will not be so unkind to

Your Wff.

To Mr. Hayward.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

GENEALOGY.

Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties.

CALVERT FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

CORNELIUS CALVERT, 2ND.

Cornelius Calvert, 2d, was son of Cornelius Calvert, 1st, and Mary Saunders; he was born 13th March, 1723, and married June 19, 1749, Elizabeth Thoroughgood, daughter of John Thoroughgood and Elizabeth (Mason?)

MARRIAGE BOND.

1749, June 19th, Cornelius Calvert of Norfolk county, with Eliz'a.

CORNELIUS CALVERT,
JOHN THOROUGHGOOD.

Made November 18, 1751, and recorded the next day. Cornelius Calvert, of Norfolk county, mariner, and Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of John Thoroughgood, senior, of the one part, and Christopher Wright, of Princess Anne county, practitioner of medicine and chirurgery, of the other.

Issue of Cornelius Calvert, 2d, and Elizabeth Thoroughgood: Saunders T. Calvert, Ann, wife of James Tucker, Mary, wife of William Walke.

"On Mar. 31st, 1776, a number of the inhabitants of the town & county of Norfolk assembled at the Court House & an association was organized, called the 'Sons of Liberty,' to protest against the stamp Act & to assert on the broadest grounds the rights of the Colony." Among the names enrolled are those of Cornelius Calvert, 2d, and his brothers Maximilian, Chistopher and Samuel. (See Forest's *History of Norfolk*, page 70.)

Letter from Cornelius Calvert, 2d, to his ward and grandson Anthony Walke:

"Virginia, Norfolk, April 8th, 1802.

"Dear Grandson,—Yours under date March 15th came to hand a few Days ago. The Contents of the front parts of it is Reasonable and Pleasant a noufe, the Latter part of it only serves to Hurt your Grandfather's feelings, you want me to apply to Mr. Bacchus in Regard to your Chariton, which is wrong in you soe to doe, & you want me to Lett you ware a Gold Watch. Your Grandfather thinks it is Time a Noufe for you as a Youth to ware one when you arrive at the age of 21, when you are to take Possession of what your Parents left you, & if you take as

good care of it as I doe it will make you a happy man. But if you squander it away in Gold watches &c. it will only make you afterwards miserable, and am afraid you have paid very Little Regard to the Petersburg Intelligencer that I inclosed to you sometime agoe: in Sep. next you will then be 19 years of Age.

"I only want you to stay at Yale College untill you are 20, & then if I am alive, I shall want you to come here & assist me in the Collection & Management of your Parents Estate, & whereas you have been under the Derection of these Worthy Gentlemen, to-wit: Mr. Woodward, Mr. Bacchus, and President Dwight, if you dont gitt a good Education & turn out a good moral man you will have noe one to blame but yourself, and I now Inclose you a United State Banks note for fifty Dollars, No. 3042, which I hope will Gitt safe to hand, & May health & Happyness Attend you is the Desire of your aged Grandfather.

"CORNELIUS CALVERT, Sen'r.

"Yesterday I Received a Letter from Mr. Bacchus who writes me very favorable in your Behalf, which gives Me Hopes you may yett Turn out a Good Morel Man.

"(Addressed.)

"Mr. Anthony Walke,
"At Yale College, New haven, "Connecticut.

"To the care of the Rev'd President Dwight."

WILL OF CORNELIUS CALVERT, 2ND.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Cornelius Calvert, Senior, of the Borough of Norfolk, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, but considering my advanced age and the uncertainty of human life, and being desirous to dispose of all my Estate according to the dictates of my own Judgment and inclination, do make, ordain & publish this my Last will & Testament, hereby revoking and annulling all and every former will and wills by me heretofore made, that is to say—

Imprimis. I give & bequeath unto my son, Sanders T. Calvert, during his natural life, Two hundred Dollars per annum to be paid to him by my Executor hereinafter named at stated quarter yearly periods, the first quarter to commence on the day of my death.

Item. I give & bequeath unto my daughter, Ann Tucker, all the rest and residue of my Estate, of what nature or description soever, real & personal, in possession and in action, To have and to hold the Estate so given, devised & bequeathed unto her, my said Daughter, and her heirs forever. Finally, I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my son-in-law, James Tucker, the sole Executor of this my last will and Testament, and it is my will and desire, and accordingly I do hereby direct that he shall qualify in that capacity and be invested with all the powers

and functions of my Executor, without giving security for his discharging the duties of that Office.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this 28th day of Sept. in the Year of our Lord one Thousand, eight hundred and four.

CORNELIUS CALVERT [Seal].

The word two in the ninth line being previously altered and inserted by Cornelius Calvert. Signed, sealed, published and declared as and for the last will and Testament of the above named Cornelius Calvert, Senior, in the presence of us, Mich'l Madden, Jno. Stith, Wm. Francis, Jno. T. Keeling.

Norfolk Borough:

At a Hustings Court held the 28th day of Jan., 1805. The last will & Testament of Cornelius Calvert, deceased, was this day proved in open Court by the oaths of Michael Madden, William Francis and John Stith, three of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded; and at a Hustings Court continued and held the 30th day of Jan., 1805, on the motion of James Tucker, the Executor named in the Said will, who made oath thereto and together with Thomas Willock and Samuel Moseley, his Securities, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of Fifteen Thousand Dollars conditioned as the Law directs, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probat thereof in due form, from which proceeding John Calvert prayed an appeal to the next District Court directed by Law to be holden in Suffolk, which was granted on his giving bond therefor with security in the penalty of twenty pounds to James Tucker, the Executor.

Teste WM. SHARP, Cl'k Court.

In the will of Sanders T. Calvert, son of Cornelius Calvert, 2nd, and Elizabeth Thorowgood, he leaves half of his estate to Mrs. Sarah Ingram, the other half to his "nephews and neices the Walkes, children of my deceased sister Mary Walke." "Nephew Anthony Walke (4th) and Geo. McIntosh Executors." Will made 1st October, 1806; recorded in Norfolk December 29, 1807.

MARY CALVERT.

Mary Calvert, daughter of Cornelius Calvert, 2nd, and Elizabeth Thoroughgood, and wife of William Walke.

CALVERT LINE.

Cornelius Calvert 1st=Mary Saunders.
Cornelius Calvert 2nd=Elizabeth Thorowgood.
Mary Calvert=William Walke.

WILLIAMSON FAMILY.

The first Williamsons in Virginia settled in Surrey, opposite Jamestown, naming the estate "Cobham Hall," after Cobham Hall, Kent, England, the seat of the English Williamsons, thence they spread over Virginia and North Carolina. Hugh Williamson, member of the Continental Congress of 1784, was the most distinguished of the North Carolina Williamsons.

John Williamson of Kent, England, married Rebecca Chamberlayne of New Kent, Va. (see *Hening's Statutes at Large*, Vol. 4, page 535); he was elected vestryman of Curl's church, Henrico county, Va., June 17, 1735, and remained vestryman until his death, 1757, and lived to see his grandson, Jno. Williamson, Jr., a vestryman in the same church. Jno. Williamson died 1757; his children were Thomas, John and Cuthbert.

Thomas Williamson, 1st.

Thomas Williamson, 1st, son of Jno. Williamson and Rebecca Chamberlayne, was born 1708; he lived on his plantation on the Brook Road, Henrico county, Va. At a vestry meeting for Henrico parish, held October 8, 1737, he offered to give land to build a new church on his plantation "The Brook." This was the origin of the present St. John's church, Richmond, Va. "Site changed from Williamsons to present site Richmond, 13 Oct., 1746." Thos. Williamson, 1st, married Judith Fleming.

John Williamson, 2nd.

John Williamson, 2nd, son of Thos. Williamson, 1st, and Judith Fleming, was born in 1733. He was a vestryman in Henrico parish in 1754. He married Sarah Price, daughter of Jno. Price, of Henrico, and Mary White. Jno. Williamson, 2nd, died in 1806, leaving children: Thos. Williamson, 2nd, Jno. Price Williamson, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary Lancaster and Rebecca Bowles.

Will of Jno. Williamson (2nd), of the county of Henrico, made 20th March, 1806, proved 1st December, 1806, and 2nd February, 1807. "I lend to my beloved wife, Sarah Williamson, the tract of land whereon I now live, during her natural life, and at her death I wish the said land to be equally divided between my two sons, Thos. Williamson and Jno. Price Williamson, on their paying all my just debts." "I give unto my son, Thos. Williamson, five negroes, to-wit: Old James, Jean Cook, Bob, Eliza and Martha Ann to him and his heirs forever."

Thos. Williamson, Jno. Price Williamson and Maj. Wm. Price, Ex'ors.

Thomas Williamson, 2d.

Thomas Williamson, 2d, son of John Williamson, 2d, and Sarah Price, was born in 1777. He was married in Richmond, May 20, 1800, to Elizabeth Galt, who died in 1807 leaving two children: 1st Gabriel Galt Wil-

liamson, born 1803, married Elizabeth Anne Gatewood, 3 June, 1834, at Norfolk, Va. He was of the U. S. Navy, and commanded the U. S. S. *Fulton*, which was lost in a gale in the gulf of Mexico. 2d, John Galt Williamson, M. D., born 1806, married Mary R. Dixon, of Richmond. He died a few days after the entrance of the Federal troops into Williamsburg, where he was practicing his profession.

Thomas Williamson, 2d, married 2d, Anne McC. McWalke, 13 July, 1809, at "The Ferry," Princess Anne county, Va. He was until his death cashier of the Virginia Bank, of Norfolk, and was Mayor of Norfolk in 1829. He died in 1846, leaving issue by his second wife Anne Walke:

1st. William Price Williamson, U. S. Navy, born 1810. He was Engineer in Chief of the U. S. and C. S. Navies and placed the machinery in the famous Confederate ram *Merrimac*. He married Penelope B. McDonald, of Edenton, N. C.

2d. Thomas Holmes Williamson, born 1813, married Louisa Henrietta Fenton Garnett. He was Lieutenant-Colonel of Virginia Engineers and Chief Engineer of the Army of Northern Va. 1861 at the battle of Manassas. He put up the batteries at Evansport on the Potomac, while a U. S. ship of war lay at anchor as a guard directly opposite the works at Evansport. He died a Professor of Engineers at Virginia Military Institute. Married second, Mrs. Julia Wharton.

3d. Henry Watson Williamson, born 1823, married Patty Green, daughter of Com. William Green, U. S. N. He was lieutenant in Virginia Regiment, Mexican War of 1846; Captain company T, in 6th Virginia; Lieutenant-Colonel Engineers at Craney Island; commanded 600 sharpshooters at Drewry's Bluff; Com. 1st regiment at Malvern Hill; wounded in hip Second Manassas; in right arm at the Wilderness; lost left hand at Spotsylvania Court House, and lost left arm at Crater. On Seaboard R. R. construction after the war and died Assistant Professor at Virginia Military Institute.

4th. Cornelius Calvert Williamson, born 1817, went to California in 1849 and never heard from.

5th. Ann Walke Williamson, married James Marsden Smith, a wealthy merchant of Norfolk.

6th. Sarah Lewis Williamson, married James Henderson, United States Navy.

7th. Elizabeth Walke Williamson, married Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall, of Norfolk.

8th. Virginia Williamson, married John Saunders Taylor, United States Navy.

Williamson Line.

John Williamson, 1st=Rebecca Chamberlayne.
Thomas Williamson, 1st=Judith Fleming.
John Williamson, 2nd=Sarah Price.
Thomas Williamson, 2nd=Anne McC. McWalke.

PRICE FAMILY.

The first of the name in Virginia was Samuel Price, an officer in Monmouth's Rebellion, who came to Virginia when that rebellion failed in 1685, & married Elizabeth Pryor. Their son, John White Price, married Anne Kennon, and their son, John Price, married Mary White.

"At a meeting of the Commissioners for the County of Henrico at the Court House on Saturday the 15th day of March, 1783, pursuant to their last adjournment, for receiving Testimony respecting the Records of this County which have been destroyed by the enemy.

"Present. Isaac Younghusband, Nath. Wilkinson, Turner Southall and Miles Selden, jr., Gents, Commis.

"A Copy of last will & testament of Jno. Price, deceased, was laid before the Commissioners, and thereupon Mary Williamson being sworn deposed that the said Copy is a true one of the last will & Testament of the said Jno. Price, deceased, which together with the record thereof have been destroyed by the enemy, whereupon the same is ordered to be certified."

Mentions wife Mary, sons Samuel, James, Barret, John, William, Daniel and Elisha, grandson John Stake, daughters Martha Hedges, Mary Leonard, Catherine Wood. "I give to my daughter, Sarah Williamson, one negro named Esther & the next that is raised of fifty pounds."

Copy—Teste ADAM CRAIG, C. H. C.

At a quarterly Court held for Henrico Co. at the Courthouse on Monday the second day of March, 1812, the foregoing attested Copy of the last will & Testament of Jno. Price, deceased, was ordered to be recorded.

Test IZARD B. WHITELOCKE, C. H. C.

PRICE LINE.

Samuel Price=Elizabeth Prior.
John White Price=Anne Kennon.
John Price=Mary White.
Sarah Price=John Williamson.
Thomas Williamson=Anne McC. McWalke.

THE FAMILY OF MAJOR WM. PRICE OF THE REVOLUTION.

Sketch of Price Family, of Henrico, by Dr. Wm. Price Palmer, late Vice-President of Virginia Historical Society:

The original seat of the family was known as Chantilly. John Price obtained from Wm. Gooch, then Governor of the State, a grant of land located west of the town of Richmond, and lying on the old Coal-Pit road, now known as the continuation of Broad street or Deep Run road.

The land lay about three miles from what was then the village of Richmond. Some of the original grant is now (1893?) owned and occupied by Thos. Johnston, of the book firm of West & Johnston.

John Price married Mary White, of Hanover county, daughter of Col. White near Bell's Mill, now known as Ellerson's Mills, five miles north of Richmond. John Price and Mary White had seven sons.

First. Samuel who left two sons, William and Louis. The latter was for many years Register of the Land Office of the State. He married Lucy, daughter of Major William Duvall, of Buckingham county, Va. They left four sons and one daughter. William the oldest went to Florida and married the daughter of William Duvall, Territorial Governor of Florida. James and Harvie second and third sons moved to Ohio. Alexander the fourth son died without issue. Anne Pope, daughter of William and Lucy, married late in life Dr. Alfred Leyburn, of Lexington, Rockbridge county, Va. Lewis Price died without issue. Samuel left also two daughters, Jane and Sarah. Jane married Major Douthat and left one son, Capt. Robert Douthat, who married Eleanor Lewis, daughter of Col. Feilding Lewis, of Weyanoke, Charles City county, Va. They left two sons, Robert and Feilding. Sarah, the other daughter of Samuel Price, died very old and without issue.

James, third son of John and Mary White, left two sons, viz: John F. Price, for many years sergeant of Richmond. He married Maria Winston, of Hanover county, and left one son, James, who moved to Alabama. Samuel, second son of James, died without issue. James, third son of John, left also five daughters. First, Martha, married a Mr. Martin; Second, Mary, married Mr. Sydnor, of Henrico county; Third, Naney, married Robert Radford. These three left no children. Fourth, Theodosia married Capt. Wm. O. Wren, of Richmond, who succeeded John F. Price as sergeant of the city of Richmond, and held the office for thirty years. Capt. Wren and Theodosia left four sons. John F. Wren, who married Anne Kennon, was a tobacconist and was long Inspector of Tobacco at the State Public Warehouse. Second, Anthony D. Wren who moved to Staunton, in Augusta county, and married Miss Breckinridge. Third, Samuel, died early. Fourth, Robert who married a Miss Stone, of Henrico, and went to Alabama. Capt. Wm. D. Wren left also three daughters. First, Virginia, who married Loftis Ellett, long clerk of Henrico county. They had three sons, James, Robert and Thomas. Second, Mary, who died without issue. Third, Susannah, married late in life Dr. Alfred Leyburn, of Lexington, Va., who had married Anne Pope Price, but had become a widower.

John, third son of John and Mary White, left two sons. William moved to Kentucky, Daniel moved to Alabama.

Barrett Price, fourth son of John and Mary White, had one son and six daughters.

Fifth, Major William Price, son of John and Mary White, was distin-

guished in the Revolution of 1776, at the storming of Stony Point, and at the battle of Cow-Pens was wounded twice. After the war, was in command of the Point of Fork, and subsequently Inspector at the public warehouse in Richmond until his death in 1835, was buried with great military honor by the troops and citizens of Richmond. He married Sarah Lewis, daughter of Col. Robt. Lewis, of "The Bird," in Goochland county, Va. They had but one child, a son, Nicholas Lewis Price, who died at seventeen years of age, and lies interred in old St. Johns churchyard at Richmond, Va.

John Price and Mary White had also three daughters, Sarah, Catherine and Mary. Sarah married John Williamson. They left two sons, Thomas and John P. Williamson. Thomas was long a resident of Norfolk, Va., and the well-known cashier of the Bank of Virginia at that place. He had a numerous family, one of his sons, a major, was Chief Engineer of the United States Navy, and another, Col. Thomas H. Williamson, a distinguisded Engineer and long Professor at the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington.

I was named William Price Palmer after Major Wm. Price because he married my relative Sarah Lewis, who took charge of me at the death of my own mother. I have thus hurriedly sketched what I have been told of this ancient and honorable family of old-time Virginians.

WILLIAM P. PALMER.

MARKHAM FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

William Fleming Markham (John,[3] Bernard,[2] John[1]), son of John Markham and Lucy Champe Fleming, married Susan Railey. Issue:

(1) George W. Markham.
(2) Thomas R. Markham.
(3) Martha Woodson Markham.
(4) Lucy Fleming Markham.
(5) Mary Jane Markham.
(6) William Fleming Markham.

Of these, No. 2 was a distinguished Presbyterian Divine of New Orleans. No. 3, Martha Markham, married Fabius H. Sleeper, issue:

(1) William Markham Sleeper married Laura Risher. Issue: Benjamin and Martha.

(2) Lucy Sleeper married Robert Fouda Gribble. Children: Elizabeth, Robert and Theodore.

(3) Susie M. Sleeper married Edward Jones. Children: Bessie Lucy, George W., Susie and Martha. Bessie Lucy married Patton; their children were Bessie Cary Patton, Edward H. Patton, Elizabeth Cary Patton.

(4) Thomas Sleeper married Caroline Lockert. Their children were James L. and Thomas M.

(5) Van Francis Sleeper.

Besides these Markhams, who are all descended from John, of Chesterfield county, Va., who came to this country from England in 1720, there are many others in the United States. There was a William Markham who came over with William Penn; was a kinsman of Penn's, and also a member of the Governor's Council in 1683 (*Pennsylvania State Archives*, Second Series, Vol. 9, page 624). May 28, 1685, he is Proprietary Secretary (page 626); March 29, 1703, he is Register General; in 1690–5 (page 632) he is Judge of Court of Vice-Admiralty; (page 628) he is Master of Rolls; (page 634) from 1685 to 1693 he is Provincial Secretary; Lieutenant-Governor of province from April 26, 1693, March 26, 1695, under Crown of England; he was Deputy-Governor 1681–1682, also Deputy-Governor of three lower counties (now Delaware). He left no sons and only one daughter, Ann; he was twice married.

There also came over at various times William Markham, of Middleton, Conn., 1650; Nathaniel, of Watertown, N. Y., 1673; Robert Markham, who, in 1607, explored the James River with Christopher Newport; Thomas Markham, of Virginia, who came in 1636, and had a big land grant in Henrico county, Va.; Robert Markham, age twenty-two, who came in the Paule of London July 6, 1635, Leonard Betts, master, and three brothers, John, Lewis and William, who appear in Virginia, John at Alexandria and William and Lewis in Washington Parish, Westmoreland county, early in the 1600's; also Deacon Daniel Markham, who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1666. There are two families of Markhams in England—one at Markham, Nottinghamshire, a famous family, as old as Saxon surnames, embracing many famous names, such as Sir John Markham, Chief Justice of England in time of Edward IV, Archbishop William Markham, Archbishop of York, &c. The history of this branch has been written by Rev. David Frederick Markham, and edited by his son, Sir Clements R. Markham, K. C. B. (who is getting out "Markham Memorials," a work yet in manuscript [four volumes], but which is bound to be a valuable work, as the writer is one of England's learned men, President of Royal Geographical Society, a brilliant historian and accurate writer). The other branch is at Spratton, Northampton, and has been compiled and written by Christopher A. Markham, F. S. A. The descendants of Deacon Daniel (1666) settled the Tennessee Valley, and true to the English instinct for colonization have crossed the Rockies and helped to settle the West. Ex-Governor H. H. Markham, of California, is of this branch, as are the Markhams of Atlanta, Ga., Avon, N. Y., and Durham, Conn.

The Marshall Family all descend from one Eliza Markham (grandmother of Chief Justice Marshall. Gen. Basil Duke, of Kentucky, is

descended from same. Gen. Withers, of Lexington, Kentucky, was grandson of one Anne Markham, but I am not yet sure which *line* of Markhams these families of Marshall, Duke and Withers are descended from.

Dr. James Bernard Markham married Eliza Croger Massenburg and had three children.

(1) *Eliza Evans Markham* (my mother), married Captain John Alfred Avirett, C. S. A., of North Carolinia, and had three children:

(1) Lidie Serena Avirett; (2) James Markham Avirett; (3) John Alfred Avirett.

Lidie S. Avirett married Flournoy Rivers, October 15, 1891. Issue: John Avirett Rivers, born March 22, 1894.

(2) James Deverieux Markham, married Annie S. Hayes. Issue: (1) Sadie H. Markham; (2) Bernard C. Markham.

(3) George Francis Markham, married Elizabeth Pettit, of Memphis, Tenn. Issue: (1) Pettit Markham, died young; (2) Virginia Markham, died young.

LIDIE AVIRETT RIVERS.

BROCKENBROUGH FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

11. CHAMPE[5] BROCKENBROUGH, married Sarah Bowie, of Port Royal, Caroline county. Issue: 27. Lucy,[6] married Philip W. Thornton, of Port Royal; 28. Elizabeth Fauntleroy,[6] born 1802, died May 5, 1887; married Valentine Peyton, of Port Royal; 29. Daughter,[6] married George Fitzhugh, of Port Royal.

12. REVEREND JOHN[5] BROCKENBROUGH, a minister of the Episcopal Church; married———, and had a son Austin,[6] who graduated at West Point, was first lieutenant U. S. A.; resigned, and died September 6, 1842.

17. WILLIAM[5] BROCKENBROUGH, born July 10, 1778, died December 10, 1838, long distinguished in public life; represented Essex in the House of Delegates, 1802–3, appointed member of the Council, May, 1803; judge of the General Court, February 7, 1809; judge of Court of Appeals. He married Judith, daughter of John and Judith (daughter of Carter Braxton), White. Issue: 30. *John W.*[6]; 31. Judith White,[6] married Rev. John P. McGuire; 32. Elizabeth,[6] married Jefferson Phelps; 33. Mary Stephenson,[6] married Willoughby Newton, M. C., of "Linden," Westmoreland county, and was mother of Right-Reverend John Brockenbrough Newton; 31. Jane,[6] married Colonel Edward Colston, of "Honeywood," Berkeley county; 32. Dr. William Spencer Roane,[6] of Hampton county, married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Cary Nelson, and widow of Charles L. C. Page, and had one child, Judith White, who died in 1865, aged fourteen years.

18. ARTHUR[5] B. BROCKENBROUGH,[5] born October 20, 1780, died April 27, 1832; lived at the University of Virginia; married Lucy Gray. Issue: 33. Judge William H., born February 23, 1812, died June 22, 1850; U. S. Senator from Florida; married —— Byrd, and died without issue. 34. *Thomas*[6] *W.* 35. John N,[6] born February 2, 1819, died November 26, 1847; married ——, and left a son. 36. George Long,[6] born April 27, 1828, died October 2, 1871; married Mrs. McAdams, of Florida, and had a daughter Loulie.[7] 37. Lucy W.,[6] born August 19, 1814, died August 23, 1815; 38. Sarah Roane,[6] born August 14, 1843, died December 16, 1847, married —— Maxwell, of Florida; 39. Mary Rebecca,[6] born August 6, 1830, died February 24, 1853, married Judge Hawkins, of Florida.

19. DR. AUSTIN[5] BROCKENBROUGH, long an eminent physician of Tappahannock, member of House of Delegates from Essex, 1820–24; married first, Lettice Lee Fauntleroy, secondly, Frances Blake. Issue: (first marriage), 40. *William Austin;*[6] 41. *John Fauntleroy;*[6] 42. Henrietta,[6] married Thomas Cary Nelson, Hanover county; (second marriage) 43. Sarah Roane,[6] died young; 44. Elizabeth, married Samuel T. Harwood, of "Newington," King and Queen county; 45. Louisa C.,[6] married Dr. L. H. Richardson, of Norfolk; 46. Fanny Blake,[6] married Col. W. W. Gordon, of Tappahannock, afterwards of Richmond city; 47. Austina,[6] married Colonel John M. Brockenbrough, of "The Island," Richmond county; 48. Gabriella, married Joseph W. Chinn, of "Wilna," Richmond county; 49. Austin, A. D. C., C. S. A., killed at Gettysburg; 50. Benjamin B.[6] married Anne Mason, of North Carolina.

26. COL. MOORE FAUNTLEROY[5] BROCKENBROUGH, of "Bellville," Richmond county; born 1780, died Jan. 8, 1845; was justice, sheriff, member of the Legislature (1810–11, 1815–16, &c.) and served as an officer of Virginia militia in the war of 1812; married first, —— Ball, and had no issue to survive; married secondly, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Waller) Smith, of Mathews county. Issue: 51. Benjamin Waller;[6] 52. *Wm. Fauntleroy;*[6] 52. *John M;*[6] 54. Edward,[6] officer 40th Virginia Regiment C. S. A., wounded at Mechanicsville, and died in hospital July 2; 1862; 55. *Littleton;*[6] 56. Eugene,[6] died, aged 14; 57. Alice Roane,[6] married Col. Wm. R. Aylett, C. S. A., of King William county; 58. Etta,[6] married Robert T. Knox, of Fredericksburg.

30. JOHN WHITE[6] BROCKENBROUGH, of Lexington, Va., many years judge of United States Court for Western District of Virginia; member Confederate Congress; Professor of Law Washington and Lee College; married Mary C. Bowyer, of Lexington. Issue: 59. *John Bowyer;*[7] 60. *William;*[7] 61. Edward Colston,[7] born Jan. 31, 1841; 62. *Willoughby Newton;*[7] 63. Louisa Gardner, married Thos. M. Semmes, Professor Virginia Military Institute; 64. *Robert Lewis;*[7] 65. Frances Henry.[6]

34. THOMAS W.[6] BROCKENBROUGH, born July 26, 1816; married Sarah Wharton, of Orange county. Issue: 66. Benjamin;[7] 63. Sally Maxwell,[7]

married Wm. Brockenbrough; 64. James Cabell,[7] married Miss Higginbotham; 65. George;[7] 66. Mary Cabell.[7]

40. Dr. Wm. Austin[6] Brockenbrough, born June 11, 1809, died Nov. 13, 1858; married April 12, 1832, Mary Carter Gray. Issue: 67. Lucy Yates,[7] born Dec. 6, 1834; 68. Wm. Austin,[7] born Dec. 11, 1836, married Loutie B. Beadles1; 69. Marius Carter,[7] born April 17, 1838; moved to Texas, married there, and had several children; 70. Thomas,[7] born Dec. 26, 1841, died June 10, 1842; 71. Catherine Wellford,[7] born Jan. 9, 1843; 72. Lettice Lee,[7] born April 23, 1844; 73. John Fauntleroy,[7] born Dec. 23, 1845, moved to Texas; 74. Mary Randolph,[7] born Jan. 3, 1847, married Dr. Thos. T. Arnold, King George county; 75. Henrietta Nelson,[7] born Sept. 29, 1849, died Feb. 4, 1854; 76. Elizabeth Grosvenor,[7] born Dec. 8, 1850; 77. Judith Branch, born July 26, 1852.

41. John Fauntleroy[6] Brockenbrough, of "Chatham," Westmoreland county, born March 27, 1812, died December 25, 1865; married in 1833 Frances, daughter of Humphrey Carter. Issue: 78. Ella,[7] born 1842, died at Atlanta, Ga., April 26, 1887; married 1857 Rt. Rev. John Watous Beckwich, Prot. Epis. Bishop of Georgia; 79. Eugenia,[7] married 1859 Dr. Samuel G. Compton, of Louisiana; 80. Frances Ravenscroft,[7] married 1864 John A. Barbour, and died in Washington, D. C.; 81. Lettice Fauntleroy,[7] married 1867 Meredith Thompson; 82. Dr. Austin,[7] married 1873 Marie, daughter of Lloyd W. Williams, of Baltimore, and has a son, Lloyd; 83. Louisa C.,[7] married (I) Alfred Price, (II) —— Legg; 84. Johnetta,[7] married ——— Sanger, Georgetown, D. C.; 85. Alice Bland, married Mathew Plater, Washington, D. C.

53. John M.[6] Brockenbrough, of "The Island," Richmond county, Colonel C. S. A., Register of State Land Office; married (I) Austina Brockenbrough, (II) Kate Mallory, of Norfolk. Issue (first marriage): 86. Sarah Roane,[7] died young; 87. Eugene;[7] 88. Austin;[7] 89. John Mercer;[7] 90. Edward;[7] 91. Benjamin;[7] 92. Tina,[7] married John C. Taliaferro; 93. Jane;[7] (by second marriage) 94. Samuel Richardson.

52. William Fauntleroy[6] Brockenbrough, married Eliza Bland Smith, of "Mantua," Northumberland county. Issue: 95. Sarah Smith,[7] married Judge J. C. Lamb; 96. James Smith,[7] married Betty Powell; 97. Alice Waller;[7] 98. William Fauntleroy;[7] 99. Willoughby Newton;[7] 100. Agnes Atkinson; 101. Eliza Bland.[7]

55. Littleton[6] Brockenbrough, of "Crondall," Richmond county, married Lucy Claiborne Shackleford. Issue: 102. Moore Fauntleroy,[7] born November 26, 1852; 102. John Lyne,[7] born November 3, 1853, married Eliza Marshall, daughter of Elliott M. Braxton; 103. Littleton,[7] born July 24, 1854.

59. John Bowyer[7] Brockenbrough, married Lucy Alice Murrell, of Lynchburg. Issue: 104. Alice Murrell,[8] born November 14, 1865, died 1880; 105. John White,[8] born October 6, 1867; 106. William Mur-

rell,[8] born March 21, 1869; 107. Edward;[8] 108. Robert Lewis;[8] 109 and 110. James Hubard,[8] and Marian Willoughby,[8] born January 5, 1880.

60. William[7] Brockenbrough, born February 10, 1838, married Lucy W. Mayor, of Rockbridge county. Issue: 111. William Newton,[8] born June 25, 1866; 112. Emily Bright,[8] born January 23, 1869; 113. John Bowyer,[8] born May 10, 1871; 114. Lucille Bertha,[8] born October 23, 1873; 115. Edward Colston,[8] born April 18, 1876; 116. Mary Bowyer,[8] born September 9, 1878.

62. Willoughby Newton[7] Brockenbrough, of Columbia, Mo., born October 4, 1842, married Alice Thomas. Issue: 117. Eleanor,[8] born September 10, 1869; 118. James Thomas,[8] born 1872; 119. Mary Bowyer,[8] born 1874; 120. John White,[8] born January, 1877; 121. Thomas Semmes,[8] born 1879.

64. Robert Lewis[7] Brockenbrough, of St. Louis, Mo., born October 30, 1844, married Mary A., daughter of Rev. John S. Grasty, of Austin, Texas. Issue: 122. Mary Louisa,[8] born October 22, 1878; 123. Robert Stevenson,[8] born October 22, 1879.

Except where other authorities, wills, &c., are cited, the above, as far as relates to *descents*, is derived chiefly from a manuscript account of the family, prepared, it is believed, about 1880, by Mr. R. T. Knox, of Fredericksburg. In two or three instances Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies" has beeu used.

GODWIN.

(See V, 198.)

Since the account of the Godwin family was published in the number of the *Magazine* referred to, the following additional notes have been received. The will of "Jonathan Godwin, gentleman, of the parish of Suffolk, and county of Nansemond," dated March 13, and proved July 20, 1762, is in the possession of a lady in Williamsburg. This was Jonathan,[4] (page 198). His daughter Amedora, or Medora, married her distant kinsman, Anthony Godwin (son of Jeremiah Godwin, page 199), and lived at an old Godwin homestead, "Sleepy Hole," in Nansemond county. They had issue: (1) Thomas; (2) Edmund; (3) Anthony; (4) Jonathan; (5) Margaret; (6) Emeline; (7) Charity; (8) Fannie, who married General Francis Marshall Boykin, of Isle of Wight county. F. M. and Fannie Boykin had issue: (1) Ann Marshall; (2) Francis M., married Hester Ann Briggs, of Southampton county; (3) Robert M., (4) Anthony Godwin. F. M. and Hester A. Boykin had issue: (1) Nannie; (2) Samuel H.; (3) Octavia; (4) Francis M., of Richmond, married Ellen George, of Richmond; (5) Sarah Frances.

The following is from another old Bible: Jeremiah Godwin [see p. 200], was born 22d November, 1727, and died 5th August, 1791. He was married four times: first, Mary Holladay, May 18, 1748 ("another

account says 1750"), and had issue: (1) Anthony, born September 4, 1752 [The Rogers' Bible, see p. 200, says September 14, 1749]; "Then come Three daughters, born in 1753, 1755 and 1757." [The Rogers' Bible gives Charity born May 3, 1755, and Lucy born August 27, 1757]; (5) Holiday born 1759 [This accords with the Rogers' Bible]; (6) Mary, born 1761 [same]; (7) Horton, born 1764 [not named in the Rogers' Bible, which has Keaton, born March, 1766]; (8) Jeremiah, born February 3, 1766. Mrs. Mary Holladay Godwin died September 4, 1766 [same as Rogers]. Jeremiah Godwin married secondly, March 1, 1767, Mary Pedin, who had (9) one child, not named, and died February 16, 1769 [Rogers' Bible says 1770]. Jeremiah Godwin married thirdly, February 7, 1770, Mary Reade, and had issue: (10) William, born December 31, 1770; (11) John, born February 5, 1772; (12) Joseph, born November 28, 1778; (13) Jessie, born 1777; (14) Daughter, born 1778; (15) Son, not named, born 1779; (16) Daughter, not named, born 1780. Mrs. Mary Reade Godwin died April 19, 1782, and Jeremiah Godwin then married, September 11, 1787, Ann Blow, who died August, 1790.

William Godwin, son of Jeremiah and Mary Holladay Godwin, married on January 21, 1790, Ann Bland (or Blunt) and had six children.

Sarah B. Godwin, born Jan. 27, 1791; Joseph B. Godwin, born May 18, 1794, * * son born Feb. 11, 179 * Two sons (twins) born * * *, not named; Anne Godwin, died May 18, 1797; Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah and Mary Holladay Godwin, married Sally Wilkinson, 30th Sept., 1784, and died in 1820; she died in 1843. They had the following children: (1) George, born Dec. 3, 1785; (2) Harriett, born Sept. 17, 1787 (she was the grandmother of Euclid and Thos. Borland); (3) William, born Sept., 1789; (4) Reuben, born Dec. 5, 1791; (5) David, born Feb. 2, 1793; (6) Nathan, born Jan. 23, 1795; (7) Eliza, born Feb. 15, 1797; (8) Jeremiah, born Feb., 1799; (9) child, not named; (10) Albert, born Aug., 1803; (11) Elmira, born Jan. 20, 1807, married Mr. Murray; (12) Sally, born Nov. 16, 1808.

Geo. C. Godwin was married to Ann Riddick, 8th April, 1830, John R., son of Geo. C. and Ann Godwin, was born 21st March, 1833. Anne, wife of George Godwin, died 16th May, 1833; Geo. Godwin, married Mary R. Vaughan 2d Dec., 1834.

It is probable that the contradictions shown between the Bible quoted here and the Rogers' Bible do not exist in the originals, but are due to inaccurate copying.

THE PARKER FAMILY

Of Essex, The Northern Neck, &c.

This family of Parker is possibly descended from Thomas Parker, who settled in Rappahannock (now Essex) county in the 17th century. There is on record in that county a deed, dated 1672, from Thomas Parker and

Elinor his wife; and his will, dated Aug. 22d and proved in Rappahannock March 10, 1697, names his wife Elinor, son Samuel and daughter Elinor, and legacies to his children in general. These may have included Dr. Alexander Parker, of Tappahannock, Essex county, the earliest ancestor to whom the family here treated of, can be certainly traced.

Dr. Alex Parker was sheriff of Essex in 1732, and was long a prominent physician. His wife was probably a Miss Harwar, of the same county. He died in 1751, and his will, dated Dec. 2, 1750, and proved Nov. 19, 1751, names his wife Susannah and his sons Richard, Alexander and William. Issue of Dr. Alex. and Susanna Parker: 1. *Richard*;[2] 2. Alexander;[2] 3. William.[2]

1. RICHARD[2] PARKER, born 1729, died 1813, studied for the bar, settled in Westmoreland county at "Lawfield," and became a lawyer of distinction. When the Revolutionary movement began Mr. Parker was King's Attorney for Westmoreland county, but took an active stand for Colonial rights. A letter written by an English sympathizer has been preserved, which describes Richard Parker as being a constant supporter of "sedition," and gives an account of his addressing a meeting of the people of Richmond county. In 1775-6 he was a member of the Westmoreland County Committee of Safety (*Wm. and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 250). The following notice of Richard Parker appears in the 4th volume of Call's Virginia Reports: "Richard Parker was born of respectable parents in the Northern Neck of Virginia [An error. He lived, but was not born there]; bred a lawyer, and practised in the county courts with great reputation. He was fond of literary pursuits and literary men * * In all the contests between Great Britain and the Colonies he took part with his native country; was an ardent friend of the Revolution, and during his whole life, devoted to liberty. As a lawyer he was learned, as a judge upright, collected and discreet, and as a man amiable, polite, sprightly and agreeable. He was appointed a judge of the General Court in 1788; qualified as judge of the first Court of Appeals in October of that year."

He was elected judge of the General Court Jan. 4, 1788, and held that office until his death in 1813, in his 84th year.

Judge Parker married, on December 24, 1751, Elizabeth, daughter of William Beale, of Richmond county. (The will of William Beale, dated March 9, 1776, names his "son-in-law Richard Parker.")

Issue: 4. *Richard*;[3] 5. *Alexander*;[3] 6. *Thomas*,[3] 7. *William Harmar*;[3] 8. John,[3] died 1810, father of Colonel John A. Parker, of Tappahannock, who was living in 1890 in his eighty-sixth year, but has since died.

4. RICHARD[3] PARKER, eldest son, entered the Revolutionary army at an early age; was Captain 2d Virginia Regiment 28th September, 1775; Major 6th Virginia Regiment 13th August, 1776; Lieutenant-Colonel 2d

Virginia Regiment 10th February, 1777; Colonel 1st Virginia Regiment 10th February, 1778; died 24th April, 1780, of wounds received at the siege of Charleston (*Heitman*). He fought with distinction under Washington at Trenton and other battles in New Jersey, rose to the rank of Colonel, and was killed on the ramparts at Charleston, S. C., aged twenty-two (*History of Shenandoah Valley*). General Henry Lee, in his "Memoirs of the War in the South," says that among the killed at Charleston "was Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Parker, of the first Virginia regiment. He was one of that illustrious band of youths who first flew to their country's Standard when she was driven to unsheathe the Sword. Stout and intelligent, brave and enterprising, he had been advanced from the command of a company in the course of the war to the command of a regiment. Always beloved and respected, late in the siege he received a ball in the forehead, and fell dead in the trenches, embalmed in the tears of his faithful soldiers and honored by the regret of the whole army."

Colonel Parker's heirs (the children of his brother, Alexander) received on June 4, 1783, a land bounty warrant of 6,666⅔ acres for his services. Later, in 1834 and 1838, additional bounty was granted. The report of the Virginia Commissioner on Revolutionary Claims, printed in Journal and Documents, House of Delegates of Virginia, 1835-6, is as follows: "Richard Parker, Colonel, entered the service Sept., 1775, and served until he was killed in battle in April, 1780 (see the certificate of Col. William Davies, on file in the office of the executive department, and Settlements of the Accounts of Continental officers by State Auditors). His heirs received 6,666⅔ acres of land in 1780, and 678 acres in 1834. They are entitled to additional bounty land."

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

CARTER.

From Letter-Books of Councillor Carter, owned by his grandson George Carter, Esq., of "Oaklands," Loudoun county, Va., and communicated through Miss Kate Mason Rowland, by permission of the family.

Book of Entries

Began 10th day of October, 1785.

A. D. 1754, Robert Carter married Frances Tasker, April 2, daughter of the Honorable Benjamin Tasker, President of Maryland.

Nov. 9, 1758, R. C. received his mandamus to be Councilor.

1750, first born, Benjamin Carter who died ye 6th May, 1779, interred near Bull Run Meeting House in Loudoun county, being 22 years, 5 months and 27 days old.

1759, March 18, second child, Robert Bladen Carter, who died in London, being —— years old.

1760, Col. B. Tasker died.

1760, June 15, third child, born at Nomony Hall, Virg'a, Priscilla Mitchell

1761, June, sale of horses at Bellair.

1761, R. C. and family removed from Westm'd to the city of Williamsburg.

1762, January 17, fourth child, Anne Tasker Peek, born at Williamsburg. [Mrs. Peek married 2ndly, in 1796, Hugh Quinlan native of Ireland.]

1762, Nov. 19, fifth child, Rebecca Carter, who died immediately, and the remains interred in churchyard W'msburg.

R. C. and Governor Fauquier went to New York.

September, 1763, R. C. and Do. went to Charlestown.

1764, May 25, sixth child, Frances Jones, born at Williamsburg. [For family of Frances Carter Jones, see "Lee of Virginia," p. 366.]

1765, October 25, seventh child, Betty Landon Ball, born at W'msburg. [For family of Betty Carter Ball, see Hayden's "Virginia Genealogy," p. 135.]

1767, Feb'y 27, eighth child, Mary Carter, born at W'msburg, who died ye 13th June, 1771, buried in ye churchyard W'msburg.

1768, July 8. Ninth child, Harriet Lucy Maund, born at W'msburg.

1769, June 11. Tenth child, Amelia Churchill Carter, born at W'msburg, who died ye 29th July, 1770; buried in Churchyard W'msburg.

1770, Nov. 18. Eleventh child, Rebecca Dulany Carter, born at W'msburg, who died ye 16th July, 1771; buried in Churchyard W'msburg.

1772, March 2. Twelfth child, John Tasker Carter, born at W'msburg. [He married Louisa, daughter George Fairfax Lee, d. s. p. See "Lee of Virginia."]

1772, June. R. Carter and his Family removed from W'msburg to Nomony Hall, in Westmoreland County.

1773, April 10. Thirteenth child, Sarah Fairfax Carter, born at Nomony Hall in Westm'd Co., Virg'a. [She married Dr. John Chinn, of Richmond Co., Va., December, 1796. See Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," page 120.]

1775, Sept. 17. Fourteenth child, Judith Carter, born at Nomony Hall, who was buried the 26th Sept'r, 1775.

Ann Tasker died. Will recorded 9th December.

1777, Jan'y 31. Fifteenth child, George Carter, born at N. Hall.

1777, June. R. Carter and 3 of his Children were inoculated at Mrs. Ford's house in St. Mary's Co., Maryland, and it was there R. C. experienced the truth contained in the following Scripture: "That he Paul was alive without the Law once, etc."

[Sophia Carter, born November 25, 1778 (16th child). Julia Carter, born April 18, 1783 (17th child). Julia Carter married Dr. Robert B. Berkeley (born 1776), of "Airwell," Hanover county, son of Nelson and Elizabeth Carter Berkeley. See Keith's "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison and Notes on Families Related." Also the "Page Family of Virginia."]

Nomony Hall, 31st day October, 1787, Wednesday Morn, about 7 o'clock, Mrs. Frances Carter, about 49¼ years old, late wife of Rob't Carter, of Westmoreland Co., died, leaving 10 children living.

Robert Bladen Carter, Priscilla Mitchell, Ann Tasker Peek, Frances Jones, Betty Landon Carter, Harriet Lucy Carter, John Tasker Carter, Sarah Fairfax Carter, George Carter, Sophia Carter, Julia Carter.

On Friday, the 2nd day of November, 1787, about 2 o'clock P. M., the Remains of the late Mrs. Frances Carter were interred near the grave of her daughter, Judith Carter (b. & d. 1775, 9 days old only) in the family burying ground in the garden at Nomony Hall.

[Letter of Robert Carter to Maj. Thomas Jones, his son-in-law.]

Nomony Hall, 3 Nov., 1787.

Dear Sir,

My late Companion died on Wednesday last, her soul was full of love, and wished to meet with her redeemer, Jesus Christ.

I am dear Sir, yr. very humble Servant,

ROBERT CARTER.

FILLER—LUTZ—SNYDER.

FILLER.—Who were parents of Frederick Filler, of Harper's Ferry? He entered Revolutionary army at age of 16 and served three years under Captain Val. Creager and Colonel Wood.

LUTZ.—Ancestry desired of John Lutz, born 7th January, 1773, in Loudoun county, Virginia.

SNYDER.—Ancestry, birth, marriage and death desired of Jacob Snyder, living in Berkeley county, Virginia, 1770–80.

W. FILLER LUTZ,
5000 Woodland Avenue, Philadelphia, Penn.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

[Prepared by W. G. Stanard.]

(417) Hannibal Fletcher [1], 150 acres in the County of James City at Lower Chippokes creek, extending southerly towards Lawne's creek. Due for the transportation of three persons, Robert Fenman, Janet Beckwith, Philip Outlep. By West, Nov. 22d, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Possibly the patentee was the father of "Mr. George Fletcher," to whom, in 1652, the Assembly gave the exclusive privilege for fourteen years "distill and brew in wooden vessels which none have experience in but himself."

(418) John Yates [1], 150 acres being a neck of land on the east side of Elizabeth River, and the south branch thereof. Due for the transportation of himself, his wife Joane, and Richard Yates. By West, Nov. 24, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] John Yates was churchwarden of Lynhaven parish 1642. In August, 1648, in Lower Norfolk county, Joane Yates was granted administration on the estate of her deceased husband, John Yates.

(419) William Fookes, 450 acres at Nanzemond river, adjoining the land of Daniel Gookins [1]. Due for the transportation of nine persons (names below). By West, Nov. 24, 1636.

William Harris, Ann Whitacre, Chr. Whiting, Ann Westly, John Wood, James Abbott, Thos. Deacon, Thos. Colly, Robert Slingsby.

NOTE.

[1] Daniel Gookin, of Cargoline, Cork, Ireland, commenced a plantation in Virginia in 1621. He was a son of John Gookin, of Ripple Court, Kent, and with his brother, Sir Vincent Gookin, settled in Ireland. He came to Virginia in Nov., 1622, with fifty men, well provided, and settled at a place called Mary's Mount, near Newport News. Neill, in Virginia *Carolorum*, page 185, gives the epitaph of his son, Daniel Gookin, Jr., who removed in 1644 to Massachusetts and became a prominent man there.

(420) Henry Southell. 700 acres on the "Chesopeian Shore within the Territories of Lynhaven," adjoining on the north the land of Wm

Layton [1] and on the west, the river. Due for the transportation of fourteen persons (names below). By West, Nov. 25, 1636.

Rowland Light, Richard Light, Wm. Layton, George Lento, William Basnett, Jathan Right, Jon. Eves, Sarah Palmer, Jon. Dunmore, Rowland Buckley, Thos. Heath, Ralph Simpkins, Hannah Woodington, Alice Alcott.

NOTE.

[1] Wm. Layton came to Virginia in the ship Hopeful in 1627, and settled in Lower Norfolk county. (*L. N. Records.*)

---

(421) FRANCIS MAULDEN, 400 acres at Nanzemond river on the north side, abutting south east on the island "commonly called Dumplin Island." Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure; 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Katherine, and 300 for the transportation of six persons: Jos. Pitloe, Robert Sutton, Barbary Barnes, Hump. Browne, Francis Hutchinson, William Parry. By West, Nov. 26. 1636.

---

(422) RICHARD YOUNG, 350 acres in the county of Warwicksqueake, up the river, southwest from a place called the great Indian field, and adjoining Thomas Jordon's land. Due for the transportation of seven persons (names below). By West, Nov. 25, 1636.

Henry Sneale, Elizabeth Sneale, his wife; Elizabeth Sneale, John Sneale, Dorothy Sneale, Alice Sneale, Mary Sneale.

This patent was renewed August 24, 1643, and another patent of May 11, 1638, added to it.

---

(423) RICHARD YOUNG, 100 acres in the County of Warwicksqueake, near the great Indian field. Due for his own personal adventure and for the transportation of his wife Dorothy Young. By West, Nov. 25, 1636.

---

(424) GEORGE SOPHEIR, 300 acres in the county of Elizabeth City on the Old Poquoson River, adjoining the land of John Laydon, and extending east from the Otter Dams. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons: Jon. Hening, Matthew Gouch, Joseph Dennis, Thomas Body, Henry Poiney. By West, November 26, 1636.

---

(425) ANTHONY JONES [1], 100 acres in the county of Warwicksqueake, on Pagan Point Bay, and on the north side of Pagan Point Creek. Due for the transportation of two persons, Rich'd Loe and Thos. Randall. By West, November 26, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Anthony Jones was Burgess for Isle of Wight, January, 1639.

(*Robinson's Notes*), and March, 1642–3 (*Hening* I, 239). April 13, 1640, Mr. Anthony Jones, a commissioner [justice], of Isle of Wight county, was about to take a voyage to England (*Robinson's Notes*).

---

(426) HENRY BRADLEY, 100 acres in the county of Warwicksqueake, on the river. Due for the personal adventure of his wife Frances Bradley and for the transportation of one person. By West, November 28, 1636.

Renewed by Sir John Hawey and 100 acres added to it.

Rd. Kemp, Sec.

---

(427) STEPHEN GILL [1], 100 acres in the county of Charles River [York] adjoining on the west, the land formerly granted him by patent. Due for the personal adventure of his now wife Ann Gill, and her late husband Henry Toppin. By West, November 28, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] There is on record in York county, a deed dated January 26, 1638, to Stephen Gill, "chirurgeon." Captain Stephen Gill was a justice of York, 1652, and a Burgess in the same year. There is on record a deed dated February 22, 1652, from "Captain Stephen Gill, of York co., gentleman." The will of Stephen Gill was dated July 15, 1646, and proved in York, August 2, 1653. It leaves his whole estate to his wife and children, but does not give their names. The inventory of his estate (quite a large one), shows that he had continued to practise as a physician and surgeon.

---

(428) WILLIAM COX [1], 150 acres in the county of Henrico, about two miles and a half above Harroe Attocks, and bounded on the west by the great swamp. Due for the transportation of three persons, Thomas Brakston, Richard Bird, Richard Hewes. By West, November 29, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Arrowhattocks or Harrowattocks, was on the north side of the river, just above the present Dutch Gap Canal. A family of Cox, long resident in Henrico, owned a farm called Newstead, which was on the river a few miles higher up. This may have included the grant above.

---

(429) THOMAS ANDREWS, Lease of 50 acres bordering upon the school land [1], formerly called Benjamin Syms' land. Lease for 21 years with an annual rent of two barrels of good Indian corn yearly. By West, November 28, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] By his will, dated February 12, 1634–35, Benj. Syms, of Elizabeth City county, founded the first free school (endowed), in the North

American Colonies. This school existed until 1805, when it was, together with another, established by Thomas Eaton, about 1640, incorporated as Hampton Academy. Since the late war the funds belonging to the Academy endowment, have been used for the support of the Hampton High School. For a more extended account see the *William and Mary Quarterly*, October, 1897.

---

(430) RICHARD MILLTON, 75 acres at Westover in the county of Charles City, bounded on the south by the river; on the east by the land of John Clay; on the west by the land of Wm. Thompson, and on the north by Herring Creek; which land is half of a patent previously belonging to John Davis, and John Clay in equal portions; with all the "buildings and houseing thereupon;" and sold by John Davis to Thomas Stephens, merchant [*sic:* but probably should be Stegg], and due said Mellton by deed from Thomas Stegg, merchant, "extant upon record" [1]. This patent granted by West, November 29, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] This is of interest as showing that as early as 1636 conveyances of land were put upon record in Virginia.

---

(431) WILLIAM WILKINSON, MINISTER, 700 acres on the "Lynhaven, commonly called Chesapeian river," adjoining the land of Captain Adam Thoroughgood. Due: 200 acres, by assignment, dated Oct. 3, 1635, from Robert Newkerke, and due said Newkerke as follows: 50 for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons. The other 500 acres due: 50 for said Wilkinsons own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife Naomy, and 400 for the transportation of 8 persons. By West, Nov. 20, 1635.

---

(432) JAMES PLACE, 550 acres in Henrico county, by a small creek in a clear field, called Pinascoes field, otherwise Porridge's field; bounded on the southwest by the river, and extending northwest towards the falls of the great river, and adjoining the land of Robert Hollman Due to the said Place in right of his wife Elizabeth, as follows: 250 in right of her first husband, George Boates (and due to Boates for the transportation of her, the said Elizabeth, and four servants), and 300 acres in right of her late husband, John Ward, due said Ward as follows: 100 in his own right, as an ancient planter, and 200 for the transportation of his first wife, Grace, and three other persons. By West, June 1, 1635.

Head rights: Elizabeth Ward, Geo. Boates, Cornelius Dehull, Vincent Dehall, Richard Tombs, Jon. [1] Ward, Grace Ward, Jon. Morgan, Thomas Robinson, Richard Greete.

NOTE.

[1] As "John" Ward is named in the patent, this shows that "Jon" is the abbreviation for that name.

---

(433) CORNELIUS LOYD, 100 acres on the east side of the bay of Elizabeth river, bounded on the north by Thomas Lambeth's [Lambert] land. Due for the transportation of two persons. By West, Dec. 22, 1636.

---

(434) FRANCIS STOCKLEY, 50 acres in the County of Accomack at Old Plantation Creek, adjoining the land of Henry Williams. Due for the transportation of one servant, Francis Jarvis. By West, Dec. 22, 1636.

---

(435) LIEUTENANT JOHN CHEESMAN, 200 acres at New Poquoson [York Co.], adjoining the lands of Christopher Stokes [1] and Thos. Ranshaw. Due for the transportation of four persons. By West, Dec. 22, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Christopher Stokes, who was probably of the family of Stokes, of Stanshawes, Gloucestershire, England (a family in which the name Christopher appears several times), came to Virginia before 1635, for we find that on the 21st day of July of that year he obtained a patent for 300 acres of land on the New Poquoson, in Charles river, afterwards York; and Aug. 16, 1637, 300 acres more adjoining, and on the 20th of May, 1638, 400 acres on Warwick river. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for "Warwicke River," in October, 1629 (*Hening* I, 139), and for Denby (in Warwick Co.) March, 1629–30 (*Ib.*, I, 148), and died sometime before 1646, leaving Christopher, William, Francis and Thomas, his sons, surviving him, and a will, which does not remain of record, devising his estate to his said four sons, for in a record in the County Court of York, on the 25th of May, 1648, is this entry: "Whereas Christopher Stokes did, by his will, give to his sons Christopher, William, Francis and Thomas his estate; whereas the said Thomas has since died, the court doth order that Edward Miles, guardian, do take charge," &c.

Christopher Stokes, son of the above, died leaving a widow, but no children, dividing his estate, by will, equally between his said wife, Abeatrice, and his two brothers, William and Francis (*York Records*).

Frances died about 1658, unmarried, thus leaving William only survivor, who became owner of all the land patented by his father. He is stated to have been the father of John Stokes who obtained a patent for 476 acres of land in Charles City county on the 25th of April, 1701, and of Sylvanus Stokes, who patented 244 acres in Charles City, December 19, 1711, and in 1717 of 200 acres south side of Nottoway river, and in

1723 of 380 acres adjoining the last grant. The said John Stokes was the father of David Stokes the elder, who was one of the justices of Lunenburg in 1746, when that county was organized, and had large holdings of real estate there.

Sylvanus Stokes was the father of Young and Henry Stokes, who together, had a grant of 480 acres on Tusiekeat creek, Lunenburg in 1750. The will of Silvanus Stokes was proved in Surry, in March, 1748. (We shall be glad to have an abstract of it.) On Dec. 30, 1727, Silvanus Stokes, of Surry, made a deed for a tract of land which had been granted him in 1723. Of this branch, doubtless, was John Stokes, whose will, dated June 9, and proved in Sussex, August 16, 1764, left his estate to his wife, Sarah, and sons Young, John and Nathaniel; and also Silvanus Stokes, whose will was dated February 25, 1758, and proved in Sussex, June 19, 1766. His legatees were his sons Marcus, Silvanus, Drury and Micajah; wife Cecilia, daughters Phaedra Freeman, Susannah Green, Elizabeth Knight, and Lucy, Agnes, and Lexia Stokes. The will of Samuel Stokes was dated July 23, 1770, and proved in Sussex, April 16, 1772; legatees: wife Mary, daughter Lorel Rochel, daughter Cisla Thompson, sons David and Samuel. There is on record in Sussex, a deed dated 1755, from Samuel Stokes, conveying to John Stokes land which was patented by Silvanus Stokes in 1732. The will of Cecilia Stokes was proved in Sussex, October 19, 1786; legatees: sons Micajah and Silvanus, children (in general), daughter Elizabeth Knight. There is also of record in Sussex a deed, dated 1758, from Silvanus Stokes of that county, to Silvanus Stokes, of Brunswick county; and also a deed dated July 5, 1763, from Silvanus Stokes, of Sussex, to his daughter, Lucy Owen.

The register of Albemarle Parish, Sussex, contains the following entries in regard to the family: John and Sarah Stokes had issue: (1) Elizabeth, born September 10, 1747; (2) Edith, born January 21, 1749–50; (3) John, born August 20, 1743; (4) Phebe, born November 17, 1745; (5) Sarah, born November 9, 1761; (6) Mourning, "daughter of John Stokes, deceased, and Sarah his wife," born October 14, 1764.

John and Anne Stokes had Silvanus, born February 18, 1739–40. [Anne may have been the first wife of the same John Stokes.]

Silvanus and Cecilia Stokes had (1) Agnes, born October 18, 1745; (2) Lydia, born January 27, 1747–8; (3) Elizabeth, born August 20, 1740. Silvanus and Frances Stokes had Lucy, born January 13, 1741–2.

David and Sarah Stokes had (1) Mary, born February 10, 1747–8; (2) Lucy, born January 17, 1754. Young and Sarah Stokes had (1) Zadock, born July 7, 1769.

Thomas and Anne Stokes had (1) Polly, born June 19, 1775; (2) Richard, born April 17, 1771.

Samuel and Mary Stokes had (1) Rebeccah, born October 14, 1759.

Jones and Ann Stokes had (1) Jones, born February 10, 1742–3.

Silvanus Stokes died February 6, 1747–8.

Jones Stokes, Jr., died February 23, 1750–1.

Very probably all of these people had other children besides those which appear in the parish register in its present shape. It is well known that parish registers, at least in Virginia, cannot be relied on to give all the children born in a parish. Either the parents or minister failed to enter them, or their names were in registers now lost.

A manuscript account of the family prepared recently by a descendant states, that John and Sylvanus Stokes referred to above as grandsons of the immigrant, and sons of William Stokes, were ancestors of those of the name now living. Sylvanus was the father of Young and Henry Stokes, who owned large bodies of land in Lunenburg and the adjoining counties. The former (Young Stokes), was the father of Sylvanus Stokes, the ancestor of Allen Y. Stokes, of Richmond, and Dr. Thomas D. Stokes, of Danville.

There is on record in Brunswick county, the marriage bond, dated August 24, 1756, of Silvanus Stokes and Temperance, daughter of Geo. Clarke.

The will of Elizabeth Stokes, was dated April 27, 1746, and proved in Lunenburg, October 1, 1751; legatees: sons Richard and David. The will of Young Stokes was dated August 3, 1769, and proved in Lunenburg, December 5, 1770; legatees: wife Elizabeth, son Henry, daughter Cecilia, children Silvanus, Allen, William, Susannah, Charlotte, Mary Ann Neal, Lucy Anderson, and Elizabeth, wife of Henry Blagrave.

The will of Allen Stokes was dated January 10, 1781, and proved in Lunenburg, February 8, 1787; legatees: son Allen, son German Young Stokes; daughter Mary, and his wife; makes bequests to his five children and his brother Henry Stokes. His mother was living when the will was made. There is in Lunenburg, a deed from Richard Stokes to his son Richard, August, 1760.

The manuscript account of the family already referred to, states that David Stokes the elder, son of John, and grandson of William Stokes, was a justice of Lunenburg at its formation in 1746, and was born 23rd October, 1707, and died 12th September, 1794. (The dates are from a family Bible.)

He married Sarah Montford (granddaughter of Colonel Thomas Montford, who lived at Old Point Comfort), born 3d February, 1717, died 9th. April, 1800.

They had the following sons and daughters:

I. William, born 10th October, 1735; II. Anne, born 11th October, 1737; III. Elizabeth, born 30th August, 1740; IV. Mary, born 20th Aug., 1743; married Anthony Street, and was mother of Waddey Street, who was elected to Congress, but died before taking his seat; and David Street, who was for many years presiding justice of Lunenburg; V. David, born 18th November, 1745, and died in 1797. He was a lawyer of great ability and an officer in the Revolutionary Army. In 1781 he

was Colonel of the militia of Lunenburg, and was with them in camp at Williamsburg on October 1st. It appears that the number of the militia of that county who could be armed was so small that the government directed that the services of a colonel should be dispensed with. Under date Oct. 1st, 1781, Col. Stokes wrote to Governor Nelson a very indignant letter in regard to the refusal of his services, and protested against being "dishonorably discharged within sight of the field of action" (*Calendar Virginia State Papers*, I, 515); VI. Sarah, born 19th Dec., 1748; VII. Susannah, born 23d Sept., 1750; VIII. Jane, born 24th Mar., 1751, died Oct., 1828. She married Peter Jones, a descendant of Peter Jones, who was associated with Col. Wm. Byrd in running the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, and was the mother of (1) Lewellin Jones, father of Montford Jones, of Canton, Miss.; (2) Edw'd Montford Jones, father of John James Jones and Anne Parke Craig; (3) Branch Jones, father of Algernon Sidney Jones, Peter Branch Jones, Walter Jones, Lewis Claiborne Jones, and several daughters; (4) Peter Jones, father of Lewellin A. Jones, and Julia who married Dr. Henry May; (5) Jane who married McCullough, and was grandmother of Gen'l Ben. McCullough, C. S. A.; (6) Sally who married Richard Cralle, and was the mother of Richard Kenner Cralle, a distinguished lawyer and literary man and the friend and biographer of Jno. C. Calhoun, Dr. A. B. Cralle, John L. Cralle, S. J. Cralle, and Martha, and Sally Montford who married Colin Stokes; (7) Mary who married Major Robinson; (8) Elizabeth who married John Taylor, and was the mother of John Stokes Taylor, Littleton Waller Taylor, Martha who married Whitaker, of Florida, and Eliza who married Bradford of the same State; (9) Ann S. married Wm. Garland Overton, and was the mother of Wm. Montford Overton, &c.; IX. John Stokes, born 20th March, 1756, was a captain in the Revolutionary Army and Judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of North Carolina. President Andrew Jackson studied law in his office; X. Peter Stokes, born 25th Oct., 1758, died Feb., 1828. He was a captain in the Revolutionary Army, and married Sarah, sister of James Smith who represented Lunenburg Co. in the House of Delegates for many years; XI. Montford Stokes, born 12th March, 1762; Governor of North Carolina and United States Senator. *Wheeler's Reminiscences of North Carolina*, 1887, pp. 468–69, says, however, that he was born 1760, died 1842, and was a son of Allen Stokes, of Halifax county, N. C. He represented Wilkes county, N. C. in the State Senate in 1826, and the House of Commons 1819–29 and 1830; United States Senator 1815–23, and Governor of North Carolina 1831. He was twice married, and Wheeler gives an account of his descendants. It is believed that Wheeler is incorrect in his statement of the parentage of Governor Stokes, and that the account here given, from the Bible of David Stokes, is correct.

Peter Stokes, son of David Stokes the elder, had one son, John, who

married his cousin Susannah, daughter of Peter Jones, and one daughter Sarah, who married David Street, son of Anthony.

John Stokes (son of Peter) and Susannah his wife had the following sons and daughters: I. Peter, married Isabella Nelson, daughter of Nathaniel Nelson, and moved to Texas, where he died, leaving sons and daughters; II. John Hancock married Maria, daughter of Gillis M. Bacon, and has sons and daughters; III. Sarah Jane married Elisha B. Jackson, and died in 1851, leaving one child, John Jackson, of Richmond, Va.; IV. David Rittenhouse, Captain C. S. A., of Lunenburg county, married first, Sarah Haynie, daughter of Wm. Stokes, and had by her two daughters, Sarah Jane, who married Edwin C. Ogburn, and Lucy Allen who married Alpheus C. Ogburn. Dr. R. Stokes married secondly, Josephine, daughter of Sharpe Carter, of Nottoway county, and had Terry, Richard Carter, David R., Jr., Irby, Martha who married McCole, of Henry county, Belle and Susan Jones. D. R. Jones died 1884; IV: Wm. Overton Stokes, who graduated in medicine at Philadelphia, moved to Kentucky, where he married Sarah Montford, daughter of Captain John Cooke, and died about 1861, leaving two sons and a daughter; V. Edward Montford Stokes, who never married.

---

(436) ELINOR DAY and THOMAS EMMERSON, 300 acres in the County of Warwick River, beginning on the west at Claybourne's Neck pond, and adjoining Thomas Altome's land. Due for the transportation of six persons: Edward Sandall, Jon. Foard, Robert Bentall, Nathan Gudle, Georg Johnson, William Osintherly [?]. By West, Dec. 22d, 1636.

---

(437) RICHARD PRESTON [1], 150 acres about four miles up Warwicksqueake River, on the north side, "the land being known by the Indians as Husquanups." Due for the transportation of Preston's now wife and three other persons. By West, Dec. 22d, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] Richard Preston was a justice of Nansemond county September 29, 1636 (*Order recorded in Lower Norfolk*).

---

(438) EPAPHRODITUS LAWSON, 200 acres in the county of Warwicksqueake, adjoining Wm. Parker's land, and the Nanzemond River. Due for the transportation of four persons: Jon. Dipple, William Ewin, Richard Williams, Jon. Smith. By West, Dec. 23d, 1636.

---

(439) ARTHUR HASHINGTON, 200 acres in the county of Warwicksqueake, adjoining the land of Epaphroditus Lawson and the Nansemond

river. Due for the transportation of three persons: Arthur Haskington, Thomas Morgan, John Banister. By West, Dec. 23d, 1636.

This patent was renewed in the name of Gresham Cofield the 18th July, 1640.

---

(440) WILLIAM JOHNSON, 50 acres in Warwicksqueake, adjoining the land of Arthur Haskington. Due for his own personal adventure. By West, Dec. 23d, 1636.

---

(441) NICHOLAS REYNOLDS, 1,000 acres at Lawne's Creek, adjoining the lands of Edward Rogers and Captain William Peirce, said land being granted by Captain Francis West, late deceased, to Roger Delke, also lately deceased, and now due said Reynolds as marrying the widow of said Delke. By West, Dec. 23d, 1636.

---

(442) HENRY WILSON, 50 acres in the county of Accomack, on Old Plantation Creek and adjoining the lands of Wm. Blower and Francis Stockley. Due for the transportation of one servant, Jasper Melton. By West, December 23, 1636.

---

(443) WILLIAM MELLING [1] 100 acres in Accomack, on the south side of King's Creek, adjoining the land of William Bilby. By West, December 23, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] There is on record at Northampton Court House (formerly Accomack), a deposition of "William Melling, gentleman," dated June 9, 1636; and in the same court is recorded an acknowledgment, dated June 28, 1661, by "William Melling, late of Virginia, now resident in London, gentleman."

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

An Ancestor of Ashby.

(Contributed by Mr. Howard R. Bayne.)

Lieutenant Ashby was the brother of Captain John Ashby, of the Third Virginia Regiment, Continental Establishment. Captain John Ashby was the grandfather of General Turner Ashby, C. S. A., and was my great grandfather. He commanded a company under General Lewis in the battle of Point Pleasant on the Ohio in 1774. Subsequently he marched to Williamsburg against Lord Dunmore as captain of a company of Culpeper Minute Men, and was at the battle of Great Bridge, near Norfolk. At the crisis in the battle of Harlem Heights, Captain John Ashby commanded one of the three Virginia Regiments under Major Leitch, specially ordered by Washington to save the day. The Third Virginia Regiment appears to have been one upon which Washington was wont to rely in every crisis, when the regiment was at hand.

The Commission.

United States of America, Board of War and Ordinance, MDCCLXXVIII.

To Benjamin Ashby, Gentleman, Greeting—We, Reposing especial trust and confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity, Do by these presents constitute and appoint you, to be an Ensign in the seventh Virginia Regiment in the Army of the United States, to take rank as a Second Lieutenant from the first day of June, A. D. 1777; You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of an Ensign, by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And we do Strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers, under your command, to be obedient to your orders, as Ensign. And you are to observe and follow such orders and directions, from time to time, as you shall receive from this, or a future Congress of the United States, or Committee of Congress for that purpose appointed, a Committee of the States, or Commander in chief for the time being of the Army of the United States, or any other your Superior Officer, according to the rules and discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in force until revoked by this, or a future Congress, the Committee of Congress beforementioned, or a Committee of the States.

Witness His Excellency John Jay Esqr., President of the Congress of

the United States of America, at Philadelphia the 20th day of March, 1779, and in the third year of our Independence.

JOHN JAY.

Entered in the War Office and examined by the Board.

Attest: P. SCULLY.
Secretary of the Board of War.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE.

I, Benjamin Ashby, Second Lieutenant, do acknowledge the United States of America to be Free, Independent and Sovereign States, and declare that the people thereof owe no allegiance or obedience to George the Third, King of Great Britain; and I renounce, refuse and abjure any allegiance or obedience to him; and I do swear that I will, to the utmost of my power, support, maintain and defend the said United States, against the said King George the Third, his heirs and successors, and his or their abettors, assistants and adherents, and will serve the said United States in the office of ——— [Blank in original] which I now hold, with fidelity, according to the best of my skill and understanding.

BENJN. ASHBY.

Sworn to before me at Radnor this 10th June, 1778.

T. KNOX.

CHANCELLOR WYTHE'S OPINION RESPECTING RELIGION, DELIVERED BY HIMSELF.

(From Massie Papers, Va. Hist. Soc. MSS. Collection.)

Why Sir, as to religion, I have ever considered it as Our best and greatest Friend, those glorious views which it gives of our relation to God, and of our destination to Heaven, on the easy terms of a good life, unquestionably furnish the best of all motives to virtue; the strongest dissuasives from vice; and the richest cordial under trouble, thus far I suppose We are all agreed; but not perhaps, so entirely in another opinion which is, that in the sight of God, moral character is the main point. This opinion very clearly taught by reason, is as fully * * by * * which every * * That the Tree will be valued only for its good fruit; and, that in the last day, according to Our works of love or of hatred, of mercy, or of cruelty, We shall sing with angels, or weep with devils: in short, the Christian religion (the sweetest and sublimest in the World), labours throughout to infix in Our hearts this great truth, that God is love—and that in exact proportion as we grow in love, We grow in his likeness, and consequently shall partake of his friendship

and felicity forever, while others therefore have been beating their heads, or embittering their hearts with disputes about forms of baptism and modes of faith, it has always, thank God, struck me as my great duty, constantly to think of this—God is love; and he that walketh in love, walketh in God and God in Him.

Docking Entail.

In October, 1765, the General Assembly passed an act docking the entail of certain lands belonging to Rice Jones, wherein it was related that Rice Jones the elder, was seized of a valuable tract of land in South Farnham parish, Essex, and of 800 acres in Middlesex, and by his will, dated November 23, 1676, gave his land in Essex, called Ninecock Point, to his son John Jones, and the land in Middlesex to his son Rice Jones; and on the death of the said John Jones, without issue, the said Rice Jones entered into possession of both tracts and died seized, leaving issue: John Jones, his eldest son, who also died seized thereof, leaving three sons Rice, John and William, and said Rice and John are since dead without issue, and said William is also dead, leaving Rice Jones his eldest son, the present possessor. The entail on the Middlesex lands is docked.

Punishment for Abuse.

Virginia: In Accomack County Court, Aug. 18th, 1663.

Forasmuch as it appeareth to ye Court that Mary White hath much Scandallized & abused (her Aunt) Goody Hait as appears by sufficient evidence, It is therefore ordered that as a just reward for her offence, she be committed into ye Sheriff's custody untill she ask her Aunt forgiveness for her s'd offence three tymes, once in open Court and once at either Church in this County on ye next succeding Sabath daies in ye face of ye congregation, and pay Court charges.

A Copy, Test: Robt. H. Oldham, Dy.,
1897, October 4th. for W. Oldham, Jr., C. A. C.

BOOK REVIEWS.

Notes on Fiske's "Old Virginia and Her Neighbors."

(Continued.)

Miss Kate Mason Rowland, the well known authoress of the "Life of George Mason" and the "Life of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton," contributes the following notes on Prof. Fiske's "Old Virginia and her Neighbors:"

Volume II, pages 170, 171.—The *Charles Carroll* who had contemplated migrating "with other (*Roman*) Catholic gentlemen" (I would always put the Roman before Catholic because that is not the only branch of the Church Catholic) to the Arkansas River was the *son* of the "agent and receiver of rents for the third Lord Baltimore." (See "Life of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton," Vol. I, pages 31, 32. This was in 1757, and the third Lord Baltimore died in 1715; his "agent" in 1720.)

Volume II, page 172.—It is absurd to speak of the Church of England as "a foreign and hated Church." It was the Church of Englishmen, and Marylanders were Englishmen. The Roman Catholic was really more the "foreign Church," as it was the Church of the Frenchman and the Spaniard. Irish Roman Catholics were in a minority in the Colony (page 150). If three-fourths of the Marylanders *were* "dissenters," they had just come over from England, and would hardly call her established Church "foreign," though they may not have wished to have it the established Church of Maryland, which it was. However, it would have been a very extraordinary thing to have seen (page 172) the disfranchised "Papist" making an assault upon "the poll tax for maintaining a foreign and hated Church," this being the Church of England, to which the Governor, Council and Burgesses all belonged! Or if some of the latter were "dissenters," they were as much prejudiced against the Roman Catholic Church as any members of the Establishment. (See "Life of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton," Vol. I, page 13.) Chapter 4 and Appendix A of "Life of Charles Carroll" show that the officers' fees and not the tithes of the Colony were in dispute by the "First Citizen" and Dulany. And for Charles Carroll's *professed* sentiments towards the Established Church, see page 126.

Volume II, page 191—"Before 1713," etc., ending with "and it is curious now to look back and think how Marlborough and Eugene at Blenheim were unconsciously *cutting out work for Grant and Sherman at Vicksburg*."

This is a remarkable sentence to appear in a book on the South, against which Grant and Sherman waged that most wicked war of modern times! *If* these men warred against the South to free the slaves of the South,

they were violating the solemn and express provisions of their own Constitution. *If* they were fighting to force the Southern States back into the Union they were violating the principles of the Declaration of Independence, which explicitly sets forth the great right of self-government inherent in each sovereign community or State. In either case, wrong and robbery were the outcome, for which there is no possible justification.

"Always clinging to the half-savage frontier, these poor white people," etc. "Specimens of him might have been found among the border ruffians led by the savage Quantrell in 1863 to the cruel massacre at Lawrence," etc.

Now why do we hear only of "the border ruffians led by the savage Quantrell" (or Quantrill which seems to be the correct spelling of his name) and not a word is said of the *provocations* that made Quantrill so "savage," &c., of the "Jayhawkers" and their leader "Jim Lane," of whom Quantrill was in search, and of whom Quantrill said he was "the worst man that was ever born into the world"? There is no condemnation from Fiske of these Yankee "border ruffians" and their infamous chief. It is only Southern "ruffians" who point a moral with this Northern writer. Just as all their kind will expatiate upon Andersonville and keep silent about the much greater sufferings of Confederates in Northern prisons, where the ill-treatment was so great and the privations wholly needless!

VOLUME II, page 389.—Note the reference to "the iron will of Francis Preston Blair that in 1861 prevented the secessionist government of Missouri from dragging that State over to the Southern Confederacy." That statement ought to be examined. Of course the best men in Missouri were Confederates as we all know. But the North had agents there and the Federal Government did not scruple to trample upon the State Government (as in Maryland), to prevent a free exercise of the State's sovereignty. *Missouri was one of the Confederate States.* Her secession from the Union taking place *August 12, 1861.*

VOLUME II, page 395. The *Scotch-Irish.*—"When our Civil War came, these men were a great power on both sides, but the influence of the chief mass of them was exerted on the side of the Union; it held Kentucky and a large part of Tennessee, and broke Virginia in twain."

Here, I believe Prof. Fiske does great injustice to the Scotch-Irish. It was the "poor-white" element in Tennessee, as in Kentucky the ignorant—"the degraded variety or strain of the English race" (p. 320), that was disloyal to the Southern Cause—and the enlightened principles of civil liberty of which the Southern Confederacy was the exponent. See John Fox, Jr., on the mountaineers of his State, Kentucky, and their "Union" proclivities—though he is so ignorant himself as to assign the wrong reason for these proclivities. We all know what a degraded population occupied the region of east Tennessee, that was the stronghold of the "Union" sentiment in 1861–1865. I had a brother who was there

during the war—in the Confederate service—and his letters describe vividly these "degraded" Tennessee "Yankees." As to Virginia—that part of it that the Federal Government made into a State, had sent its *best* men into the Confederate armies, and had these patriots been at home, Virginia would not have been "broken in twain."

THE BEGINNERS OF A NATION. By Edward Eggleston.

(CONCLUDED.)

Dr. Eggleston is peculiarly at home in religious discussion. He has been a close student of religious opinion; he is by temper especially fitted to deal with these problems, and his characterizations and distinctions on this head are among the most vital and interesting in the work. His hatred of abuses springing from a too intimate union of Church and State goes far, and he glows with impatience at the lack of tolerance and of freedom in thought and opinion wherever he finds it. He rejects utterly the convention "that intolerance in the first settlers was not just like other intolerance, and that their cruelty and injustice were justifiable under the circumstances."

If the author may be thought sometimes unjust to a people or to an age as a whole, he is never so to an individual. There are many skilful portraitures in the volume. That of Captain John Smith is distinctly good. His merits and superiority are clearly admitted; there can be no doubt of his really great qualities in controlling men and apprehending the needs of a critical situation; he is found to be exceptionally trustworthy in his geography; it is only in certain details of his narrative that Dr. Eggleston, influenced by the critics in his later study, finds the captain vulnerable. This is a distinct advance in the rehabilitation of Captain John, and indicates the marked change in the current which may perhaps go even farther, as in John Fiske's narrative. Other portrait sketches are noteworthy. The contrasts between the two Calverts in the account of the Maryland Colony, between Endecott and Winthrop, Cotton and Hooker, in Massachusetts, are admirable. Roger Williams, "the prophet of religious freedom," is the subject of a special chapter, so important in this evolution of the life of a people are regarded the principles contended for.

Dr. Eggleston is a stylist as well as a historian, and this interest in style makes his volume all the more agreeable reading. In his own words, "I have sought to make this a work of art as well as of historical science." Many of his sentences are sparkling, idiomatic, and flashing with point. Particularly the final sentences in his paragraphs scintillate with playful metaphor and form frequent condensed epigrammatic summaries. Illustrations abound. "It is not often that a great historical movement can be traced through a single rill to its fountain head" (page 107). "In the last years of Elizabeth, Puritanism was molting, not dying" (page 123). "Perhaps we shall be truer to the probabilities of

human nature if we conclude that Robinson was able to mold a few of the best of them to great uses, and these became the significant digits which gave value to the ciphers" (page 157). "Williams was not a judge or a lawgiver; he was a poet in morals, enamored of perfection, and keeping his conscience purer than Galahad's" (page 283). "In the seventeenth century there was no place but the wilderness for such a John Baptist of the distant future as Roger Williams" (page 306). Here are others: "Puritanism was in its very nature aggressive, even meddlesome" (page 167). "Endecott went on fighting the Lord's battles against the Apollyons of his fancy, regardless of results" (page 200). "If the little Puritan Commonwealth seemed a frail canoe at first, it was navigated—considering its smallness one might rather say it was paddled—most skilfully" (page 266). "Puritanism had wrapped itself in the haircloth of austerity, it took grim delight in harsh forbiddings, and heaped up whole decalogues of thou-shalt-nots" (page 327).

Very seldom a sentence is chanced upon that requires a careful or even second reading to understand: "Though he usually avoided the appearance of personal antagonism, every formidable rival he had left Massachusetts early (page 279)." The ambiguity lies in an independent verb having the appearance of an auxiliary; and on the same is an example of a relative within the relative.

The author's use of words and idioms is interesting. He has "dulcified," "downrightness," "disengagedness," "come-outers," "broke his health," and "convalesced." The fondness for words in "osity" is distinct, as "sinuosity" and "ridiculosity;" while it would be interesting to count just how many times "scrupulosity" occurs in the single chapter on Roger Williams.

Quite a matter of style is the author's method of dividing each chapter into numerous subdivisions—each complete in presenting a phase of the subject apart from the others. It is an excellent example of modern paragraphing with the topic sentence given in the margin. Closely allied with this matter of style is the method of relegating notes and references, not to the foot of the page to disturb the eye in reading, nor at the end of the volume where they are never sought, but at the close of each chapter as "Elucidations," distinguished by the eye in finer print. Still yet a pleasing feature not to be overlooked, and one adding much to the value and picturesqueness of the volume, is the eight clear maps prepared by Allegra Eggleston. An index is added by Charles Alexander Nelson.

In conclusion the fitness of the dedication of this volume on "Life in the United States" "To the Right Honourable James Bryce, M. P.," will at once be felt. And nowhere more than in the wording of this dedication will appear Dr. Eggleston's care and consciousness and charm and sense of mastery over matter.

J. B. Henneman.

SOUTH CAROLINA UNDER THE PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENT, 1670–1719. Edward McCrady. Cloth, crown 8vo, $3.50 net. Macmillan & Co., New York and London, 1897.

For the first time since Sandford took formal possession of the country of the Edistohs in 1666, the early history of Colonial South Carolina has been adequately written and made accessible to the general reader. The brochures of Archdale, Oldmixon, Chalmers and other writers who were eye witnesses of the scenes described by them, and actors in the events of which they wrote, had long been buried out of the memory of all but a few patient scholars, when Carroll published his valuable reprint of collected pamphlets, in 1836, and even Hewatt and Ramsay had shared the same fate. Invaluable as was this laborious compilation, it never reached a second edition, and Simm's resumé and River's brief, but accurate studies, soon followed it into undeserved obscurity. The names, the labors, the motives and the achievements of the sturdy men who impressed their ideas and their personality on the social and political life of the South, of which they were the founders, had become practically lost, or fragmentarily preserved in an inaccurate and unreliable tradition; for what has been said of South Carolina is measurably, though to a less extent, true of all the Southern Colonies, while the names and deeds and somewhat mythical adventures of the makers of New England, of New York and of Pennsylvania had long been as household words to Southern as well as Northern youth and age. This historical exaltation of one section and corresponding neglect of the other, may be traced upward through the Royal and Revolutionary periods of the country, though in a somewhat lessening degree, and the natural result has proved to be a potent factor in the mutual relations of the people of the Northern and Southern States. It is very doubtful, however, if a familiarity with the written histories of South Carolina above mentioned, would have materially altered this result, for Hewatt's volumes gave Ramsay most of his materials, and Hewatt was not a native writer, nor was he in sympathy with the people of the Province, and his work is more a narrative of events than an interested effort to trace out their sequence and discover their meaning.

History is far more than mere narrative, and the true historian must grasp his work *con amore*, must find a congenial theme with which all his facts must harmonize, like the melodies of a great musical composition, and having found it must follow its thread with a single aim, but with sufficient breadth of view to find its illustrations in the facts which he narrates, and not to mould those facts to fit his theory. This is not an easy task, but General McCrady has accomplished it in a remarkably successful degree. The volume before us is really an Economic and Constitutional History of Proprietary South Carolina, but without sufficient professional bias to mar the interest of the general reader, and is marked by a careful and accurate attention to detail which is never tire-

some, but which will leave little knowledge of events and of man to be acquired elsewhere by a thoughtful student. The author has used with freedom, but always with honest acknowledgement, the work of those who have preceded him in his field; but he has verified, modified and corrected their statements by industrious personal reference to the vast mass of original matter which has but recently become accessible, and in this rich mine he has discovered the large amount of supplementary truth which gives the real value and interest to his work.

Among the authorities thus laboriously consulted may be mentioned the invaluable documents rescued by the Hon. Wm. A. Courtenay from the London State-Paper Office during his Mayoralty of Charleston, and printed, most of them for the first time, in his series of Year Books and in the five volumes of Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society; the MSS. records, long pigeon-holed in the office of the Secretary of State at Columbia; the series of Colonial Newspapers preserved in the Charleston Library; the orginal Registers and Vestry-Books of Colonial Parishes and the Records of the Charleston Probate Office. The amount of painstaking labor involved in such work can be fully appreciated only by those who have themselves attempted it, and the author's use of these materials has been in the nature of an exegesis rather than a mere collection of historical facts. The result has been a work which easily takes its place beside such admirable recent productions as Fiske's *Old Virginia and her Neighbors* and Bruce's *Economic History of Virginia.* The author's practical turn of mind has broken up some cherished idols, and has led him to some inferences which will challenge just dissent. There are some errors of statement resulting from relaxed vigilance in following accepted "authorities," and some from an occasional faulty habit of making positive assertions from negative evidence, and to these attention will presently be called. But it is safe and just to say that very few, if any, of these will be found to be of material importance, and that very few books of like scope and purpose are equally free from such blemishes.

It has been said that this history has a "theme." It would perhaps be more accurate to say that this volume is the key-note of a theme—a *motif*, rather, which it is the author's purpose to develop in succeeding volumes covering the periods of the Royal and Revolutionary governments—a purpose which we devoutly hope he may be able to accomplish. The idea of the original promoters of the Colony, beyond that of personal pecuniary gain, was to found a commonwealth subsidiary to that of England and in harmony with its government and interests, but founded upon a constitutional system that would rectify certain supposed defects in the model and fix at the very inception those aristocratic principles which had become unduly developed in the reaction that characterized the Restoration. The absolute and immediate failure of this scheme was due to its inherent defect of an erroneous conception of the

true underlying principles that give the English Constitution its vitality and permanence, and the Utopian ideas of Locke and Shaftesbury embodied in the "Fundamental Constitutions." The firm, unyielding, and eventually successful resistance of the colonists to these efforts of the Lords Proprietors was due to a cause which the latter seem never to have grasped, which asserted itself from the very beginning, persisted with bull dog tenacity and unflinching purpose, accomplished its aim by a bloodless revolution after fifty years, and after fifty more of steady developement, ripened into successful fruition in the Revolutionary struggle. This cause was the determination of a free-born people to enforce its inherent right of self-government. Our author has followed this theme with admirable clearness, but without undue insistence, so that one may see it always giving tone and firmness to the fabric of the book as readily as he sees the spinal column of some transparent animal organism without losing sight of its accessories. This was the one and all-sufficient reason for the prompt rejection by the colonists of the Fundamental Constitutions. The attempt to establish a colonial nobility had probably nothing whatever to do with it, and our author errs in overstating the absurdity of the "empty titles" of Landgrave and Cassique and the mistake of "forceing a nobility" upon an unwilling people. A title is certainly not empty when it carries with it the hereditary ownership of forty-eight thousand acres of land, and the most pronounced Puritans and Quakers, such as Axtell, Blake, Moreton and Archdale accepted these dignities with a satisfaction that has lingered among their descendants to the present day.

English democratic principles have never been antagonistic to a nobility which, as Professor Fiske has shown, has always been in touch with the people, from the fact that its cadets are only commoners. Sir John Yeamans is the first broken idol of our book, his "mild and paternal administration" being completely exploded by documentary proof of his flagrant absenteeism and diligent cultivation of "the main chance." The fact is that the earliest actual settlers were here for the plain and undisguised purpose of bettering their fortunes, and not from a purely ambitious or adventurous spirit. But they were not therefore of necessarily plebeian origin, and our author speaks far too strongly when he says that "any tradition that connects to any extent the provincial aristocracies of the Southern States with the Old World patrician origin, is pure sentimental fiction." This, however, is not his own language, but a quotation, though the marks have been omitted by the printer. It is quite true that Sir John Yeamans, Knt. and Baronet, and Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Knt., were the only titled men of the earlier period; and it is equally true that the Rev. Dr. Le Sau and others, have given an undoubtedly "hard character" to the mass of the early inhabitants. But the proportion of gentlemen was probably somewhat greater than is usual in older communities, and the names of Ashby, Middleton, Gibbes, Izard, God-

frey, Barnwell, Woodward, Broughton, Moore, and a great many others were borne by men who unquestionably belonged to families recorded in Burke among the oldest of the English gentry, the representative branches of which are in many instances found among the nobility.

Among the Huguenot settlers, too, who took a far more active part in public life than has been generally supposed, we find the Chastaigners, de St. Juliens, Ravenels, Du Bourdieus, Gaillards and many more who were of the Protestant gentlemen and noblesse of France. They were strong men, too, who asserted their position, and whatever may have been their personal faults and weaknesses, like those same Fundamental Constitutions, they "undoubtedly had a marked effect upon the institutions of the colony, and impressed upon the people and upon their customs and habits, much of the tone and temper of their spirit.* The manner in which these impressions were produced and their permanent effects upon the social, the judicial, the political and the military systems of the State, remaining in force in some cases almost down to the present day, have been admirably handled by General McCrady and form one of the most valuable and attractive features of the book.

When we remember that these institutions were partly the best portions of the rejected Constitutions culled out by the "desperate fortunes" and "ill livers of the pretended Churchman," as they are spitefully called by the Quaker Governor Archdale, and partly the creation of their own practical intelligence, we are disposed to take with caution any general inferences derogatory to the men who achieved results which outlived two revolutions and persisted for two centuries. There is one fact connected with these men that cannot fail to impress the observant reader. Their "progress" was certainly "the resultant of opposing forces;" they belonged to adverse parties between which the lines were bitterly drawn and maintained; they accused each other freely of political and personal crimes, they even proceeded to personal violence, as when Colonel Rhett caned Landgrave Bellinger, and the Assembly brutally arrested Landgrave Smith. And yet none of the charges appear to have ever been proved, not a single duel or political execution is recorded, and no social or domestic scandal stains the story of their lives. In addition to these highly creditable facts they fixed the impossibility of legal divorce which has been the glory of South Carolina law to this day, although this resulted rather from negative action than from purpose. In all these matters the infant colony presents a strikingly favorable contrast to the highest circles of social life at home, and General McCrady has pointed out and developed a potent element in the production of this state of things, that is, the influence of the Barbadian contingent which was by all odds the strongest in the making of the Province. Nearly all of the more prominent of the earliest settlers were

* It should be said that these influences were due to the principles of English law embodied in the Constitution.

"Barbadoes Adventurers," and these men shaped the inchoate Province largely upon the social and political lines with which they had been long familiar.

In dealing with these men personally, the historian finds a singular difficulty in the remarkable reduplication of names, probably unprecedented elsewhere. There were two Joseph Blakes, both Proprietors, two Landgraves Thomas Smith, two Governors James Moore, two Deputy Governors William Bull, two James Le Seruriers, two Pierre de St. Juliens, two William Rhetts, two Nicholas Trotts. Heretofore this has been a fruitful source of confusion both in history and tradition, and no better proof is needed of our author's accurate methods than the fact that he has erred in only one case, that of the distinguished Attorney-General Nicholas Trott, whom he has apparently confounded with his supposed uncle or cousin, the ex-governor of the Bahamas. Hewatt states that Chief Justice Trott came from Bahama, but does not with Oldmixon, say that he was the Governor, while a letter from the Lords Proprietor's agent, W. Popple, to W. Burchet, concerning Trott's application for appointment as Vice-Admiral, clearly draws the distinction between "Mr. Nicholas Trott, of Carolina," and "Mr. Nicholas Trott, late Governor of the Bahamas." There is also a document in the Charleston Probate Office, bearing strong proof to the same effect. The slip is historically of no consequence, and the author has given a very accurate and acute estimate of the character of this most remarkable man, thoroughly unprincipled, but an erudite and versatile scholar, and the intellectual Titan of his day. "Unscrupulous as a politician, corrupt and tyrannical as a judge, Trott was a profound lawyer, a scholar of great learning, and a most laborious and indefatigable worker." It was he who made the great compilation and codification of the statutory law adopted in 1712, which is the substantial basis of South Carolina's legal system to-day. Eight of his charges, including that of the case of the forty condemned pirates, and one on witchcraft, are preserved in the Charleston Library, and they are, from almost every point of view, marvellous and unique. He condemned a woman to be burned at the stake for the murder of her husband, and our author assumes that the sentence was never carried out because he finds no record of the execution. But this fearful punishment was certainly inflicted for certain crimes, such as arson by a slave, as late as 1765 (*South Carolina Gazette*), and Professor Fiske states that it was more frequent in the northern Provinces, at least fifteen cases occurring in New York.

REV. ROBERT WILSON, D. D.

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation rom W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries," containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable ac-

count of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp 460–ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626–1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635–6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716–1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1625–28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.

NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination

JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

J. GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

VIRGINIAN AND AMERICAN HISTORY.

JOHN ESTEN COOKE.

VIRGINIA. In the Series of American Commonwealths. With a Map. 16mo. $1.25.

MY LADY POKAHONTAS. A true Relation of Virginia. 16mo. $1.25.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

THE CABELLS AND THEIR KIN. A Memorial Volume of History, Biography and Genealogy. With 33 Portraits and other Illustrations. 8vo. $7.50, *net.*

THE GENESIS OF THE UNITED STATES. A Narrative of the Movement in England, 1605-1616, which resulted in the Plantation of North America by Englishmen, disclosing the Contest between England and Spain for the Possession of the Soil now, occupied by the United States of America. With Notes, Maps, Plans, 100 Portraits, and Comprehensive Biographical Index. 2 vols. 8vo. $15.00 *net;* half morocco, $20 00, *net.*

THE FIRST REPUBLIC IN AMERICA. The Movement for Colonizing America by the English from 1605 to 1627, under "The Virginia Company of London." 8vo. $7.50, *net.*

JOHN FISKE.

OLD VIRGINIA AND HER NEIGHBOURS. 2 vols., crown 8vo., gilt top. $4.00. These volumes, just published, cover the Settlement and Growth of Virginia, Maryland, the Carolinas and Georgia nearly to the Revolution.

MR. FISKE'S OTHER BOOKS OF HISTORY.

THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA.

With Some Account of Ancient America and the Spanish Conquest. With a Steel Portrait of Mr. Fiske, Reproductions of many old Maps, several Modern Maps, Fac-similes, and other Illustrations. 2 vols., crown 8vo., gilt top, $4.00; half calf, $6.50.

THE BEGINNINGS OF NEW ENGLAND;

Or, The Puritan Theocracy in its Relations to Civil and Religious Liberty. Crown 8vo., gilt top, $2.00.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

With a new Portrait of Washington, hitherto unpublished, and Maps. 2 vols., crown 8vo., gilt top, $4.00; half calf, $6.50.

THE CRITICAL PERIOD OF AMERICAN HISTORY, 1783-1789.

With Maps, Notes, etc. Crown 8vo., gilt top, $2.00.

These eight volumes (including "Old Virginia") form a most valuable and interesting Historical Library. Price of the set, $16.00.

Sold by Booksellers. Sent, postpaid, by

HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & CO., Boston.

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.98-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL, - - - - $200,000
SURPLUS, - - - - 50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN, *President.* — *CLAY DREWRY*, *Vice Pres't.* — *A. B. BLAIR*, *Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock, C. W. Tanner, Preston Cocke, N. R. Savage, C. H. Hagan,
J. L. Antrim, S. D. Crenshaw, E. A. Catlin, A. Bargamin, Jas. R. Gordon,
J. B. Mosby, Clay Drewry, Jackson Guy, J. Clem Shafer, W. H. Rountree.

ap.98-1y.

S. H. HAWES & CO.,

DEALERS IN

COAL,

RICHMOND, — — — VIRGINIA.

ap.98-1y.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	⅛ Page.
1 time.....	$10.00	$ 7.50	$ 5.00	$ 3.00
2 "	15.00	10 00	7.50	4.50
3 "	20 00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 "	25.00	15.00	12.50	7.50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. VI—No. 2. OCTOBER, 1898.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,

SIXTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

CONTENTS.

1. Isle of Wight County Wills 113
2. Second Virginia Battalion, 1777 124
3. Virginia in 1771 127
4. A Scotch Trader 135
5. Letter from London, 1659 137
6. Vindication of Sir William Berkeley 139
7. Carter Papers 145
8. Letters of General Henry Lee 153
9. Letters of William Fitzhugh 158
10. Election of Col. George Washington, 1758 162
11. Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College 174
12. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents 185
13. Genealogy 195
14. Book Reviews 209

Mr. PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE having resigned the position of Corresponding Secretary and Editor of the *Magazine*, in order to devote his whole time to private historical work, all communications intended for him personally should, after October 1st, be addressed to CLARKTON, HALIFAX COUNTY, VA.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VI. OCTOBER, 1898. NO. 2

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY WILLS.

(CONTRIBUTED BY R. S. THOMAS.)

WILL OF ATRHUR SMITH, 1645.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Arthur Smith, of Warrisquiake in Virginia, gent, being at this tyme sick and weake in body, but in good and perfect mind and memory praised be Almighty God, doe make and declair this my last will and testament in manner and form following, that is to say, first and before all earthly things I commend my soul into ye hands of Almighty God my maker and to Jesus Christ, his son, my onely Saviour and Redeemer hoping and steadfastly beleiving through his merits to attain everlasting Salvation, and that I shall be numbred amongst his chosen and elect. As for my body I commit it to ye earth from whence it came, to be decently buryed in ye garden by my late beloved wife at the discretion of my executors & overseers hereinafter named. And for my worldly estate which it hath pleased God to bestow upon me (my Debts which I owe being first paid and funeral expenses discharged) I give and bequeath ye same in manner and form following: Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto my two sons, Arthur Smith and Richard Smith and to their heirs forever, a certain p'cell of land

called by ye name of the freshett, beginning at a dry valley running out of ye White Marsh to thro' ye path as you goe to Joseph Cobbs and so running along ye path to ye outmost bounds of my land next to Joseph Cobbs to be equally divided between my s^{d} two sons, share and share alike. And if it shall happen that either of my sons, shall happen to dep't this Life before he shall enjoy his p't and portion of Land before by me bequeathed them then ye surviv^{r} shall enjoy all of ye s^{d} p'cell of land to him and his heirs for ever. Item. I give and bequeath unto my Godson, Arthur Long and to his heirs for Ever, one hundred acres of land lying at ye Syprus being p't of ye land which I bought there called by ye name of John Ross Nocks to be measured from the outside thereof next unto ye land of mr. Jas. Hawley: also I give unto my s^{d} godson a gun and a sow to be delivered to him the next crop after my decease if he shall be then living. I give and bequeath unto my son George Smith and to his heirs for ever all ye residue and remaynder of my afores^{d} par'ell of land lying at ye Syprus called by ye name of John Ross Nocks after ye s'd one hundred Acres of Land before by me bequeathed being first taken out. I give and bequeath unto my daughter Jane Smith and to her heirs for ever, one hundred acres of land to begin at my m'ked trees adjoining upon the land of Christopher Reynolds measuring from ye breadth thereof towards my new dwelling house, the s'd land in length from ye Creek side not to extend into ye land before by me bequeathed to my two sons Arthur and Richard Smith but ye quantity to be made up in ye breadth. Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Smith and to his heirs for ever all ye residue and remaynder of my land whatsoever excepting what is already before by me bequeathed which is already taken up by patent, together with all houses, edifices, buildings and boards upon ye same, provided always that ye several stock of cattle there shall hereafter belong to my above named children be mayntained & kept upon all my s^{d} land until they shall attain to their several Ages to reserve ye same as is hereinafter expressed without lett, molestation of hinderance of ye s^{d} Thomas his heirs and assigns. Also I give and bequeath unto my said son Thomas, my seale ring of gold and two cows and two heifers and a bull and two breeding sows being all m'ked of my sons

m^r^kd, a feather bed with ye furniture belonging to it, a gun, and all my Books, to be delivered unto him immediately after my decease. Item. I give and bequeath unto my God-son Arthur Virgin, the son of Robert Virgin, one yearling heifer to be delivered the next crop after my decease if he shall be then living. The rest and residue of all and singular of my goods, chattels, cattle, plate & estate whatsoever, I give and bequeath the same and every p'te thereof to, and amongst my s^d^ Children, Thomas Smith, Arthur Smith, Richard Smith, Jane Smith and George Smith to every of them p & p't like as they shall severally attain to ye age of one and twenty years except only ye p't and portion due and belonging to ye s^d^ Jane, my daughter, which my will and mind is shall be paid and delivered unto her so soon as she shall to ye full age of eighteen years or be marryed. And further my will and mind is y^t^ if any of my children shall happen to depart this life before they shall attain to their several ages, or afterwards without issue male of their body lawfully begotten that then ye p^t^ and portion of land to them or any of them bequeathed as aforesaid shall be, go to, and remain to ye heir male of ye survivor or survivors of them, and every of them. And after my will and mind is y^t^ ye several portions of my children especially household stuff and ye like which is not lasting may be alienated and disposed of by my ex'ors and overseers hereinafter named for ye good and benefit of my s^d^ children, unto every other thing as they shall think fit: as also the bringing up of my s^d^ children in the fear of God and to learn to read and write. I refer it to ye discretion and tender care of ye said executors and overseers. And I do hereby make and ordain my s^d^ son Thomas Smith Sole ex'or of this my last will and testament and my will and minde is that ye benefitt of my estate after appraisem^t^ made shall be and rendered to ye use of all my s^d^ children p't and p't like, excepting only the legacies before bequeathed to ye s^d^ Thomas my son, and for ye overseers of this my last will and testament I doe hereby nominate and appoint my Lo. friends Peter Hull, Mr. Peter Knight & Mr. George Hardy requesting them to be aiding and assisting unto my s^d^ ex'or in ye p'formance of this my last will and testam^t^, as my trust is in them. And I do hereby give and bequeath unto every one of them twenty shillings apece to make them Rings in Remembrance of me.

And I do hereby utterly forsake and renounce all form[r] wills by me either made or spoken. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seale ye first day of October Anno Dom 1645.

ARTHUR SMITH seale.

Sealed, sign'd, Deliver'd in ye p[r]sence of us,

Benjamine Burkley,
James Rorhz,
Robert West.

February ye 9th, 1693.

Received by order of the Isle of Wight Courte as and for divers reasons lay'd down in ye book of orders of this date will more fully appear.

HUGH DAVIS, C[l] Cur.

NOTE BY R. S. T.—The above will I found in Will Book No. 2, page 330–1–2. He was the founder of a distinguished family. He came to this country in or prior to 1637. On September 10, 1637, he received from Sir John Harvey a patent for 1,450 acres of land for the transportation of twenty-nine persons into the Colony, and he located this land at Smithfield. The patent was renewed by Sir William Berkeley on March 21, 1643 and fifty acres added to it. For a history of the family see *Va. Hist. Collections*, Vol. XI (1891), page 129, et seq; *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. II, page 391, and Vol. III, page 194.

In Will Book No. 2, it is shown that Col. John George and Major James Powell (1677), Mr. Nicholas Smyth and Colonel Arthur Smith (1679); Nicholas Smyth and Thomas Pitt (1680); Lieutenant-Colonel James Powell and Colonel Arthur Smith (1681); Lieutenant-Colonel James Powell and Major Thomas Tabener (1681); Lieutenant-Colonel James Powell and Colonel Arthur Smith (1682); Thomas Pitt and Colonel Arthur Smith (1683); Major Thomas Tabener and Colonel Arthur Smith (1683); Thomas Pitt and Colonel Arthur Smith (1683); Arthur Smith and Henry Applewhaite (1684); Captain Henry Applewhaite and Joseph Worry (1684); Major Thomas Tabener and Joseph Worry (1685); Arthur Smith and Henry Applewhaite (1686);

Thomas Pitt and Arthur Smith (1686) were justices of the peace, and granted administration upon estates at the dates mentioned.

The Nicholas Smith above mentioned, the associate justice with Arthur Smith in all of the orders entered (some twenty), always wrote his name Smyth, while Arthur always wrote his, Smith.

Humphrey Marshall on the 5th of June, 1696, returned an inventory of the estate of Nicholas Smith, and the appraisement of the property in the parlor, in the hall, the parlor chamber, the hall chamber, the porch chamber, over the hall chamber, over the parlor chamber, over the porch chamber, &c., was very varied and handsome.

The will of William Smith, of January 5, 1704, speaks of his sons Nathaniel and Nicholas. The will of Mary Smith, October 20, 1715, speaks of Nicholas and Joseph, Ann and Martha.

THE WILL OF JOSHUA TABERNER.

In the name of God, Amen, November 24th, 1656. I, Joshua Taberner, being of whole mind and good and perfect memory, Laud and praise Almighty God, make and ordain this my last will and Testament concerning herein my last will in manner and form following, that is to say:

First. I commend my soul unto Almighty God, Maker and Redeemer, and my Body to be Buried at the Discretion of my Brother, and after my debts paid and my funeral expenses performed the Remainder I bequeath as followeth: I give and queath to my brother *Thomas Taberner* all such Houses and Lands, money, or chattels, movables or Immovables as shall any way append unto me either as a portion given or left me by the last will and Testament of my Father *William Taberner* of the county of Derby, or otherwise appertaining or belonging unto me with all profit thereof during his natural life, he my aboves[d] Brother Thomas, bestowing as a legacy to my Brother *William Taberner* of the county of Derby and the rest of my father's kindred Ten Pounds Sterling or the value thereof out of my s[d] estate in England. And my will is that after my Brother Thomas his decease, his only daughter and Heir *Ruth Tabener*, be possessed with all my aforesaid estate in England as my only Heir

and Executrix, to her and hers for ever. Also I give my cousin *Ruth Tabener* all my female cattle in Virginia being four in number of my own mark to her and her heirs for ever, and the remainder of my whole Estate in Virginia I give to my brother *Thomas Tabener* and further, in case of denyal I give my brother Thomas Tabener full power to sue and by law to recover my s[d] estate in England and to see it disposed of according to the Tenner of this my will. And that this my will may be valid and effectual in law according to the Intent and purpose, I conform it with my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

JOSHUA TABERNER seal.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us.

William Lewer,
Francis Higgins.

NOTE BY R. S. T.—The wife of Thomas Tabener is a legatee under the will Major-General and Gov. Richard Bennett, dated March 15, 1674, probated in Nansemond August 3, 1676. The wills hold that he lived, and probably died in Nansemond. *New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Register*, January, 1894, page 115. Lieutenant-Colonel James Powell and Major Thomas Tabener were justices of the peace of Isle of Wight in 1681 and Major Thomas Tabener and Colonel Arthur Smith were Justices in 1683.

There is a will of a Thomas Tabener in Will Book No. 2, p. 350, July 24th 1692, in which he speaks of his grandson Joseph Copeland, son of Elizabeth Copeland, his grandson William Webb, son of his daughter Mary, and of his daughters Ruth Newman, Christian Jordan and Elizabeth Wombwell. There is a codicil to the will, February 3, 1693, and it was probated February 9, 1694.

THE WILL OF JOHN VALENTINE.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Valentine, of the county of Isle of Wight, planter, being sick and weak in Body yet perfect in sense and memory do make this my last will and Testament in form as followeth, May the eighth, 1652:

Imprimis. I bequeath my soul unto the hands of Almighty

God who gave it me, most confidently trusting that he will of his infinite mercy through Jesus Christ my Saviour, accept it, and my Body to be Decently Buried in a place convenient as my execut^{rs} shall think fit and convenient. I do constitute and appoint my trusty and welbeloved friends John Marshall and William Lewis, of the county aforesaid, executors or overseers of this my last Will and Testament to see it really & truly performed according to the True Intent and Meaning thereof without fraud or Deceit. For the land which I am possest withal it is my will that it shall be prop^{t} to my eldest son James Valentine if he lives till he shall come to the age of twenty and one years, but if he shall die before, then my eldest Daughter Ann Valentine shall enjoy it. But if she die before she is married that then my second Daughter Elizabeth shall enjoy it. And if it shall happen that they shall all die before they come to perfect age or be married according to the p^{r}mises, that then my youngest daughter Margaret shall enjoy it; and until such time as these my dear children shall come to their full ages, it is my will that my Dearly beloved wife Elizabeth Valentine shall enjoy and possess to her own prop^{r} use the said land during the time she shall remain a widdow without mollestation of any provided she keep the Orchard in repair making no more than the necessary use of the Timber so that the Land be no ways unnecessarily destroyed to the Damage of my Children. But if she shall chance to marry, that then it shall rest to the discression of my overseers to dispose of it to the benefit of my children. After the discharge of my funeral rights, and my Debts paid I give and bequeath to my Loveing wife the Third part of my estate which shall be left both of Cattle, Chattels, and all other goods, moveably & unmoveable, and the other Two thirds to be equally divided amongst my children by the rule of proportion, that is to say, share and share alike, the s^{d} estate notwithstanding to rest in the hands of my loveing wife during the time she shall remain a widdow according to the Tennor afores^{d} according to the disposition of my Land to her, my eldest daughter, Ann Valentine, any thing before mentioned notwithstanding to have no share, nor claim in the promised Legacies of the cattle in regard she hath a considerable stock already confirmed her, therefore I only give and bequeath to her at her marriage, one cow. And in witness of

all the afores[d] premises I have hereunto set my hand the day and year aforesaid.

The mark of
JOHN X VALENTINE.

Signed, sealed, subscribed and delivered in the presence of,
Will Weshay,
Nicholas Nethercoat.

NOTE BY R. S. T.—The last Valentine I knew was Mr. E. H. Valentine, who left here and went, I think, to Richmond about 1854 or 1855. He speaks of his friend John Marshall.

Will Book No. 2 is an exceedingly important book of 663 pages of Wills, and eighty-three pages of Deeds. In this book there is a will of a John Marshall, of October 4, 1687. In it he speaks of his son Humphrey, his daughter Mary, his wife —— and his brother Humphrey Marshall. John Marshall on June 6, 1667, sold a tract of land to William West, and in the will of William West, of February 7, 1708–9, this John Marshall is spoken of as John Marshall the elder.

These will show that there was more intercourse between Isle of Wight and the Northern Neck than had been supposed, and the above names may be of some value to that branch, and to the Marshalls of Kentucky. (See *I Henn.*, pp. 274 and 427).

THE WILL OF ROBERT WATSON.

Nigh upon the departure of Mr. Robert Watson out of this life, this as his last Will and Testament was the disposing of his estate upon the 6th of November, 1651.

I give to *John Watson*, my Brother, Three Thousand pounds of Tobacco.

I give to my brother *James Watson's* child, Two Hundren acres of Land after the Decease of my wife, Lying upon Pagan Creek Joyning upon Sam Mathews.

I leave my wife sole executrix.

This was proved to be the last will of Mr. Robert Watson in open Court at the Isle of Wight County, ye 9th X[br], 1651, by the Oaths of Mr. Robert Dunster Minister & of Mr. Richard Lockyer, merchant, moreover Mrs. Ann Watson Relict of the

said Robert, acknowledgeth that he gave the wife of Toby Harst a cow calf and desired her to remember the youngest daughter of Thomas Fluellen.

NOTE BY R. S. T.—The wills that I have sent you are fragmentary in the extreme, and give but the merest glimpse of society at that early day. To show how very much is omitted, I will merely suggest that in these stray leaves we do not find the wills of such well known public characters as Christopher Laun, Nathaniel Bass, Ralph Hamor, Richard Bennett, Robert Savin, Thomas Jordan, Thomas Flint and John Brewer, John Adkins. Thomas Burgess, William Hutchinson, Robert Felgate, Peter Hull, George Hardy, Arthur Smith, John Seward, John George, Robert Pitt, James Pyland, John Hammond and others, whose names as members of the Council, Justices of the Peace, and Burgesses, will be found in *I Henning*, pp. 129 to 374.

Robert Watson mentions in his will, his wife Ann and his brothers John and James. There is no will of Ann, of John or of James to be found. But John probably died in 1673, for on October 14th of that year, an inventory and appraisment of his estate is returned to the court by Arthur Smith and Richard Sharp his administrators, and it is a splendid one in variety and value, as may be seen by its various headings: milch cows (40), hogs (24), horses (31), bedding and furniture, linen —— for the house, linen in the house, woolen, shoes, clothing, &c., plate and rings, guns, pistols, shot, &c. Books, brass, pewter, earthenware, ironware, woodenware, trunks, salt, nails, bills, &c.

A James Watson died in November, 1773, and his wife Elizabeth died on September 20, 1781.

Their children were William Watson, born March 2, 1757, died January, 1783.

John Watson, born July 22, 1759, died 1783.

Elizabeth, born March 15, 1761, died August 30, 1788.

James, born May 10, 1763.

Martha, born June 19, 1765, died June 7, 1818.

Martha Watson married Robert Marshall, October 24, 1784, who was the son of John Marshall, whose will bears date June 24, 1783. In his will John Marshall speaks of his wife Ann, his daughter Ann, his son Robert, and his grandsons Pleasant Jor-

dan, Thomas Jordan, Robert Jordan, John Boykin and Francis M(arshall) Boykin. John Marshall's estate was very large, including some fifty negroes.

Francis Marshall Boykin was the son of Lieutenant Francis Boykin of the 1st Regiment of Virginia regulars, 1775, who married Ann Marshall. Robert Marshall gave to Francis Boykin and to his wife the present court house property.

Martha Watson Marshall, after the death of Robert Marshall, married William Jordan, whose will bears date May 28, 1809, and their only child was Watson Pendleton Jordan, born July 2, 1798, and died August 3, 1860. On the 5th of November, 1818, he was married to Ann M(arshall Boykin), the only daughter of Francis M(arshall) Boykin, and she died in February 18, 1864. They had seventeen children.

The will of Robert Watson speaks of "Mr. Robert Dunster, Minister." This is in 1651.

The deed of Lieutenant-Colonel John Upton to William Underwood, of November 18, 1651, speaks of Robert Bracewell, Clarke, and James Taylor, Clarke.

In 1642, Isle of Wight was divided into two parishes, the upper and the lower, "provided that the profits of the whole countie shall remain unto Mr. Falkner Clarke during his residence there." *I Henn.*, p. 279. The Rev. John Hammond was in Virginia for twenty years prior to 1656, and was a portion of the time in this county. See *Peter Force*, Vol. III, p. 21 of Leah and Rachel and *I Henn.*, p. 374.

THE WILL OF JUSTINIAN COOPER.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Justinian Cooper, being sick and weak in Body but of perfect memory, Do make this my last Will and Testament, as followeth, this 26th of March, 1650. Imprimis. I Bequeath my Soul to God my Creator and merciful Redeemer, and my Body to the Earth. I give and Bequeath my estate as followeth, my Debts being paid: I give unto all of my Godchildren, to every one of them a cow calf apiece, or so much Tob" as shall buy them a cow calf to be paid the next insuing year. I give unto my Brother Richard Cossey Two Hundred Acres of land to him and his Heirs forever, situate, lying

and being the Land he and John Snellocke lives on by the River Side, and to be injoyed by him and his Heirs after my wives Decease. I give unto Edward Pyland, son of James Pyland, five Hundred pounds Tob° to be paid next year which will be 1651. I make my loving wife Ann Cooper my true and lawful Executrix of all my Goods, Lands, Cattle, servants, or whatsoever I am possessed with, and I do likewise request my loving friend Capt. William Barnard to be my overseer to see this my will performed and to take one or more to himself to be an aid and assistant to my wife whom he shall think fit. I give unto Capt. Will^m Barnard a piece of plate of ten Pounds, Price to be paid to him the next year, 1651. And in witness that this is my last Will and Testament, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Signum
JUSTINIAN X COOPER seal.

Teste James Pyland,
Signum
John X Britt.

NOTE BY R. S. T.—Justinian Cooper and Ann his wife ("late the relic of James Harris"), on the 29th of September, 1629, sold to Wassell Nebleu and George Fawdome, 100 acres of the land that was granted by patent from Sir George Yeardley, December 14, 1619, and on the 2d of April, 1644, he sold to Alice Bennett, widow, 150 acres of land for "a cow and a calf."

This is the first mention of the Cowper family in the county. Captain Frederick Pierce Parker Cowper, of this county, and Leopold Pierce Parker Cowper, of Portsmouth, his brother, have both died since the war. Captain Cowper was one of the finest men I ever knew. One of a thousand incidents in his life will show his character. When a man, prior to the war, he would stop his sloop with a fair wind and fair tide, loaded with freight and passengers, drop his anchor at Fort Norfolk, take his yawl boat, go back to Town Point, and then walk to Church street to get a hoop for a little girl to keep his promise to her, despite the protest of his passengers; he was one of nature's noblemen. Such he lived and such he died. A portion of his family is still here. Another part of it is in Norfolk, and in New York.

SECOND VIRGINIA BATTALION, 1777.

[Pay roll of Captain Francis Taylor's Company of the 2d Virginia Battalion, from the 28 January to 28 February 1777.]

Francis Taylor, Capt., 40 Dollars.
William Taylor, 1 Lieut. 27 Dollars.
Francis Cowherd, 2 Lieut., 27 Dollars.
James Burton, Ensign, 20 Dollars.
Samuel Clayton, Serg^{t}, 8 Dollars.
James Broadus, d° 8 Dollars.
James Welsh, d° 8 Dollars.
Robert Dawson, d° 8 Dollars.
Jeremiah Cox, Drummer, 7⅓ Dollars.
James Quin, Corporal, 7⅓ Dollars.
Evan Bramham, d° 6⅓ Dollars.
Thomas Shelton, d° 7⅓ Dollars.
John Bourn, d° 7⅓ Dollars.
Archilles Foster, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Henry Russell, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
George Brooks, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Ransdell Abbott, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Medley, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Ward, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas McClanahan, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Robert White, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Andrew Harrison, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Stephen Ham, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elijah Deer, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Leonard Sale, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Almand, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Gerard Morton, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elisha Hawkins, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Robert Chandler, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Brown, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Chowning, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Gillock, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Samuel Warren, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.

William Morris, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Joseph Thomas, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Long, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Henry Barnett, Private 6⅔ Dollars.
Turner Thomason, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Joseph Henry, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Shadrach Hill, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Benjamin Dawson, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Morris, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Finnel, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thornberry Bowling, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Deering, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Breedlove, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Jacob Burnus, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elisha Estes, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Martin, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Snow, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Fleeman, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Lewis Pines, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Joel Foster, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Jackson, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Ballard, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Beazley, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Turner, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Edward Broadus, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Perry Patterson, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Davis, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Gibbons, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.

Humphrey Shay, 28. Dec. 1777, 13⅓ Dollars. Of the 1st Virg. Battalion Ordered to join my Comp, by Gen[l] L (——?)

John Johnson, 28. Jan. 1776, 6⅔ Dollars. Of Col. Ralls Maryland Battalion Ord. to join my Comp[y] at Baltimore, Md.

The Above is a just Pay Roll.

(signed) FRANCIS TAYLOR.

[A Pay Roll of Capt. Francis Taylor's Company of the 2d Virginia Battalion from 28 February to 28 March 1777.]

Francis Taylor, Capt., 40 Dollars.

William Taylor, 1 Lieut., 27 Dollars.
Francis Cowherd, 2 Lieut., 27 Dollars.
James Burton, Ensign, 20 Dollars.
Samuel Clayton, Serg^{t}, 8 Dollars.
James Broadus, d° 8 Dollars.
Robert Dawson, d° 8 Dollars.
James Welsh, d° 8 Dollars.
Jeremiah Cox, Drummer, 7⅓ Dollars.
James Quin, Corp^{l}, 7⅓ Dollars.
Evan Bramham d° 7⅓ Dollars.
Thomas Shelton, d° 7⅓ Dollars.
John Bourn, d° 7⅓ Dollars.
Archilles Foster, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Henry Russell, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
George Brooks, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Ransdell Abbott, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Medley, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Ward, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas McClanahan, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Robert White, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Andrew Harrison, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Stephen Ham, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elijah Deer, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Leonard Sale, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Almand, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Gerard Morton, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elisha Hawkins, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Robert Chandler, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Brown, Private, 6⅔ Dollars. Discharged by Col. Spotswoods verbal order 28. (?)
John Chowning, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Gillock, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Samuel Warren, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Morris, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Joseph Martin, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Long, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Henry Barnett, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Turner Thomason, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Joseph Hervey, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.

Shadrach Hill, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Benjamin Dawson, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Morris, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Finnell, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thornberry Bowling, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Deering, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Breedlove, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Jacob Burrus, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Elisha Estes, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
William Martin, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
John Snow, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Fleeman, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Lewis Pines, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
James Jackson, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.
Thomas Ballard, Private, 6⅔ Dollars.

VIRGINIA IN 1771.

This letter was addressed by Colonel Richard Bland, uncle of Theoderick Bland, of the Revolution, to Thomas Adams, at that time in England. It gives an interesting account of state of affairs in Virginia in 1771. The original is among the Adams Papers, Virginia Historical Society Collections.

Virginia, August 1st, 1771.

Dear Sir:

When I saw you last, I think I had your promise not to be unmindful of an old acquaintance, who will receive particular Pleasure to hear, from you, of your health, and to have an account of what is transacting, on the other side of the atlantic, particularly relative to America.

To remind you of this Promise is one occasion of this Letter; the other is, to give you a narrative of the most interesting Events that have happened since you left us. And if, in doing this, you Find me, like most old Fellows, fond of Garrulity, I beseech you not to impute it as an Incident of old age, but to a

desire to oblige you; since, I know, it will be agreeable to you to hear of what is transacting in your native Country.

Upon the 27th of May a most dreadful Inundation happened in James, Rappahanock, & Roanoke Rivers, occasioned by very heavy and incessant Rains, upon the mountains, for ten or twelve days; during which time, we, in the lower part of the Country, had a serene Sky without the appearance of a cloud. The Rivers rose to the amazing Hight of forty Feet perpendicular above the common Level of the Water. Impetuous Torrents rushed from the mountains with such astonishing Rapidity that nothing could withstand their mighty Force. Promiscuous Heaps of Houses, Trees, men, Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, Merchandize, Corn, Tobacco & every other Thing that was unfortunately, within the dreadful Sweep, were seen Floating upon the Waters, without a possibility of their being saved. The Finest Low-Grounds were ruined; and many of the best Lands totally destroyed. Those which escaped the best, being, like the Deserts of Arabia, covered with large Bodies of White Sand, in many places six Feet deep. Three thousand hogsheads of Tobacco were lost From the Public Warehouses and about the same number from the different Plantations upon the Rivers. The total Damage, to the Country, is computed at two millions Sterling, & I do not think it is much exaggerated.

This severe Stroke occasioned a meeting of the assembly, to provide for those Sufferers whose Tobaccoes were lost from the Public Warehouses, which, by our Law, must be made Good.

The assembly, at the very earnest Solicitation of the merchants, (who were the most considerable Sufferers in the Tobacco lost from the Warehouses) have emitted £30,000 in Treasury notes, redeemable, by adequate Taxes, in four years; which has given the merchants great Satisfaction; and their Eulogies, upon the House of Burgesses, are sung in all Companies.

I cannot but remark, upon this occasion, the different Conduct of the Merchants at this Time, & during the last War. When we were invaded by a Foreign Enemy, and were called upon, from time to time, by the Royal Requisitions for Supplies to defend the Country; & to cooperate with the King's Regular Troops in their several Expeditions; when the colony was exhausted of all its Specie; and could not borrow the Sum of

£10,000, upon the best Securities, altho' they offered an Interest of 6 per Cent, and, would have given 8 per Cent, rather than have been concerned with Paper money; When, under these Circumstances, we were *Forced* against our Inclinations to emit Treasury notes, or refuse to comply with the Royal Demands; the merchants raised such a Clamour, and represented the House of Burgesses, by their memorials to the Board of Trade & Plantations, in such dark and disadvantagious colours, that they drew very severe, and, as time has demonstrated, very unjust Censures from that Board, upon the Conduct of the Assembly: and they did not desist till they procured an act of Parliament restraining the Governor from giving his assent to any act of our Legislature, for making Paper Bills of Credit a legal Tender. But now, when their *private* Interest is affected; when they are in danger of Bankrupcy, and their Credit is likely to be Injured, they are become the warmest and most Forward Solicitors with the Assembly for that very Species of money, they abused the Assembly for emitting to defend the Colony from a Common Enemy. Such is, and such for ever will be the conduct of men who prefer their own Interest to the Public Good.

And now I am upon the Subject of Paper money, I will take the Liberty to inform you that of £750,000 issued in Treasury notes in the Course of the last War, only £103,000 is in circulation upon the Supposition that none of the money issued has been lost: but it is certain a large Sum has been destroyed by different Casualties; so that, by the best computation not more than £60,000 is in actual circulation; and the merchants are become so very Fond of it, that, tho' the Time of its redemption has long since expired, they exert every endeavour to prevent its being paid into the Treasury, from whence, they know, it will never more make its appearance, but must be burnt by a standing Committee appointed for that purpose. It really affords diversion to those who remember their Former opposition, to see their anxiety to keep this money in circulation, against the repeated advertizements of the Treasury, in our public Papers, calling upon the Holders of it to carry it in, and exchange it for Gold and Silver; which not one of them can be prevailed upon to comply with.

Our Export of Tobacco will be at least 6,000 hhds short of

what it would have been had not this misfortune happened. And you may depend it will be considerably Shorter the ensuing Year, as no Tobacco can be made upon the Low-Grounds, where such large Quantities used to be made; and the heavy and almost continual Rains since the Fresh, have destroyed great part of that which was growing upon the high Lands. But let me Find out another Subject.

You know Mr. Howocks, who, by a Fortuitous Concatenation of Events has been advanced to many profitable appointments in this Country. He is just gone for England, as he says, for the recovery of his Health. Before he left us, he called a Convention of the clergy, as Bishop's Comissary, to consider, as he himself expresses it, of the *Expediency of an American Episcopate.* Our clergy, I believe, are about one hundred; of these, only Eleven obeyed his Summons. But notwithstanding the smallness of the number they proceeded to consider this important Question; Eight (of which number Mr. Howocks was one) were for the *Expediency*, and four against it. After much Jangle & Disputation—Formal Protests were published in the Gazettes, by the four Protestors, against the legality as well as regularity of the Proceeding. This brought on a severe Paper War. Mr. Camm, Rector of York-Hampton & one of the Professors of Divinity in our College, commenced Champion for a Bishop; and Messurs Henly and Gwatkin, the two Professors of Philosophy, appeared in the Field of Battle against a Bishop. This war continued with much violence, & personal abuse, 'till the meeting of the Assembly; When the House of Burgesses put an end to it, at least Publickly, by declaring, unanimously against the *Expediency of an American Episcopate;* and returned their thanks to the four Clergymen for opposing a measure, by which much disturbance, great anxiety, and apprehension, would certainly take place among his Majesty's Faithful Subjects in America.

And indeed, my Friend, if this Scheme had been effected, it would have overturned all our Acts of Assembly relative to *ecclesiastical* Jurisdiction: most of which acts have received the Royal assent, and have existed, amongst us, almost from the First establishment of the Colony.

By these acts, our Vestries, who are the Founders of our

Churches, are made the Patrons within their several Parishes. Like Donatives in England, the Vestries have a Right to nominate any clergyman, as their minister, "who produces, to the Governor, a Testamonial that he hath received Ordination From *some* Bishop in England." And every clergyman so nominated and received by the Vestry in any Parish, is entitled to all the spiritual & temporal Benefits of his Parish as much as if he had been Formally admitted, Instituted & Inducted by a Bishop.

It is true, if a Parish continues vacant above a year, in that case, the Governor, as exercising the Right of the Supreme Patron within this Dominion, is empowered to collate to such vacant Parish; but in no instance has he a Right to interfere, if the Vestry receives a minister within the year after the Vacancy happens.

Besides, the King has assented to the act of assembly, which declares that the General Court shall "take cognizance of, and have Power and Jurisdiction to hear and determine all causes, matters and Things whatsoever, relating to, or concerning any Person or Persons, ecclesiastical, or civil; or to any Person or Things of what nature soever the same shall be." So that our whole *Ecclesiastical* Constitution, which has been Fixed by the King's Assent, must be altered, if a Bishop is appointed in america with any Jurisdiction at all; which will produce greater Convulsions than anything that has ever, as yet, happened in this part of the Globe. For let me tell you, a Religious Dispute is the most Fierce and distructive of all others, to the peace and Happiness of Government.

I remember the learned Author of the Commentaries upon the Laws of England, says, that, if upon the Reformation of Religion, under Henry the 8th, & his Children, the spiritual Courts had been re-united to the Civil, the old Saxon Constitution, with regard to *Ecclesiastical* Polity would have been completely restored in England. And he seems to lament that this re-union had not been Effected.

If then we have been so happy as to establish this Polity, and to re-unite the Ecclesiastical & Civil Jurisdiction in our Courts, it is I think, the highest Presumption in Mr. Howocks and his seven associates, to attempt so considerable an alteration in our Constitution as the Introduction of a Bishop must produce, with-

out consulting, nay, expressly contrary to the consent of the Legislature of the Country.

I profess my self a sincere Son of the Established Church; but I can embrace her Doctrines, without approving of her Hierarchy, which I know to be a Relick of the Papal Incroachments upon the Common Law. I have dwelt the longer upon this Subject because it is thought by some amongst us that Howock's Errand to England is to lay a Foundation for this Establishment; and that he expects to be the First Right Reverend Father of the American Church. But if he has any such Design he has, in my opinion, acted very impolitickly by making his appearance in England, since neither his address or Abilities can possibly recommend him to so high an office.

I acknowlege, for I will do him all Justice, he made a tolerable Pedegogue in the Grammar School of our College. Here he ought to have continued; but unfortunately, for his Reputation, as well as for the College, he was removed from the only Place he had abilities to Fill, to be President of the College. This laid the Foundation, for his other Exaltations; and, by a Sycophantic Behaviour, he had accumulated upon him, the Rectorship of Bruton Parish, the office of Bishop's Comissary, of a Councellor, of a Judge of the General Court, and of Ordinary of Newgate. All which offices he now possesses except that of attending the Condemned Criminals, in the Public Goal, which he resigned upon his leaving the Colony. Was his Sincerity & abilities equal to his good Fortune, he would be one of the most accomplished men amongst us. But he is not content with an accumulation of Preferments; he is attempting to Soar Higher, by setting all America into Flame, in which perhaps he may be made the First Sacrifice. But I have dwelt long enough upon such a character.

By the enclosed Sheet of the House of Burgesses Journals containing their address in answer to the President's Speech at the opening of the last assembly, you will see the Sentiments the Country entertained of our late Governor. But the assembly were not content with demonstrating their Gratitute to the memory of that excellent man, by verbal declarations only; they have showed it by a more substantial Evidence. A very elegant Statue, of him, is to be erected, at the Public Expence, with

proper Inscriptions expressing the grateful Sense this Country entertained of his Lordship's prudent and wise administration; and their great Solicitude to perpetuate, as far as they are able, the Remembrance of those many Public & Social Virtues which adorned his illustrious character. These are the words of the Resolution. The Motion for this Statue was no sooner made, than an universal Plaudit rung through the House of Burgesses; and the cry was AGREED NEMINE CONTRA DISENTE. So high does the memory of this worthy man stand in the opinion of this Country. No certain Sum is appropriated for this Statue. It is to be sent for to Great Brstain under the direction of six Gentlemen who are to have it executed by the best Statuary in England, that it may be an Ornament to our Capital, where it is to be Fixed, and a lasting & elegant Testimony that this Country will ever pay the most distinguished Regard and Veneration to Governors of Worth and Merit.

You do, I doubt not, think me very talkative; but have a little more patience, and I will give you no further trouble at this Time. Pray what is become of Mountague our late agent? I suppose he takes his removal in great dudgeon. I confess I had some share in displacing him. I cannot recollect a single Instance in which he was serviceable to this Country and I think it useless & unjust to our selves, to continue him longer in office. His salary did not expire 'till the 10th of April last, and yet he has given us no account of the acts passed and transmitted to England twelve months before that time, altho' some of them were of considerable Importance, particularly the Burgesses Act, & that for preventing the Exorbitant exactions of the Public Collectors, on which we had our hearts greatly Fixed. Is not this an Evidence of great neglect in him? Let me whisper some thing in your Ear, which perhaps will be no disadvantage to you. I expect an attempt will be made the next Session to continue Montague agent; I am convinced the Interest that will support him is not strong enough to get him continued. But I believe an agent will certainly be appointed. Suppose then you should exert your self in procuring the Royal Assent to those Favorite acts which are now before the Board of Trade, and should transmit them by the very First opportunity. Such a Service let me tell you will do you no Injury in the opinion of

our Burgesses; and might pave the way for your Friends exerting themselves in your Behalf. At the worst, the Expence will not be great which I am convinced the Burgesses will repay you. A Word to the wise is sufficient

We know nothing as yet of our new Governor's coming amongst us. Some times it is said he will come; at other times that he will not. We entertain a very disadvantagious Opinion of him from the accounts brought to us from new York. I will tell you one of his Exploits which Wood, member for Frederick County, who you know, brought to the Assembly from New York from whence he had just returned. His Lordship with a Set of his Drunken Companions Sallied about midnight from his Palace and attacked Chief Justice Horsmanden's Coach and Horses. The Coach was destroyed and the Poor Horses lost their Tails. The next day the Chief Justice applied to Government for Redress. And a Proclamation issued by advice of the Council offering a reward of £200 for a discovery of the Principal in this violent act. We have not heard whether the Governor demanded the Reward. I have a mighty inclination the substance of this Letter (contained between the two lines in the margent from the first to the seventh page) should appear in some of the Public Papers in England. If you think the language will bare printing I give you leave to make that part of it public, for I am mighty desirous the Clergy's Scheme for an American Bishop should be made as public as possible to stir up an opposition to it from the Dissenters who will be terribly scurged by the Ecclesiastical Flogers, as the act of Toleration is not in Force in this Country. I am, Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate Servant,

RICHARD BLAND.

NOTE.—If you send any part of it to the Press you need not publish my name. Let the address also appear in the Public Papers.

A SCOTCH TRADER.

In sending us a copy of appended letter, the original of which is in possession of Mr. W. Maddan, of Berwick on Tweed, Mr. Frank Hume, of Washington, writes as follows: "I am sure there is much in the way of old letters from friends in America to their Scotch friends at home written in Colonial times, which would be of interest to us could we get them."

Charleston, S. C. 12 May 1798.

Dear Brother:

I am happy to inform you that I am in good health, hoping this will find all friends on your side of the water in the same condition. I wrote some time ago to W^m^ & Walter informing them of my safe arrival in this part of the world, these I expect you have seen. There was nothing of any consequence happened to me during our voyage excepting being chased by a French Privateer when we were within a day's sail of the American coast, she however left us in the night, at which I was nothing sorry. We once were almost lost too in a gale of wind which continued nearly 50 hours, twas this that frightened me most. I had very little hopes at that time of ever seeing you more, which I expect now will be in a very short time, at least in the course of six months if the summer does not stand hard with me here, there is not a place in America more fatal to a European constitution than Charleston. I was very much disappointed with this country on arrival, I had never formed very flattering prospects but still I expected to find it otherwise than what it is. It is impossible almost to make a fortune here, extravagance in living I believe is no part of the world carried to such a height as in Carolina, and there is fewer rich people here than in any other country. We are now preparing for war with all our might, fortifications and arming all vessels, building frigates, is now the order of the day, the Americans are now to a man against the French as they were formerly favourable to them to a man, indeed the conduct of France to thy country

[America?] has no excuse, it shews however that republics as well as kings will abuse power when they have it and some of the people that have the *government of France to Rule*, are *without doubt the Basest rascals that ever abused power*, their demands on thy country at once exposes their meanness, avarice and villany; to bribe the Directory with a sum of money and purchase *a million and a half of bad Debts belonging* to the *Dutch*, are the *preliminaries for the American commissioners to be admitted to a hearing and to be allowed to complain of the wrongs done to their country*, and without even a promise of granting peace, but these terms say Talleyrand you must * * * previous to your being heard, or leave the country. Such are the official accounts from the American ministers at Paris.

I have now sold about 5,000 pounds worth of the goods I carried out, and now have only about 2,000 more to sell, part of which I am afraid I will not gett off not being suitable to the sales of this country and the prospects of war deters merchants sending such goods to the West Indies, if however there is not the probability of selling them immediately I will leave them here and return home as soon as I can get the money collected. I have at present about £3,000 value of Tobacco and Cotton which is shipping on board an armed ship here for Greenock the vessel is freighted, Mr Henry the Gentleman who I was recommended to and I have the half of her. I wrote Mr. Maclean by this ship and Walter the ship before this one and will continue to do so to each of of you by every opportunity. There was 2 ships arrived here lately from Greenock by which I expected to hear from some of you but was very much mortified when I had not a scrap from one of you. I think it was rather unaccountable, but certainly you did not know of the opportunity, or it would not have been neglected, I would fain hope that you have got a favourable answer to your letter to the Doctor in Grenada, should this be the case it will give me the greatest pleasure, but if it should not be so I expect other resources will be found, should I be spared to get home. Give my warmest remembrances to our Sister who I hope was satisfied that I had it now in my power to go round by Renton before I came away. I hope my little niece is in a fine thriving way, and mind that I expect to see another niece and nephew when I come home. Give my compliments

to Mrs. Trotter and family. Remind me to our brothers in Glasgow and to all friends when you can find the opportunity, you know we have so many of them that I cannot well recollect them all at present and in meantime I remain Most Sincerely Dear Brother.

Your Mo. Affect. Friend

ANDREW GOW.

LETTER FROM LONDON, 1659.

(York Records Vol. 1657–62, p. 294, Va. State Library.)

London December the 29th 1659.

Loving Father:

My duty remembered to you with my love to my Mother in Law and all the rest of our friends in general, desyring yo[r] health, praised be ye Lord for yat health I enjoy at present. My last to you was by Capt. Halman wherein I certified you of the Receipt of 16 hhds. of tobacco ℔ ye Virg[a] M[r]chant & three of my Uncle Tustians. I think I also certified you that I had sold Fifteen hhds. of your Sixteen hhds in ye aforesaid shipp for Five pence ℔ pound & the Excise; the hhd. that I thought had been lost was found & I have rec'ed Sixteen hhds. upon your Acompt out of ye Virginia M[r]chant this yeare & my uncle Tustians 3 hhds. of tobacco. I have here sent you an Accompt of ye Sixteen hhds. in ye Virginia M[r]cht what they produced. My uncle Mann & Aunt rememb. their love to you & my Mother in Law and my Aunt Price rememb. her love to you and my Mother in Law and all ye rest of your friends in ye countrey rememb[r] their love to you and my Mother in Law. Since ye 9th of October here hath been another over turne in ye Govern[t] of this Nation ye Soldyers turned out ye last long Parlim[t] & for a while we were without any settled Governm[t] but ye sword

& sword & sword men bare ye rule of ye Nation & this citty not many weekes agoe was in a dangerous condition according as well judged by ye eye of Flesh, and had not ye good hand of ye Lord prevented what was feared for right I know this Citty might be burned into Ashes & the streets running with blood; the Soldyers they are devided one against another & the people they are devided some for one Government some for another & how long thus a Kingdome devided against itselfe can stand I know not but Sinne & eniquity hath devided between us, & God & the Lord for Sinne hath devided us one against another & who knowes but yat ye Lord may give us upp to be destroyed one of another: the last Parliament part of their members have againe within these Eight days mett againe at ye Parliam^{t} house & some of ye Soldyers have revolted from their Commanders & adheered to yis Pliam^{t} & this long P'liamt together with the Soldyers are likely to be our Rulers againe for a Season unlesse ye Soldyers clash againe. As for tobaccoe it is rather a worse comodity no better then it was 2 months or 8 months agoe & what it will be next yeare is very uncertaine unless here were like to be some settled governm^{t}, Father I think it would be convenient for you to keepe a plantacon & something in Virg^{a} the times being soe Dangerous here, and yis with my prayers to ye Lord for you, I leave you to ye protection of ye Lord & Rest.

Your loving and obedient Sonne

FRANCIS WHEELER.

[Thus Subscribed.]

These for his very loving Father, Mr. Francis Wheeler living at Queenes Creeke in Virginia.

VINDICATION OF SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY.

[The Narrative to which reference is made in the first paragraph of Berkeley's Vindication was the detailed account given by the English Commissioners of Bacon's Rebellion, in the form of a Report to the English Government. This Narrative is published in full in this Magazine, Vol. IV, page 117. The "Breviarie and Conclusion" was an abstract of this Narrative, and will be found in Randolph MSS., Vol. III, page 361, Virginia Historical Society MSS. Collections. The Vindication is from the same MSS., following the "Breviarie and Conclusion."]

To compile the narrative from whence the Breviarie and conclusion is drawn which is indeed a scandalous Libel and invective against Sir Wm. Berkeley and the Loyal party in Virginia, Robert Holden, John Langston and many others of the most eminent Rebels were sent for by particular Warrants signed Herbert Jeffries and Francis Morrison, and delivered to Mr. Wright, under Sheriff of James City County, by Mr. Sherwood, requiring them to appear before them at a time and day prefixt, to testifie what they knew concerning the proceedings of Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knight, &c. These warrants not being directed to be executed by the Sheriff as usual and to be kept by him, but to be delivered to the parties themselves and he doth testifie that there had been none of the Warrants of this nature but went directed to such persons as he knew to be notorious Actors in the late Rebellion, as appears by certificate under his hand dated August 7th, 1677.

The proceedings of Sir Wm. Berkeley to provide for the Publick Safety were not Slow nor dilatory, but sent orders to the Heads of the Rivers to draw off the smaller Plantations and placed many of them together for their mutual safety and summon the Assembly. The Assembly met resolves on such courses as he knew most expedient for the Publick Safety.

Sir Wm. Berkeley accordingly prosecutes the resolutions.

Those great and heavy impositions were lawfully imposed and without such impositions the publick Safety could not be provided for.

The imposition of a tax for raising money to buy the Patents was done by the Assembly and Sir Wm. Berkeley received no advantage from it but Colonel Moryson did.

The stopping of the forces going out under the command of Sir Henry Chickely was very prudent when there was a necessity of calling the Assembly, and if Sir Henry had not been stopt Col° Moryson had no assurance what his success would have been.

It would have been very imprudent for Sir Wm. Berkeley to have relied on Volunteers for the publick safety when another and a better course was appointed by the Assembly and Council, and that this was meer pretense appears when Bacon had extorted a Commission in the next Assembly for then the charge of the Country was greater.

Sir Wm. Berkeley had not done his duty had not Bacon and his followers in arms been proclaimed Rebels and Traytors as likewise if he had not endeavored to Suppress his Rebellion.

Sir Wm. Berkeley endeavouring by all means the Peace of the colony, dissolves the old assembly and calls a new one and by the choice of Bacon and Creuse in Henrico County he had cause to doubt the choice in all other counties having been regular.

Bacon being taken if he were thus pardoned by the Governor, it gains great evidence how unwilling he was to shed Blood which in other place is laid to his Charge, and tho. the event may make some conclude that another course would have been better yet Sir Wm. Berkeley's knowledge of the ill temper of the assembly which was much infused with Bacon's principles (as is said) might be the means of his endeavouring to win him by lenity to make him useful in that juncture of affairs. But Bacon knowing his fortune more desperate than it could appear to others and that he had no visible way of support, resolves to fish in troubled waters, steals out of Town, draws the Rabble together, surprises James City, surrounds the State House the Assembly sitting, and by force extorted a Commission for Gen-

eral, an Act of Indemnity for himself and party, a letter to his Majesty and several Blank Commissions.

After which Sir Wm. Berkeley (to prevent further mischief) dissolves that Assembly, nor is it to be wondered at that he did not immediately put forth Proclamations to undeceive people because he had then no means of securing himself nor forces to have maintained such a Proclamation by, but he took the first opportunity he could of doing all this when Gloucester County (having been plundered by Bacon before his going out against the Indians of their arms which left them exposed to the Indians,) made an address to him who immediately repaired thither. But Bacon having advice thereof sent him by Lawrence and Drummond and coming speedily down with his whole force he was compelled to leave the place and retire to Accomack endeavouring in all places and by all means to maintain the Government and not leaving it as is here asserted in the hands of the Rebel Bacon.

Bacon then summoned in the people and imposed his most wicked oath on them. Larimar's ship is seized by Bland, made a man of war by putting more guns and men into her and sent over to Accomack to take Sir Wm. Berkeley but is itself retaken by his men sent under the command of Col° Philip Ludwell, and by the taking of this ship the colony preserved to his Majesty for their being fifty sails of ships gone to Virginia from London & the out parts before any embargoes were laid they would have all dropt in one after another and been taken by this ship if she had not been thus retaken, and what the consequence of that would have been is left to consideration, but Col° Ludwell's reward for this great service was to be turned out of his office by Col° Jeffreys as soon as Sir Wm. Berkeley was gone for England. And if this had not been effected neither Morris, Couset, Grantham, Prim or Gardner could have defended themselves against Bacon's sea force, tho. they deserved well by assisting the Governor to reduce the Rebels.

Bacon after this resume His Indian design, that is to say kills and takes some few Pamunkey Indians whom he himself afore he had any commission forced or frightened them into the woods to become enemies to the English if they were so, and in all this

relation there is found no account of any Innocent Indians being taken or killed by Bacon and his party.

The Governor having taken Larimore's ship returns to James City with such men as he could get to follow him (for he had not so much as one soldier in his Majesty's pay) and all those he had were provided for by Sir Wm. Berkeley at his own charge (for the taking anything from the Rebels. is imputed a heinous crime to those from whom they had taken all), and by what they performed is to be seen how little he could rely on volunteers who are more apt to command their officers than to be commanded by them; neither can the ill success be imputed to Sir Wm. Berkeley who was not wanting to perform his part but could not with twenty men stay in that place when the rest were resolved to quit it, nor punish them at that time for their disobedience.

Bacon enters James City and burns it (very soldier like and with great judgment these volunteers say) which was rather an evidence that his case was desperate, for he certainly have preserved it for his own occupation if he had not thought it * * or intended by making his men guilty of wicked acts to engage them further in so bad a Course; he doth not long survive this and his other villainies, dying of the bloody flux or Lousy Disease or both, and Sir Wm. Berkeley had the Honour, and Honour by his prudent conduct, notwithstanding his great age and the weakness of his body brought on him or much increased by the fatigue he underwent in the continued duties of his charge to reduce the whole colony to its former obedience due to his Majesty with out any assistance either from England or Maryland or any other part, and to leave it to his successors in perfect Peace if the opinion of my Lord Cook coming among them and the countenancing the most active abettor of Bacon since the arrival of his Majesty's forces and the discountenancing those which lost their estates and hazarded their lives in his Majesty's service have not infused new boldness into those ill men to attempt new disorders, the last letters give cause to suspect it but God avert it.

In the account of the transactions in Virginia in that part of it which concerns Sir Wm. Berkeley, which is given under the

hands only of Sir John Berry and Col° Moryson, they object * the executing of several persons by Martial Law all which executions were during the heat of the Rebellion when Sir Wm. Berkeley had no place of strength to secure them nor guard whom he could rely on to keep them, and as he told them he had great reason to think a legal jury would not have found them guilty, neither could he be convinced to the contrary by what he saw afterwards of the tryals of ten of them by the Commission of Oyer and Terminer, tho. they were all found guilty by the Jury for these persons were not brought to their tryals before the Country was wholly reduced by him to perfect obedience and after that his majesty's forces were arrived and there was a sufficient strength to justify the Law, but it is certain all the persons executed by Martial Law were notoriously guilty.

Whether there was a great necessity of opening his Majesty's Royal Act of Grace and forgiveness in that Juncture of affairs may deserve a further examination, but no Gentleman of Virginia could see or bring over with him his Majesty's Proclamation without their communication to whom only it was entrusted.

There is no proof made of the seizure of any man's estate only during the heat of Rebellion or such men's as were attainted by Act of Assembly or fined in a Court. They are impatient of the least irregularity of the Governor or loyal party of which they are strict Inquisitors.

And tho. they know well that Sir Wm. Berkeley has had houses burnt in James City, his dwelling house at Green Spring almost ruined, his household goods and others of great value totally plundered; that he had not a bed to lye on, two great Beasts, three hundred sheep, seventy horses and mares, all his corn and provisions taken away and the rest of the loyal party as ill handled they cannot endure they should have any sense of their great losses and sufferings nor give them any better names than the worst of witnesses when they take notice of such things to the actors of all those mischiefs coming to a legal tryal by which they were justly condemned, they themselves being judges which make these reports, since which they have also protected a notorious Rebel from being prosecuted by course of Law in the courts of Justice.

How they have in the whole course of their proceedings they have avoided to receive any complaint of the Publick Grievances but by and under the hands of the most credible, loyal and sober persons in each county, with caution that they did not do it in any mutinous manner and without mixture of their old Leaven, but in such sort as might become dutiful subjects and sober men to present appears by the certificate of —— Wright above mentioned, dated August 7th, 1667.

As for the particular cases given, in which they aggravate as much as possible, they were taken after Sir Wm. Berkeley's return for England, and being not indifferently stated no particular answer can be made to them till they are returned again to Virginia and if they are further insisted on it is not doubted they will appear slight and frivolous, and it is very remarkable there is not one private brought against Sir Wm. Berkeley before this Rebellion.

All those things considered, Sir Wm. Berkeley had great reason to differ from the opinion of the learned Lord Cook mentioned by the Commissioners and to appeal to his Majesty and most hon^{ble} privy council and the learned Judges of the Law who tis hoped will find cause to justifie Sir Wm. Berkeley's proceedings which when the case shall be better stated and better understood than yet is, will be found to have been entirely for the good of the Colony and his Majesty's service tho to his loss and ruin.

CARTER PAPERS.

AN INVENTORY OF ALL THE S * * * AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE HON'BLE ROBERT CARTER OF THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER ESQ., DECEASED, TAKEN AS DIRECTED IN HIS LAST WILL, VIZT.

In Lancaster County at the home plantation.—In the Old house Dining Room, Vizt:

1 large looking Glass, 17 Black Leather Chairs, 2 ditto stools, 1 Large oval Table, 1 Middling Ditto, 1 small ditto, 1 Blackwalnut Desk, 1 Ditto Corner Cupboard, 1 pr. large money scales & w'ts, 1 pr. Hand Irons, 1 poker, 2 pr. Tobo. Tongs.

In the Dining Room Clossett.

2 chaney Basons, 1 ditto Cannister, 10 ditto Tea cups & 8 saucers, 1 Do. small Dish, 1 do. Teapott with a silver spout, 2 Middling do. cupps, 1 Doz. Earthen plates, 5 soop Do., 2 copper coffee potts, 2 do. Tea kettles, a tin water Cistern, 2 Coffee Mills, 1 Bark Gamott Table, 1 doz. Iron candlesticks, 4 Brass do., 1 do. warming pan, 1 do. chafing Dish, a plate case, a Cupboard, 10 small water Glasses, 3 Decanters, 2 Rummer Glasses, 4 Beer Glasses, 32 Wine Glasses, 2 stone Juggs, 3 Quart Muggs, 1 Iron plate stand, 22 Black handled Knives & Forks, 1 Secrutore, 1 I Large Floor oyl.

In the Chamber over the Dining Room.

4 Feather Beds, 4 Bolsters & 6 pillows, 4 Ruggs, 1 Quilt, 3 prs. Blankets, 1 pr. blew chaney curtains vallens Teaster and head peice, 1 pr. stamped Cotton curtains vallens Teaster & headp^{s}, 1 square Table, 2 high Bedsteads and one Trundle Bedstead, 3 cane chairs, 5 Leather Ditto, 1 Dressing Glass, 12 Bed chaney chair cushings, 1 p^{r} Iron Doggs, 1 pr. Fire Tongs, 1 shovel.

In the lower Chamber.

11 Leather chairs, 1 New ditto, 1 arm chair, 4 cane chairs.

In the Chamber Closett, Books Vizt:

Folios.—Howell's French Dictionary, Hermon Mott's Geography. Rushworth's Collections, Vol. 1st, Ditto collections from 1639 to 1640. Ditto Do. from 1640 to 1644. Ditto Do. from Do. to Do. Ward of Warr. Crook's Anatomix, Riverin's practice of Physick, Annotations to the first Isaiah. The Tryal of Wm. Staley &c., Plutarch's Lives. Memorials of Eng. affairs from 1625 to 1660. Brownrigg's sermons, Machiavel's Works, Holyoke's Dictionary, Collier's Dictionary, Vol. 1. Do. Do., Vol. 2. Compleat history of England, Vol. 1, do., vol. 2, Do., Vol. 3. Clarrendon History of the Civil Warrs, Vol. 1, do. do., Vol. 2, Do. Do., Vol. 3, Statutes at large.

In the lower Chamber Closets Continued.

The following Books vizt:

Dalton's Courts Justice, Croke's Reports, part the first, A large folio Bible, a Common prayer book, Selden's Tracts, Ceasar's Commentaries, Modern Reports part the 1st, do. do., 2nd do. do., 3rd do. do., 4th Levring's Repts 1st & 2nd part, do. do. 3rd part, Jones' Reports, Kirlwey, do. Ventris do. 1st & 2nd part, Keebles do. Vol. 1, do. do. Vol. 2, do. do. Vol. 3, Shovers do., Carter's do., Vaughan's do., Comberback do., Keelyng's do., Salkeel do. do., Vol. 1, do. do. Vol. 2, Dalton's office of Sheriff, Ditto Justice, Keeble's do. do. do., Statutes from 16 Car. 1st to 27, Car. 2nd Vol. * * * do. from 1st Jac., 1st to the 7th, Wm. 3rd Vol., * * do. from 7th, Wm. 3rd to the 9th & 10th, The Laws of Barbados, do. of Massachusetts Bay in New Engd, Danver's Abridgmt Vol. 1, do. do. Vol. 2, Nelson's do. Vol. 1, do. do. Vol. 2, do. do. Vol. 3, Fitz Herbert's do., Brook's ditto, City of London Case, Cases in Chancery fro. 12th Car. 2d to the 31st, Hawle's Remarks, Plowden's Commentaries, Modern Cases, Historical Discourses, Laws & Governmt in Queen Eliza., Wingate's Maxims, Manleye Interpreter, do. do. Coke's 2nd Institutes, do. 3rd do., do. 3rd & 4th do. do. 4th do., notes from 20th Augt 1702 to the 13th Mar. 1704, do. fro. 27th Oct. 1705 to the 1st April 1708, Cotton's Records, Sydney of Government, Dawson Original of Laws, Acts of Queen Ann 1705–1706, do. of do. 1707, Collier's Tryal, Water-

house on Fortescue, Croke Eliz[a] do., Carolus do., Jacob Swineburn's Last Wills & Testaments, Syntagma Theologiae, Buchaniers of America, Conimbricensis 2nd Book, ditto 3rd ditto 4th. * * * *

In the Lower Chamber Clossett, Cont.

The following Books, Viz[t]:

Hugh's Abridgm[t], part the third, * * ests Presidents, Moyle's Entries, Godolphin's Legacy, Cowley's Interpreter, Prynn's power of Parliament, Attorneys' Academy, a Bible, Brownlow's Reports, How's Prescience, Wetwood's Memoirs, Fibmer's Treatises of Government, Hale's Contemplations, The Compleat Statesman, Brown's Clerks' guide, Essay for regulating the Law, a Treatise of the Law, Cotton's choice pieces, The Decay of Christainity, Filmer's observations of Government, * of Great Brittain * * * * 7 Grammers, 4 Cordery's Colloquies, Echard's Roman history, L. Estrange Josephus, Tillottson's sermons, Vol. 2nd, do. do. 3rd, do. do. 7th, do. do. 8th, do. do. 9th, do. do. 10th, do. do. 11th, do. do. 13th, do. do. 14th, Temple's Letters, Vol. 1st, do. do. Vol. 2nd, do. do. Vol. 3rd, Do's Introduction, Do's Miscellanea, part 3rd, Do's Memoirs from 1672 to 1679, * * survey, Lord's Psalms old Version, do. * * of the 4 last Reigns, * lish Compendium * History of Europe for 1704, do. do. 1704, do. do. 1705, do. do. 1706, do. do. 1707, do. do. 1707, do. do. 1708, do. do. 1709, Stanhope of Wisdom, first part, do. of do. 2nd & 3rd parts, Blair's Sermons, Tacitus' Works, Vol. 1st, do. do. 2nd History of Queen Ann, The Life of Queen Ann, Vol. 1st, ditto 2nd, Dr. Hick's Priesthood ag[st] the Rights, ditto against the Rights, Dr. Turner against Ditto, Dr. Mottous' Sermons against ditto, Sam[l] Hill's against ditto, do. do. ag[st] do., Ludlow's Memoirs, Vol. 1st, do. do. 2nd, do. do. 3rd part, Hoadley of the Church of England 1st part, Calamy of do. 1st part, Hoadley in answer to Calamy, Calamy of the Church of England, 2nd part, Bishop Worcester's Discourse of the Trinity, Palmer's Moral Essays, Hale's Knowledge of God, &c., Tillottson's first Vol. Eikon Baptists, Terms of the Law, Abridgm[t] Vir[ns] Laws, Fitz Herbert's Naturia Brevium, Robotham's gate of lan-

guages unlocked, Nelson's Reports, Wingate's Abridgm^{t} office of an attorney, Molloy dejure Maritimo & Navali * * Treatise of Recoverys, Terms of the Law, do. of do., Wingate's Abridg^{mt}, Selden's Judicature in Parliament, Fortescue on the Laws of Eng^{d}, Body of the Law, Sheppard's Offices, Perkin's do., Herne's Conveyances, Practice of Chancery, Statutes of Bankrupt, Tryals perpais, Lambert's Reports in Chancery, Abridgment of Coke's Reports, Perkins of the Law, Fynch's Law, Compleat attorney, Britton, Abridg^{mt} of Dyer's Rep^{ts}, Townsend's preparative to pleading, Mysteries of Clerkship, order of Chancery, Mantey's Clerks' Guide. A parcel of old cloths, a parcel of lumber, 1 Bason stand, 1 house lantern, 1 small square table, 9 guns, 1 Speaking Trumpett.

In the Chamber over the lower Chamber.

Close Stove, 2 feather Beds, 2 bolsters & 4 pillows, 4 quilts, 4 Blanketts and 2 Ruggs, 1 p. w^{te} Cotton Curtains Vallens headp^{e} and Teaster, 1 p. blew and white cotton & linen chex curt^{s} & Vallens and white linen headpiece & Teaster, 2 high Bedsteads, 2 p^{r} white cotton Window Curtains and Vallens, 1 Black Walnut oval Table, 1 small ditto, 1 Dressing Glass, 5 cane chairs, 1 arm ditto, 1 p^{r} Iron Doggs, 1 p^{r} tongs & fire Shovel.

In the Porch Chamber.

1 Feather Bed, 1 bolster & pillow, 1 Quilt, 1 Rugg, & 1 Blankett, 1 p^{r} norch cotton curtains and Vallens lin'd with Searsucker and a Searsucker head piece & Teaster, 6 blew Chaney chairs, 1 do. do. arm chair.

The Brick House Chamber, Vizt:

2 bolsters & 3 pillows, 2 p^{r} Blanketts & two quilts, 1 standing Bedstead & 1 Trundle do., a set of searsucker bed curtains, 2 p. cotton window curtains, 1 large Black Walnut Oval Table, 2 Small Oval Tables, 1 Glass Japp^{d} Scrutore, 1 Jappan^{d} Square small Table, 1 India Skreen, 1 Dressing Glass, 5 blew silk Camlet chairs, 1 Large Looking Glass, 1 chest of Drawers, 1 chair with a red leather seat, 1 p. Broken Hand Irons, 1 poker & fire shovel, 2 Brass Candlesticks.

In the lower chamber clossett.

* Brass Candlestick, * Hand Bell, * do of Leaf Gold, * Books, Viz^{t}:

* haramond, a Roman, Harrisse's Lexicon, Vol. 1st, do. do. Vol. 2nd, Hale's Original of Mankind, Ibrahim, Bentivolio and Urania, Lex Mercatoria, Coke on Littleton, Sylva or a Discourse of Forest Trees, Cassandra, Idea of Morall Philosophie, Glossographia, Assemblys' Catechism, Prayers for Familie, Bailey's Dictionary, Mechanical Acco^{t} of poisons, The Right of the Xtian Church, Wilford's Arithmetick, a Companion to the Alter, The pathway to Health, The Young Man's Monitor, Fidde's Sermons, Vol. 2nd, The life of Wm. Chillingsworth, Homer's Iliads, Controversie, &c., Curson's office of Exec^{r}, Puffendorf's introduction of Asia, Rassius' history of England, Vol. 10th, the New London Dispensation, Sententic pueriles, Ovid's Metamorphosis, Culpeper's practical physick, Introduction to the making of Lattin, Lattin and English Dictionary, The lives of Illustrious men, Tillottson's Sermons, Vol. 4th, do. do. Vol. 10th, Scott's Christian Life, Vol. 1st, do. do. Vol. 4th, Reformation of Manners, do. of Ditto.

In the Chamber over the lower Chamber.

1 Feather Bed, Bolster & pillow, 1 quilt and p^{r} of Blanketts, 1 Trundle Bedstead, 1 desk, 1 chest of Drawers, 1 Dressing Glass, 6 chairs with red leather seats, 2 stools with ditto, 1 small square Black Walnut Table, 1 small oval ditto with red velvet on the top, 1 p^{r} Hand Irons.

In the Brick Store.

A Black Walnut Case q^{t} the following Books, Viz^{t}: Annotations upon the Holy Bible, Usher's Body of Divinity Imperfect, Ward's Animadversions of Warr, Fuller's history of the Holy Warr, Exon's Contemplations on the history of the New Testament, Raptall's Collections of Statutes, Guicciard's aphorisms, Sedgewick's bowels of tender mercy, Mosan's general practice of Physick, Reverinse's practice of Physick, Hall Annotations Imperfect, Rushworth's historical Collections, Perkin's Golden Chain, Montgomery's Urania, Haynes' General view of the

Holy Scriptures, Minohen's Spanish Dictionary, Imperfect Book of Law, West's first part of Symboliography, an Imperfect Book of Law, West's Pattern of Presidents, Bellarmini de Canone Scripturae, Cratcanthorp's defence of Constantine, Diodatis pious annotations, Echardo Roman history, Vol. 1st, Patrick's parable of the Pilgrim, Policie unveiled, Commentariorum Colligie Conimbriscusis, Smith's Mysterie of Rhetorique, Sacheverelle Tryal, Ashe's gen^{l} Table of the sev^{l} books of Coke's Reports, Burgersdirius Logicam, Fennerune's Sacra Theologicca, Ursini's Corpus Doctrinae Christianae, Wendilind's Theologiae, Keckermanro's Systima Logicae, Walker's English & Lattin Phrases, Novum Testamentum Imperfect, Scott's Christian Life part the third, Fellippe De Tractodo Dil Couscis, Aristoteles Metaphysicorum, Reports in Chancery, Vol. 2nd, Baxter's directions for Peace of Conscience, Erasmi Colloquiorum, Briggs &c., their Mathematical Tables, * Metaphisica, Nouveaw Testament, * * Historia Universsalis, * * Body of the Common Law Imperfect, * Entitled the Reformation of Manners.

7 A Chest qt.

19 yards mixed Duroys, 35 y^{ds} drugg^{t}, 1 p^{r} yellow Shalloon and some yellow Mohair, 11 yards Virg^{a} Cloth, 1 p^{r} Virg^{a} Cotton and linnen Cloth q^{t} 34 y^{d}, 46 y^{rds} Virg^{a} Cotton, 20 yards narrow Liverpool Linnen, 42 yards striped Holland, 27 yards coarse Bedtick, 2 pr. Blanketts, 1 parcell of mohair & Buttons, a Drumline, a large shuck do., a pr. of dressed sheepskins, a pound fine w^{te} bro. Thread, 1 oz. nun's Thread, 4 Livery Laced hats in a small Box.

6 A chest qt.

10 p^{rs} men's French falls, 3 p^{rs} woman's do., 5 p^{r} boy's do., 7 p^{r} men's plains, 4 p^{r} boy's Ditto, a man's Beaver hatt, 4 monmouth caps, 6 spicketts, 2 fossetts, 2 snaffle bridles, a paper of small white nails.

A small box in which is as foll's.

32 large shoomacker's Tacks, 28 small do., 4 small round files, 5 large three square files, 2 half round files, 16 smith's files sorted, 1 p^{r} sheep shears.

Loose in the said chest.

2 cooper heading knives, 1 p^{r} Irish hose, a large parcel of mohair, a parcel of Bootwebb, a parcell of Bellandine silk.

13 A chest qt.

32 bla. silk coat Buttons, 2¾ yrd blew Broad cloth, a parcel of black, blew & yellow mohair, a parcel of black shalloon, 15 Brass coat Buttons, 3 doz. & half Breast do., 4 p^{r} doeskin stock^{s}, 5 p^{r} men's fine worsted hose, 6 p^{r} men's Rolling do., 1 p^{r} boy's worsted hose, 3 p^{r} boy's wash gloves, 2 parcels of parchment, 6 y^{rds} of oyl cloth, 40^{l} Brown Thread, 20 gro^{s} horn coat Buttons, 23 y^{rds} holland no. 19, 22¾ yards bagg holland no. 1, 1 p^{r} fine garlix holland no. 244, 17 yards narrow garlix, 3 drum lines, 1 sheeps^{d} do., 3 pounds wigg powder, 17 Wash Balls, a parcel of w^{te} bro. Thread in a small trunk.

R. C. 1 a Chest qt.

A cake of Casteel soap, 48¾ y^{rds} blew broad cloth, 7 yards yellow shalloon, 3 hanks blew silk, 7 Hanks Yellow Mohair, 4 p^{r} men's stockings, a large spying Glass, 5 p^{rs} boy's French Falls, 3 y^{rds} of Cambrick, 1½ y^{rds} of Flannin, 3 quilted holland caps, 2 embroidered necks in another small Band box, 2 doz. Brass Coat Buttons, 4 doz. Breast do.

A Box no. 58 In which is as follows:

4 doz. Coat Buttons, 4 doz. breast do., & 6 Hanks silk twist for trimming, 17 y^{rds} & half of Gorgoroon, 14 yards & h. of silk Taffity, 14 y^{rds} & half of Bombays, 5 yards of sear suckers, 74 y^{rds} of Ginghams, 4 cotton Hankerchiefs (Loose in the said chest), 1 gross of brass Coat Buttons, 1 gross of vest do., 5 sheapshead lines, 27 y^{rds} & h. of blew half thicks, 3½ yards of coarse garlix, 7 yards wadding, 3 silver mounted swords, 1 Gilt ditto, 2 mourning do., 9 yards broad blew Linnen, 1 whole p^{r} blew half thicks, a parcel of black thread Buttons & mohair, 3 p^{rs} boy's black gloves, 16 y^{rds} bla. Crape, * * Buckram, Topps for a coach, 6 patty panns.

3d A Large Trunk qt.

9 quires & half of Large Demy Deed paper.

No. 27 a small box in the said Trunk qt.

4 papers ink powder, a box of wafers, a paper of Deed wafers, a small parcel of gilt paper, 2 quires of ordinary paper, 24 sticks of sealing wax, a bottle of Red Ink.

R. C. No. 2. A Large Trunk qt.

	yards.
1 P^{r} coarse Diaper, ...	17¾
1 Ditto, ...	18
1 Ditto, . , ...	16¾
1 Ditto, ...	24¼
1 Ditto, ...	17¾
1 Ditto, ...	18¾
	113¼ yards.

6 yards broad Table Diaper, 19 yards & h. of narro ditto, 7 yards cotton chex, 15 yards fine Ellwide Muslin, 6 yards yellow canvas, 4 new Turnovers and 1 new neck cloth, 2 p^{r} scarlett worsted stockings, 7 p^{rs} short knitt worsted stock^{s}, 6 p^{r} men's large wove double Thread hose in a bundle, 1 doz. men's knitt worst^{d} hose & 2 p^{r} scarlett do. in a bundle, 2 p^{rs} doeskin stockings, 1 p^{r} fine three thread do. worsted, 1 pr. silk do. (in a bundle), 6 p^{r} men w^{te} & dyed showing gloves, 1 p^{r} men's Buckskin ditto (in a bundle), 3 pr^{s} men's wash gloves, 2 p^{r} Black Spanish leather Garters, 3 pr. scarlet Garters, 1 pair knee Garters & Buckles, 1 p^{r} yellow shalloon q^{t} 30 yards, 4 oz. yellow mohair, 1 gross Brass Coat Buttons, 1 gross ditto breast do., a superfine Drab Cloak.

LETTERS OF GENERAL HENRY LEE.

(Virginia Historical Society MSS. Collections.)

The following letters were addressed by the famous "Light Horse Harry" to Governor Reed, of Pennsylvania:

My dear Sir:

The period is at length arrived when I must move for the southern army. Want of cash detains us for a day—tomorrow we are to reviewe; the day following we march. As we pass thro. the city, I mean to gratify myself with a personal adieu. But my feelings command me to seperate with more solemnity. Therefore I honor & please myself with wishing you in writing every public success & private felicity. I do it, not only from my individual attachment, but, sir, because I rate you as one of the instruments selected by providence to extricate this unhappy country from its very pressing embarrassments.

I have the honor to be with singular attachment & respect your ob. sevt.

Henry Lee, Gen'l.

Philad^{a}, May 17th, '80.

Advanced post, June 20th, '80.

My dear sir:

Since my junction, which was the second day after we passed Philad^{a}, every measure with us seemed to be in consequence of something from them. The arrival of S^{r} Henry from Charlestown has urged us to motion. The main body of the army under his Excellency decamped last night, pointing its march toward the N. River. A secondary body remains in this country. Gen. Greene commands. My corps continue here, & with a detachment of Infantry form the advance. On my reaching the army, I was immediately ordered to the front, & honored with the command on the lines. In consequence of which line of life, I know the springs of action in both armys. Be assured that the enemy conduct themselves with much wisdom. Not only their movements are material & military, but their positions

are circumspect, & their discipline rigid. A very different chief Mr. Clinton from S^{r} Will. Howe. They have made two fruitless excursions on my post; we have made prisoners one Lt. & his party—every day we kill, & are killed.

I have proposed this day to make an attempt on Mr. Kinsihausen with three hund^{d} men. My object is to bring off a picquet, & oblige Mr. Kinsihausen either to extend his picquets or to contract his lines. His caution has worked so far on him, as to induce him to proximate his picquets to his camp, least the former might be taken off. I am now speaking of his right flank—his left is secured by the Elizabeth town creek; it is on his left I mean to strike seriously, & to storm his right. The alarm on his right I expect will shew him the impropriety of having his piquets so near his lines, as it is certain that in such a position his army is liable to surprize. He will therefore extend his picquets on his right; if he does, the prosecution of my plan orders them to be cut off at some opportune moment. This being done, he will necessarily contract his lines, or reinforce his army.

Either of these objects will be very important to us; the first liberates E. town, the second prevents any important movement in another quarter.

How this reasoning will relish I do^{nt} know; I fear the general will not consent because it might produce the loss of 20 or 30 lives in the operation of the plan.

But done with these matters; I cannot but express my happiness in the movement taking place toward the N. river.

The enemy are about one third superior to us in number; wisdom on our side will effectually prevent any injury to us; the succour we expect from our Countrymen will give us in time the ability of offence. In the interim, while the main body prepares a position capable of releiving W. point if beseiged, or of striking on the enemy's right should they advance on Gen'l Greene, we shall be safe. The moment we lay und^{r} cover of the mountains in one body, the enemy will possibly hurt us by their maneuvres. This let^{r} is all in hurry. I should not have wrote, only because of my wishes to add to the gratification of a gentleman who struggles with such ardor & wisdom pro bono publico.

May your efforts be properly seconded. We look to you & your State.

I have the honor to be your friend & ser.

HENRY LEE, Gen'l.

Stony Point, July 18th '79,
11 O'clock at Night.

Dear Sir:

I wrote your Excellency by Mr. Gordon, since which the object which has engaged our attention from the commencement of the campaign is no more.

Previous to this an official account of the enterprize on the night of the 15th might have reached Congress. For your satisfaction I furnish the particulars.

Early on the morning of the 15th I received orders from General Wayne to join the Light Infantry with my Corps. The general was so polite as to shew me his disposition of attack, & as my station was the post of intelligence, he also consulted with me on the lines of approach.

The right column und. the command of Gen. Wayne took the route along the beach, crossed the morass up to their knees in mud & water & moved on the enemy' left.

Col. Butler commanded our left column & made his way thro' the marsh over the relicts of the bridge altho' the passage was very difficult & defended by a work in twenty yds. of it. A feint was made in the center. My corps of infantry annexed pro tem only, followed on in the rear of the two colums, as a reserve.

The troops rushed forward with a vigor hardly to be paralleled & with a silence which would do honor to the first veterans on earth. A spirit of death or victory animated all ranks. Gen. Wayne has gained immortal honor, he received a slight wound, one proof that providence decreed him every laurel in her gift. Every other officer acquired fame proportionate to his opportunity. The storm was more rapid than can be conceived & in fifteen minutes works were carried with the loss only of eleven killed on the spot, which every officer engaged reckoned could be purchased by the sacrifice of nothing less than every third man. Lt.-Col. Fleary led on the right, Major Stewart the left.

Capt. Lawson & Lt. Gibbons who conducted the vans of the columns, distinguished themselves by their valor & coolness.

We captured the whole garrison excepting a few who gott off in boats. One hundred of them were killed & wounded, four hundred & forty four inclusive of eighteen officers have marched on toward Lancast^r. The humanity of the Americans perhaps never was more conspicuous than on this occasion.

Altho. from the repeated cruelties of the enemy exercised on our countrymen, known by all & felt by many, from the nature of assaults by storm & particularly in the dead of night, yet I can venture to affirm, the moment a surrender was announced the bayonet was laid aside.

The British officers are candid enough to declare their gratitude for the lenity of their treatment.

May this fresh proof of the magnanimity of our soldiers tend to civilize our foe; if it does not, it must & will be the last.

Fifteen cannon, mortars, howitzers, &c. were found in the fort, an abundance of military stores & a quantity of baggage. The most valuable of these are safe; the rest are now burning. Some unfortunate accidents have prevented till too late the intended attack on Verplank's point. Gen^l Clinton is at hand & we have evacuated Stoney point.

I fear the consequences from this signal success will not be adequate to moderate expectations, our not possessing both sides has compelled us to relinquish the one; it is probable it will be repossessed by the British and of course our old position will be reassumed, a position which both policy & comfort conspire to reproach.

Tomorrow perhaps W. Clinton's intentions will begin to shew themselves. Should any thing turn up & I should be among the fortunates, you may expect to hear from me, provided you assure me that my hasty, incorrect epistles are not dysagreeable.

I have long wished my Corps was legionary. The event of the 15th makes me more anxious on this head. His Excellency has been pleased to flatter me with Mr. Clane's incorporation. It is now before Congress. I shall be very unhappy if it does not succeed as the mode of carrying on the war now renders infantry absolutely necessary for the accomplishm^t of any thing clever. I wish you would think of me on this occasion. Two

companies of Infantry besides Mr. Clanes are now und. my command; but as it is but a temporary annexion, I conceive it useless to establish the police most advantageous to Partizan officers, & do not therefore receive their full use. Please make my most respectful compliments to your Lady & believe me to be with great sincerity,

Your aff. hum. servt,

HENRY LEE, Gen'l.

Easton, 6th August, '80.

Dear sir:

When I wrote your Excellency last, I had not received my particular instructions, & only knew what I then expressed.

On the 3d, General Greene's orders, enclosing a warrant for the impress of such a number of waggons as the transportation of ordinance, military stores & provision from Easton & Sussex county might render necessary, reached me. Since which, I have been engaged in waiting on the Magistrates of this county. I have experienced from them the utmost zeal, & yesterday the quotas of the several townships were fixed for the furnishing one hundd four horse waggons, including the eleven already in service. I have made a requisition for the same number from Berks, & flatter myself my application to the Magistrate will meet with equal success. Tomorrow I mean to move into Burk county, where I shall also require one hund. waggons. My requisition will extend to the upper part of the county only. Having accomplished this business, I then rejoin the army. My efforts in Jersey are successful, so much so that probably the Berks teams will not have objects for employ on this route. Of this I shall be able to inform more accurately toward the close of my business. In the execution of my orders, I have as yet been only in the service of the Magistrate. No occurrence will influence me to act otherwise, unless something remarkable, and then I shall follow the advice of the people.

In my last to your Excellency on the subject of existence to my corps, I stated the just claims of my officers.

I did it with candor & respect, nor do I see where or how it was exceptionable. I continue to think that the Pensylvanian officers under me have the same right to their proportion of the

draughts as the officers of the P. Division. I might be satisfied with the answer the council has been pleased to give me. I have but one way to redress myself, & I presume my countrymen will justify me in so doing, when they know that I conceived it injurious to honor to serve in an army where distinctions were established, repugnant to that equality which by compact was the basis of the American service. I cannot be happy when I am told you may draw support to your body, but shall not command your proportion of men.

The small number due from this state can advantage us but little; of course it is not the loss of the men so much as the establishment of the principle which hurts me. Other States I suppose will treat us in the same manner, & at the close of this campaign my small corps will be reduced to a mere party. However, I have learnt the art of being happy under distress. I have done my duty so far as I know how, faithfully. My letters to the several governments will shew my officers my endevors to procure soldiers for them, & my conscience will acquit me if forced to relinquish a command I most sincerely love.

I have the honor to be, sir, with the most perfect respect & esteem your Excellency's most ob. serv.

HENRY LEE, Gen'l.

His Exc^{y} Joseph Reid, yd.

LETTERS OF WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

July 21st, 1698.

Mr. Cornelius Serjeant:

Sr. I received severall letters from you last year & the last by Capt. Jones wt. acct. of sales acct. Curr^{t} inclosed therein, the acct. of Sales of my Tobo. I do not at all like, for I must esteem you by your letters & the sales there made to be but a very ordinary Market man, for if all the Tobo. I had sold about that time which was not inconsiderable, both at Bristol, London, Plymouth, & Liverpool, ordinary Tobo. yielded me as good & some a better price, my own stemmed sweet scented so far beyond, that I have

hardly patience to look upon your Acct. You charge me in your Account for a Charter party drawing & give me notice of the same in your letter, & on the back side of your letter there's a draught of a charter party with my name mentioned therein, but why I must be charged for a charter party & not have it, I cant tell, but this I can tell, that if freight had ruled here above the rate taken by the charter party it was at the master's courtesie to let me have any for I am sure for want of it, I could neither compell him nor protest against him, nor indeed discreetly or legally demand it, what you kept the charter party there for I cant imagine, for if it was complyed with, the charter party is useless & void, if not complyed with, their charter party would be produced against you for damages so that your keeping the charter party, if it were not ignorantly done, was only to bring me under the necessity of paying freight, if freight was high here. However, because I do not love trouble I have complyed with the certain freight, though to my damage, I have also charged a note upon you to pay Mr. Mason £85. 1. 8. which pray let be answered him. I am

Your Wff.

To Mr. Cornelius Sergeant,
Tobacconist, &c.

July 21st, 1698.

Honoured Sir:

I received your single letter of the 10th January date, & heartily congratulate your hopeful expectation of recovery from your unwelcome, tedious & most uneasie companion the Gout, which I pray God may fully answer your hopes. As to your wonder that I have never been troubled therewith I'll tell you Sr. I never much frequented Bacchus Orgyes & always avoided Ceres' shrine, & never was one of Venus' Votarys. To speak to you I never courted unlawful pleasures with women, avoided hard drinking as much as lay in my power, & always avoided feasting & consequuntly the surfeits occasioned thereby, tell your Doctr. this, & he will conclude I am not near being his patient yet. I thank you Sr. for your generall news in this letter, & have been & am now longingly expecting your particular news in your letter yet to come, which now would be most gratefull &

acceptable, & so will be for the future if you please & think it not too much trouble to hold this kind correspondance by yearly letters. Indeed did I know your mind, I believe I might consign you a little sweet scented Tobo. yearly, which pray by the next let me know. The tenth ---— is always the worst, therefore fearing the last effects of your Distemper may be troublesome enough without my Impertinencys, I shall only request you to make my most humble service acceptable to your good Lady, & to desire your self to receive the same.

Affectionately from,

Wff.

To Mr. Henry Hartwell,
Merchant in London.

July 26th, 1698.

Mr. John Cooper:

Sr. I have writ you formerly very large both as to Mr. Nicholas Hayward's business & Mr. Jno. Taylor's, which I hope will come safe to your hand & then I assure myself you will use your utmost endeavor to secure my Interest with them, within this four or five days I hope to send the duplicates thereof, for fear of miscarriage. This comes in haste to inclose a bill of Loading for thirteen hh^{ds} of stemmed sweet scented Tobo. two more unstemmed, sweet scented in all fifteen hh^{ds} in Capt. Allison which I am well assured will prove good Tobo. & hope you will get a good market for the same. Pray be sure by the first conveniency to send me a full account of my whole business & my Account Currant also by this ship. I have sent you also ten 3 inch black walnut plank, which comes freight free, & hope it will come to a good Market. Pray by the first conveniency of a London ship bound for this River send me in these things following (viz): 2 quilts, A side saddle, A large Silver Salt, A pair women's gallooned shoes, A table, Pair of stands, Case Drawers & looking Glass Answerable, Two large leather Carpets, Two gall. Florence Oyl, a set of Dressing boxes answerable to the Table & stand, &c., A box of Glass in quarries with lead answerable in Diamond cut, containing about 80 or 100 feet, Six three quartered lacken book frames for pictures well burnished, About 40 or 50 shillings worth of colours for painting

wt. pencils walnut Oyl & Linseed Oyl proportionable together with half a doz. 3 quarter clothes to set up a painter. Sr. Fail not of sending me in the goods according as is directed on the other side & one again I desire you to send me in my Acct. Currant by the first conveniency. If Capt. Allison comes to you with protested bills of Exchange of Mr. Henry Wharton's drawn upon Capt. Thomas Wharton for £5 pay the £5 & send me in the protested bills of Exchange; if he gives you a full and plenary & legall power to get them here, otherwise pay no money. If I have any more to add I shall take the next conveniency but pray be mindful of all the affairs now & formerly sent for see me my goods in a ship bound for Potomack if possible but take the bills of Loading to be delivered at my landing let the freight be what it will, otherwise I had better have no goods. Your

Wff.

To Mr. Jno. Cooper.

August 24th, 1698.

Mr. George Mason:

Sr. This comes only for cover of this small bill of Exchange for £3. 14. 0. sterling drawn by Capt. Joseph Luffe upon Mr. Goltey, which please to receive for my use. I have writ you largely by Capt. Jones who I hope will be with you before the receipt of this, & therein you will find my whole desires & affairs, which I hope you will pursue & give me notice thereof by the first & all conveniencys, which I shall longingly expect, & you may assure your self will be most acceptable to

Sr. Your Wff.

To Mr. George Mason, Merchant in Bristol.

April 26th, 1699.

Mr. John Pemberton:

Sr. That I have been quiet with you so long has been because I had no opportunity of freight to your Port; this opportunity by Mr. Rymer gives me the opportunity of renewing my acquaintance by letters & Dealings & now have sent you four hh^{ds} of choice sweet scented stemmed Tob^{o} & weighty, for which I hope & expect a good Market, but if at the first Landing Tob^{o}

below, & if there be any probable expectation of a higher Market within a twelve month following rather keep it by you than sell it at an under rate, for I have no occasion to charge bills or send for goods till I have account from you of the sale of my Tob°. Inclosed is the bill of Loading for the same, which I am sure you will take care to dispose of to the best advantage of Sr.

Your Wff.

To Mr. John Pemberton, Merchant in Bristol.

(CONCLUDED.)

ELECTION OF COL. GEO. WASHINGTON, 1758.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, D. C., *September 1, 1898.*

Editor Virginia Historical Magazine, Richmond, Va.

SIR: Among the Washington papers in the State Department are a number of polls of electors in Fairfax and Frederick counties, in elections in which Washington was a candidate for the House of Burgesses, extending from 1758 to 1765. I enclose one of the earliest of these, that for Frederick county, in 1758, which you may publish if you see fit. I think it is interesting. You will observe that each elector voted for two candidates, if he wished. The list I have copied is in Washington's own writing, and was arranged in alphabetical order by him from another list among the papers, which was copied from the poll-books in the order in which the votes were cast. There is also among the papers a list of the polls for an election of Burgesses in Fairfax County, in 1748, in which "Major Washington" and others were candidates. On this is endorsed, in the writing of Jared Sparks, a note that this must have been Lawrence Washington (who was a major at that time), as George was then only sixteen years old.

Very truly,

A. C. QUISENBERRY.

An Alphabetical Poll for Frederick County, Taken the 24th Day of July, 1758.

For Colo. Washington.

Robert Ashby,
Thos. Ashby,
Robert Allan,
John Ashby,
Stephen Ashby,
Rev. John Alderson,
John Allan,
John Arnold,
James Burn,
Dennis Bow,
Christopher Beiler,
And[w] Blackburn,
James Ballinger,
Jacob Burner,
Jno. Bombgardner,
Sam'l Blackburn,
Thos. Babb,
Chas. Baker,
Sam'l Beam,
Reynold Baldwin,
Rich[d] Barber,
John Blair,
Jacob Bowman,
Geo. Bower,
Henry Biber,
Martin Black,
Philip Babb,
James Burne,
Wm. Baldwin,
Joseph Burdon,
James Blair,
Henry Brinker,
Chas. Barnes,
James Barret,
Wm. Barrett,
Jno. Briscoe,
Thos. Babb (son of Phil),
George Bruce,
Henry Bowen,
Thos. Babb, Jr.,
Peter Babb,
Joseph Babb,
Bryan Bruin,
John Buckley,
Jacob Barrett,
Joshua Baker,
Colo. John Carlyle,
Doct[r] Jas. Craik,
Wm. Cockran,
And[w] Calvin,
Martin Cryler,
Simon Carson,
Chris[n] Clark,
David Chester,
Jacob Cochener,
Thomas Chester,
John Cook,
Henry Cloud,
Nath[l] Carr,
Mathew Colman,
Edward Corder,
Wm. Cromley,
Robt. Cunningham,
Jno. Cromley,
Jos. Calvin,
Jacob Cowper,
Thos. Carney,
Wm. Cocks,

Valentine Crawford, jr.,
John Colston,
Thos. Cooper,
Jno. Chinoweth,
Wm. Coil,
Jas. Carter, jr.,
Edw. Cartmell,
Wm. Carrel,
James Catlet,
Fredk. Conrad,
Nath[l] Cartmell,
Jos. Combs,
Wm. Chambers,
Charles Dick,
John Dyer,
Edward Dodd,
David Dedrick,
Thos. Doster,
John Dow,
Patrick Duncan,
Isaac Evans,
Wm. Evans,
Jos. Edwards, Jr.,
Wm. Ewings,
Thomas, Lord Fairfax,
Paul Frouman,
Richd. Foley,
Abr[m] Fry,
Jacob Fry,
Joseph Fry,
Benj. Fry,
Henry Funk,
Martin Funk,
Joseph Fossett,
Saml. Fry,
Joseph Funk,
Jno. Funkhauser,
Richd. Fossett,
Wm. Frost,
Matthias Funk,
Geo. Farrar,
Isaac Foster,
Col. Geo. Wm. Fairfax,
John Fossett,
Capt. Jno. Funk,
John Glenn,
David Glass,
James Grinnan,
Wm. Glover,
Wm. Gaddis,
Jos. Glass,
Robt. Glass,
John Grinnan,
Christ[r] Grable,
Philip Glass,
Adam Hunter,
Noah Hampton,
John Harbinger,
Rev[d] John Hoge,
George Hardin,
Jno. Housman,
Jas. Hoge, jr.,
Henry Heth,
George Henry,
Nich[s] Hanshaw,
Thos. Hart,
Robt. Harper,
Geo. Huddle,
Murtle Handley,
Jno. Harrom,
John Hope,
Jacob Hite,
Colo. John Hite,
Isaac Hite,
Peter Jordan,
Aaron Jenkins,
Daniel Johnston,
Robt. Johnston, Gent.,

Stephen Johnston,
Joseph Jones,
John Jones,
Wm. Jolliffe, Jr.,
Gabriel Jones, Gent.,
George Keller,
James Knight,
Fielding Lewis, Esqr.,
Thos. Lemon,
Joseph Lupton,
Wm. Lupton,
Edward Lucas,
Samuel Littler,
James Loyd,
And'w Longacre,
Jos. Langdon,
Geo. Mich. Louenger,
Francis Lilburn,
Geo. Lochmiller,
Isaac Laren,
Robt. Lemon,
Rev'd Wm. Meldrum,
Wm. McGee,
David Miller,
Robt. Marney,
Jos. McDonnell,
David Morgan,
Wm. McMahan,
Richd. McMahan,
Jno. Milburn,
Jas. McGill,
Robt. McCoy,
Jacob Morgan,
Laughlen Maddin,
Jos. McCormick,
Jno. Maddin,
James McCormick,
John McCormick,
Henry Moore, Gent.,
Robt. Milburn,
Darby McCarty,
Wm. Monger,
Wm. Miller,
Thos. Mason,
Darby Murphey,
Pat. McDaniel,
Lewis Moore,
George Nevil,
Samuel Odle,
Isaac Perkins,
Nichs. Princeller,
Mich'l Poker,
Wm. Patterson,
George Paul,
Chas. Perkins,
Lawrence Pence,
Wm. Pickering,
Jesse Pugh,
Thos. Postgate,
Josiah Pemberton,
Jos. Parrell,
Jno. Parrell,
Peter Perry,
Philip Poker,
Thos. Perry,
Azariah Pugh,
Jonathan Perkins,
Wm. Russell,
John Road,
Capt. Robt. Rutherford,
Thos. Reece,
Jacob Reece,
Henry Rinker,
George Ross,
Patrick Rice,
Edward Rice,
George Rice,
Wm. Reynolds,

Isaac Riddell,
Henry Reece,
Wm. Roberts,
Wm. Roberts, jr.,
John Reed,
Ulrich Rubble,
Cornelius Ruddell,
Lt. Chas. Smith,
Jno. Smith,
Peter Stephens,
John Snap,
John Snap, Jr.,
Dan'l Stover,
Henry Stephens,
Jacob Strickler,
Benj. Strickler,
David Snodgrass,
John Snodgrass,
Sam'l Smalsolfer,
Nichs Schrack,
Ulrich Stoner,
Robt. Stewart,
Jacob Sowers,
Jon. Seaman,
Jno. Strickly
Jno. Sewell,
Jacob Sebert,
Jos. Strickler,
David Shepherd,
John Small,
Thos. Shepherd,
Lewis Stephens,
Jacob Stover,
Dennis Springer,
Rich^{d} Stephenson,
Edw. Snickers,
Law. Snap,
Robt. Stewart,
Dan'l Stephens,
Geo. Shade,
Thos. Speake,
Jos. Thompson,
Evan Thomas,
Jno. Thomas,
Sam'l Taylor,
Anth. Turner,
Ellis Thomas,
Anth. Turner, Jr.,
Harr^{n} Taylor,
Edw. Thomas,
Alex. Vance,
James Vance,
Sam'l Vance,
And^{w} Vance,
John Vanmeter,
Abram Vanmeter,
Jno. Vestal,
Jacob Vanmeter,
John Vance,
Henry Vanmeter,
Jno. Fred Vanfagan,
Colo. James Wood,
Alex. Woodrow, Gent.,
Peter Woolf,
Isaac White,
Geo. Whitsel,
James Wright,
Robt. Wilson,
Geo. Wright,
Jacob Wright,
David Wright,
Chr. Wendall,
Aug. Wendall,
James Wilson,
Robt. Wilson, Junr.,
Thos. Wilson,
Val. Wendall,
Thos. Waters,

Jos. Wilkinson,
Robt. Worthington,
Ralph Withers,
Jno. Wilson,
Jno. Wright.
Wm. White,
John Young, 309

For Colo. Martin.

Robert Ashby,
Thos. Ashby,
Robert Allan,
John Ashby,
Stephen Ashby, 5
Rev. John Alderson,
Jno. Armstrong,
James Burn,
Dennis Bow,
And[w] Blackburn, 10
Jacob Burner,
Jno. Bombgardner,
Sam'l Blackburn,
Chas. Baker,
Sam'l Beam, 15
Reynold Baldwin,
Rich'd Barber,
John Blair,
Jacob Bowman,
Geo. Bower, 20
Henry Biber,
Martin Black,
James Burne,
Henry Brinker,
Chas. Barnes, 25
Jno. Briscoe,
Bryan Bruin,
John Buckley,
Tobias Burk,
John Bentley, 30
Jno. Burden,
Geo. Bowman,
Samuel Baldwin,
Benj. Blackburn,
Jno. Becket, 35
Jno. Baylis,
Charles Buck,
Colo. John Carlyle,
Doct[r] Jas. Craik,
Wm. Cockran, 40
Martin Cryler,
Simon Carson,
Chris[n] Clark,
David Chester,
Jacob Cochener, 45
Thomas Chester,
John Cook,
Henry Cloud,
Nathl. Carr,
Mathew Colman, 50
Jacob Cowper,
Wm. Cocks,
Thos. Cooper,
Edw. Cartmell,
James Catlet, 55
Fredk. Conrad,
Jos. Combs,
Wm. Chambers,
James Carter,
Wm. Chaplin, 60

Thos. Caton,
Thos. Colston,
James Cromley,
Wm. Calmes,
Charles Dick,
John Dyer,
David Dedrick,
John Dow,
Patrick Duncan,
Wm. Duckworth,
Wm. Evans,
Jos. Edwards, jr.,
Wm. Ewings,
Henry Easton,
Thos. Ellis,
Thomas, Lord Fairfax,
Paul Frouman,
Richd. Foley,
Ab^{m} Fry,
Jacob Fry,
Joseph Fry,
Benj. Fry,
Henry Funk,
Martin Funk,
Joseph Fossett,
Sam'l Fry,
Joseph Funk,
Jno. Funkhauser,
Richd. Fossett,
Matthias Funk,
Geo. Farrar,
Col. Geo. Wm. Fairfax,
John Fossett,
Capt. Jno. Funk,
John Fife,
Martin Funk,
David Glass,
James Grinnan,
Wm. Glover.
Jos. Glass,
John Grinnan,
Christr. Grable,
Philip Glass,
Edw. Griffith,
Jacob Gibson,
Adam Hunter,
Noah Hampton,
John Harbinger,
Rev. Jno. Hoge,
George Hardin,
Jno. Housman,
George Henry,
Geo. Huddle,
John Hope,
Stephen Hotzenbell,
Robt. Halfpenny,
Godfrey Humbert,
Thos. Hampton,
Robert Haines,
Colo. John Hite,
James Hoge,
Thomas Helms,
Wm. Helms,
Richd. Highland,
Peter Jordan,
Robt. Johnston, Gent.,
Gabriel Jones, Gent.,
George Keller,
James Knight,
Fielding Lewis, Esqr.,
Thos. Lemon,
And'w Longacre,
Jos. Langdon.,
Geo. Lochmiller,
Isaac Laren,
John Lemon,
John Leith,
Nich's Lemon,

Henry Loyd,
Jno. Lindsay,
Rev'd Wm. Meldrum,
Robt. Marney,
Jos. McDonnell,
Robt. McCoy,
Jno. Maddin,
Jno. McCormick,
Henry Moore, Gent.,
Darby McCarty,
Wm. Miller,
Darby Murphy,
Pat. McDaniel,
Lewis Moore,
Rich'd Mercer,
Mayberry Maddin,
Colo. M. Morgan,
Rich'd Morgan,
Jacob Miller,
Edw. Mercer, jr.,
George Nevil,
Jno. Nisenanger,
Samuel Odle,
Alex'r Ogleby,
Nich's Princeller,
Mich'l Poker,
Lawrence Pence,
Thos. Postgate,
Philip Poker,
Thos. Perry,
Jno. Painter,
Robt. Pearis,
Thos. Pugh,
Sam'l Pritchard,
Wm. Russell,
John Road,
Capt. Robt. Rutherford
Isaac Riddell,
Wm. Roberts,
Wm. Roberts, jr.,
Jos. Roberts,
Edward Rogers,
Corn. Ruddell,
Jno. Smith,
Peter Stephens,
John Snap,
John Snap, jr.,
Dan'l Stover,
Henry Stephens,
Jacob Strickler,
Benj. Strickler,
Sam'l Smalsolfer,
Ulrich Stoner,
Jno. Strickley,
Jos. Strickler,
Lewis Stephens,
Jacob Stover,
Rich'd Stephenson,
Edw. Snickers,
Law. Snap,
Geo. Shade,
Law. Stephens,
Thos. Sharp,
Jere Smith,
Peter Stover,
Wm. Stevenson,
Jno. Scene,
Jno. Thomas,
Ellis Thomas,
Harrison Taylor,
Zebulon Tharp,
Simon Taylor,
James Vance,
Sam'l Vance,
Andw. Vance,
John Vance,
Jno. Fred Vanfagan,
David Vance,

Jos. Vance,
Wm. Vance,
Peter Woolf,
Isaac White,
Geo. Whitzel,
Robt. Wilson,
Geo. Wright,
Jacob Wright,
David Wright,
Chr. Wendall,
Aug. Wendall,
James Wilson,
Robt. Wilson, Junr.,
Thos. Wilson,
Val. Wendall,
Thos. Waters,
Ralph Withers,
Jno. Wright,
Wm. Wilson,
Robt. Worth,
John Young.

For Mr. West.

Jno. Armstrong,
John Arnold,
John Anderson,
Christopher Beiler,
James Ballinger,
Thos. Babb,
Philip Babb,
Wm. Baldwin,
Joseph Burdon,
James Blair.
James Barrett,
Wm. Barrett,
Thos. Babb,
George Bruce,
Henry Bowen,
Thos. Babb, jr.,
Peter Babb,
Joseph Babb,
Jacob Barrett,
Joshua Baker,
Tobias Burk,
John Bentley,
Geo. Bowman,
Sam'l Baldwin,
Benj. Blackburn,
John Becket,
Charles Buck,
Josiah Ballinger,
Robt. Buckles,
And^{w} Calvin,
Edward Carder,
Wm. Cromley,
Robt. Cunningham,
Jno. Cromley,
Jos. Calvin,
Thos. Carney,
Valentine Crawford, jr.,
John Colston,
Jno. Chinoweth,
Wm. Coil,
Jas. Carter, jr.,
Wm. Carrel,
Nathl. Cartmell,
James Carter,
Wm. Chaplin,
Thos. Caton,
Thos. Colston,
James Cromley,
Wm. Calmes,
Thos. Cordery,

Edward Dodd,
Thos. Doster,
Wm. Duckworth,
Henry Easton,
Thos. Ellis,
Wm. Frost,
Isaac Foster,
John Fife,
Martin Funk,
Wm. Gaddis,
Robt. Glass,
Edw. Griffith,
Jacob Gibson,
James Hoge, jr.,
Henry Heth,
Nich[s] Hanshaw,
Thos. Hart,
Robt. Harper,
Murtle Handley,
Jno. Harrom,
Jacob Hite,
Stephen Hotzenbell,
Godfrey Humbert,
Thos. Hampton,
James Hoge,
Thomas Helms,
Wm. Helms,
Rich'd Highland,
George Hampton,
Simeon Hyatt,
Jos. Horner,
Jonas Hedge,
Jno. House,
Sam'l Isaacs,
Daniel Johnston,
Stephen Johnston,
Joseph Jones,
John Jones,
Wm. Jolliffe, junr.,
John Keywood,
Joseph Lupton,
Wm. Lupton,
Sam'l Littler,
James Loyd,
Geo. M. Louenger,
Francis Lilburn,
Robt. Lemon,
John Lemon,
John Leith,
Nichs. Lemon,
Henry Loyd,
Jno. Lindsay,
James Lindsay,
Thos. London,
Edmond Lindsay,
David Morgan,
Wm. McMahan,
Richd. McMahan,
Jno. Milburn,
Jas. McGill,
Jacob Morgan,
Laughlen Maddin,
Jos. McCormick,
James McCormick,
Robt. Milburn,
Wm. Monger,
Thos. Mason,
Richd. Mercer,
Mayberry Maddin,
Colo. M. Morgan,
Richd. Morgan,
Jacob Miller,
Edw. Mercer, jr.,
Jno. Mendenhall,
Morgan Morgan, Jr.,
Jacob Moon,
Jno. Nisenanger,
Isaac Perkins,

Chas. Perkins,
Wm. Pickering,
Sam'l Pearson,
Job Pugh,
Jesse Pugh,
Jos. Pemberton,
Jos. Parrell,
Jno. Parrell,
Peter Perry,
Azariah Pugh,
Jon. Perkins,
Robt. Pearis,
Thos. Pugh,
Sam'l Pritchard,
George Pemberton,
Thos. Reece,
Jacob Reece,
Henry Rinker,
George Ross,
Patrick Rice,
Edward Rice,
George Rice,
Wm. Reynolds,
Henry Reece,
John Reed,
Ulrich Rubble,
Jos. Roberts,
Edward Rogers,
Lt. Chas. Smith,
Nichs. Schrack,
Robt. Stewart,
Jacob Sowers,
Jacob Sebert,
David Shepherd,
John Small,
Thos. Shepherd,
Dennis Springer,
Robt. Stewart,
Dan'l Stephens,
Thos. Speake,
Law. Stephens,
Thos. Sharp,
Jere Smith,
Peter Stover,
Wm. Stevenson,
Jno. Scene,
John Stroud,
Jos. Thompson,
Evan Thomas,
Sam'l Taylor,
Anth. Turner,
Anth. Turner, Junr.,
Edw. Thomas,
Zebulon Tharp,
Simon Taylor,
Owen Thomas,
Jno. Taylor,
Magnus Tate,
Jno. Vestal,
Jacob Vanmeter,
Henry Vanmeter,
David Vance,
Jos. Vance,
Wm. Vance,
Colo. James Wood,
Alex. Woodrow, Gent.,
James Wright,
Jos. Wilkinson,
Robt. Worthington,
Jno. Wilson,
Wm. White,
Robt. Worth,

For Capt. Swearingen.

John Anderson,
John Burden,
Josiah Ballinger,
Robt. Buckles,
Thos. Cordery,
Isaac Evans,
John Glenn,
Robt. Halfpenny,
Robt. Haines,
Geo. Hampton,
Simeon Hyatt,
Jos. Horner,
Jonas Hedge,
John House,
Sam'l Isaacs,
Aaron Jenkins,
John Keywood,
Edward Lucas,
James Lindsay,
Thos. London,
Edmond Lindsay,
Wm. McGee,
David Miller,
Jno. Mendenhall,
Morgan Morgan, Jr.,
Jacob Moon,
Alexr. Ogleby,
Wm. Patterson,
George Paul,
Sam'l Pearson,
Jno. Stroud,
Owen Thomas,
Job Pugh,
Jno. Painter,
Geo. Pemberton,
David Snodgrass,
John Snodgrass,
Jon: Seaman,
Jno. Sewell,
Jno, Stroud,
Owen Thomas,
John Taylor,
Magnus Tate,
Alex. Vance,
Jno. Vanmeter,
Abram Vanmeter,
Wm. Wilson,

47

TRUSTEES OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE.

A List of the Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College in Prince Edward county, from its organization in 1775 to the present, gathered from the manuscript records of the Board, and now first published with an indication of some of the many relationships existing among them. A contribution to the educational, social and family history of the State.

Prepared by PROF. J. B. HENNEMAN.

1. 1775—1790.* Rev. Richard Sankey, of Buffalo Church, Prince Edward.

2. 1775—1793. Rev. John Todd, of Louisa. Prominent in petitions for freedom of religious worship.

3. 1775—1776. Rev. Samuel Leake, of Albemarle.

4. 1775—1783 (?). Rev. Caleb Wallace, of "Cub Creek," Charlotte. Prominent in petitions for freedom of religious worship; migrated to Kentucky and there known as pioneer, promoter of education, and as judge.

5. 1775—1786. Mr. Peter Johnston, of "Longwood," Prince Edward. Donator of land on which college stands; ancestor of Johnston family of Virginia, grandfather of General Jos. E. Johnston.

6. 1775—1818. Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, of "Mulberry Hill," Charlotte. Member of House of Burgesses 1765–1775; of Committee of Safety; of Conventions of 1776, 1788, etc.; Judge of Court of Appeals; Father of 42, 46, 75; brother-in-law of 10; father-in-law of 21; grandfather of 67, 74, 76, 85, 101; of the wives of 48, 49, 54, 70, 102; great-grandfather of 88, 104, 145, 152, 161, 168, and of the wives of 65, 101; great-great-grandfather of 186, 193, and of wives of 133, 150. Professor Henry Read McIlwaine of the college represents the sixth generation. Ancestor of numerous students of the college.

* Date of tenure of office; in some cases extending until successor was elected.

7. 1775—1803. Col. John Nash, Jr., of "Templeton," Prince Edward. Member of House of Delegates, 1779; Chairman of Prince Edward Revolutionary Committee; brother-in-law to 10 and to President John Blair Smith, of the college.

8. 1775—1796. Captain John Morton, of Prince Edward. Prominent in petitions for freedom of religious worship; officer in Revolution; father of 36; uncle of 23, 40; grandfather of 61, and of wife of 51.

9. 1775—1804. Hon. Nathaniel Venable, of "Slate Hill," Prince Edward. Member of House of Burgesses, 1767, 1768, 1769. College was organized at a special meeting of the Presbytery and citizens at his house, Feb. 1, 2, 1775; its chief contributor and supporter in the Revolution; brother of 11; brother-in-law to 12; father of 21, 33, 37, 53; father-in-law of 45; uncle of 38; grandfather of 71, 74, 105, and of wives of 48, 49, 54, 70, 109; great-grandfather of 88, 104, 145, 161, 168, 179, and of the wives of 95, 101, 117, 151; great-great-grandfather of 186, 193, and of wives of 133, 150. Prof. H. R. McIlwaine represents sixth generation at the college (from 1893).

10. 1775—1817. Col. Thomas Read, of "Ingleside," Charlotte. Member of Conventions of 1776, 1788, etc. Chairman of Charlotte Committee. Brother-in-law of 6 and of 7; uncle of 49, and so of subsequent relations.

11. 1775—1795. Mr. James Venable, of Prince Edward. Brother of 9; brother-in-law of 23, 40; father of 38; uncle of 21, 33, 37, 53, etc.; great-grandfather of wife of Prof. L. L. Holladay of the college (1855–1891).

12. 1775—1815. Mr. Francis Watkins, of "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward. Clerk of courts for thirty-three years (1783–1816); brother-in-law to 9 (they married sisters); brother of 27; father of 54; father-in-law of 38, 87; grandfather of 104, 131, and of wife of 125; great-grandfather of 186 and of wife both of 142, and of Prof. L. L. Holladay (1855–1891).

The above twelve constitute the first and original trustees appointed by Hanover Presbytery at a special meeting at the house of Hon. Nathaniel Venable on Feb. 1 and 2, 1775. The following five were added by the Presbytery at a meeting on November 8, 1775.

13. 1775—1783. Rev. David Rice, of Bedford. Prominent in petitions for freedom of religious worship; removed to Kentucky, and known as pioneer and father of education and religion in that State.

14. 1775—1799. Hon. Patrick Henry, of Prince Edward and "Red Hill," Charlotte. Member of the House of Burgesses; the Orator of the Revolution, Patriot and Governor; member of Conventions, etc.; father-in-law of 34; grandfather of 142.

15. 1775 (resigned? no further mention). Col. John Tabb, of Amelia. Member of House of Burgesses 1775, 1776; of Committee of Safety, etc.

16. 1775—1798. Col. William Cabell, of "Union Hill," Nelson. Member of House of Burgesses 1757, 1758, 1759, 1761, 1767, 1768, 1769, 1770, 1771, 1774, 1775, 1776, probably continuously; member of Senate 1777–1779; member of Committee of Safety, etc.; ancestor of numerous students at Hampden-Sidney; uncle and father-in-law of 55; grandfather of wives of 50, 75, 85; great-grandfather of 126, 142, and of wives of 112, 161; great-great-grandfather of wives of 134, 151.

17. 1775—1820. Hon. James Madison (Jr.), of "Montpelier," Orange. Father of the Constitution and President of the United States; advocate for freedom of religious worship; at Princeton with Presidents Samuel Stanhope Smith and John Blair Smith of the College, and with 4.

18. 1776—1795. Rev. Archibald McRoberts, of Prince Edward, *vice* Rev. Samuel Leake, deceased. Elected by the Board to fill a vacancy.

1776—1781, the time of war. The following seven appointed by the Presbytery October, 1782, and accepted by the Board December, 1782.

19. 1782—1795. James Allen, of Prince Edward (?). Kinsman of 20?

20. 1782—1816. Col. Charles Allen, of Prince Edward. Kinsman of 19? Wife was niece of 9, 11, and cousin of 21, 33, 37, 38, 53.

21. 1782—1821. Col. Samuel Woodson Venable, of "Springfield," Prince Edward. Officer in Revolution; son of 9; nephew

of 11; son-in-law of 6; brother of 33, 37, 53; cousin of 38; brother-in-law of 42, 45, 46; father of 74; father-in-law of 48, 49, 54, 70; grandfather of 88, 104, 145, 161, 168, and of the wives of 95, 101; great-grandfather of 186, 193, and of wives of 133, 150.

22. 1782—1784. Hon. William Booker, of Prince Edward. Member of Convention of 1776. Father of 52; father-in-law of 40.

23. 1782—1812. Col. William Morton, of Charlotte. .Gallant officer in Revolution at Guilford C. H.; member of House of Delegates 1779. Nephew of 8; uncle of 36; brother of 40; brother-in-law of 12, 27, and father-in-law of 37, 71; grandfather of wife of 109; great-grandfather of 179.

24. 1782—1795. Joseph Parkes or Park(e), of Prince Edward (?).

25. 1782—1805. Col. Thomas Scott, Sr., of Prince Edward; Member of House of Burgesses 1770, 1771. Father of 35, 41. step-father of 49; grandfather of wife of 67, 74; great-grandfather of 145, 152, 168, and of wife of 104; great-grandfather of 186, 193.

Four more were added by the Board in applying for the charter from the Legislature in 1783.

26. 1783—1805. Gen. Robert Lawson, of Prince Edward. Officer in Revolution; member of House of Delegates 1779, &c., and of Convention of 1788, along with 6, 10, 14, 16, 17.

27. 1783—1820. Col. Joel Watkins, of "Woodfork," Charlotte. Officer in Revolution; tribute as to character from John Randolph, of Roanoke. Brother of 12; brother-in-law of 23 (each married other's sister), 40; father of 48, 59; father-in-law of 42 and of President Moses Hoge of the College; grandfather of wife of 92, 102; great-grandfather of 139 and of wife of 103, 133, 142, 150.

28. 1783—1803. Col. Everard Meade, of Amelia. Officer in Revolution; member of Senate 1795-6-7.

29. 1783—1810. Richard Foster, of Prince Edward (?).

The names of all of the preceding, with the exception of 3, Rev. Samuel Leake, deceased, 4, Rev. Caleb Wallace removed

to Kentucky, and 15, Col. John Tabb, twenty-six in number, in addition to the President of the College, Rev. J. Blair Smith, appear on the charter obtained from the Legislature in 1783. (See *Hening's Statutes.*)

---

30. 1784—1807 (?). Hon. Richard Bibb, of Prince Edward, *vice* Rev. David Rice, resigned. Member of House of Delegates, 1785, 1786.

31. 1784 (see 31 below). Hon. William Cowan, Esq., of Lunenburg, *vice* William Booker, deceased. Member of House of Delegates, 1800. For sketch of Cowan, see Life of Archibald Alexander.

32. 1789—1792. Capt. Joseph Moore, of Prince Edward (?). Member of Briery Congregation.

33. 1790—1811. Hon. Abraham B. Venable, of Richmond. U. S. Senator; President of Bank of Virginia; met death in the burning of theatre where Monumental Church now stands. Son of 9, nephew of 11, brother of 21, 37, 53; cousin of 38, etc.

31. 1790—1807. William Cowan, Esq., of Lunenburg, *vice* Rev. Richard Sankey.

34. 1791—1792. Col. John Fontaine. Son-in-law of 14. (Patrick Henry).

35. 1791—1806. Gen. John B. Scott, of Halifax. Member of House of Delegates, 1800. Son of 25, brother of 41, grandfather of wife of 104, great-grandfather of 182.

36. 1792—1835. Maj. James Morton,* of "Willington," Prince Edward. Officer in Revolution, "Old Solid Column." Interested in, and connected with, College for its first sixty years; son of 8, father of 61; father-in-law of 51; brother-in-law of 47 (they married sisters); cousin of 23, 40, etc.

37. 1792—1839. Hon. Richard N. Venable,* of Prince Edward. Member of Convention of 1829–30, with 17. Like 36 above, and father and brother, connected with College through a long and honorable life. Son of 9, nephew of 11; brother of 21, 33, 53; brother-in-law of 45; cousin of 38; son-in-law of 23; grandfather of 179.

---

* Elected *vice* Joseph Moore, John Fontaine, and Rev. John Blair Smith. (Member of Board, as President.)

38. 1792—1812. Joseph Venable,* of Prince Edward. Migrated to Kentucky and became Judge. Son of 11; son-in-law of 12; nephew of 9; cousin of 21, 33, 37, 53; grandfather of wife of Professor L. L. Holladay, of the College.

39. 1795—1797. Rev. Archibald Alexander, D. D., of Charlotte, and Prince Edward. Pastor of Briery and other churches; President of the College, 1797–1806; Founder of Princeton Theological Seminary. Cousin of 44; kinsman of 109; father of Rev. James W. Alexander, pastor of Charlotte churches like his father, and grandfather of Rev. Henry Carrington Alexander, also pastor of Charlotte churches and professor in Union Theological Seminary, and sometime acting professor in College; grandfather of 183. See "Life," by his son.

40. 1795—1816. Maj. Jacob Morton, of Charlotte. Officer in Revolution. Brother of 23; nephew of 8; cousin of 36; son-in-law of 22. Member of House of Delegates, 1785.

41. 1795—1819. Col. Charles Scott, of Prince Edward (?). Member of House of Delegates, 1800. Son of 25, brother of 35; brother-in-law of 49; father-in-law of 67, 74; grandfather of 145, 152, 168; great-grandfather of 193 and of wife of Professor W. S. Currell, of College (1882–1886). Both 152 and Professor Charles Scott Venable are named for him.

39, 40, 41 elected *vice* James Allen, deceased; Joseph Parkes, resigned; and Rev. John Todd, deceased.

42. 1795—1836. Col. Clement Carrington, of Charlotte, *vice* Rev. Archibald McRoberts, resigned. Officer in Revolution. Son of 6; son-in-law of 27; brother of 46; half-brother of 75; father-in-law of 102 and of Hugh Blair Grigsby, Orator at Centennial of College, 1876; uncle of 67, 76, 85, 101. Many students of College named for him.

43. 1796—1803. Dr. Robert L. Smith, of Prince Edward. Removed from State.

44. 1796—1827. Rev. Matthew Lyle, of Prince Edward. Pastor of Briery Church, like his cousin, 39; others in this pastorate were 47, 70, 96, 114; kinsman of 109; grandfather of 156, named for him.

43 and 44 elected *vice* James Venable, resigned, and John Morton, deceased.

45. 1803—1836. Dr. Goodrich Wilson, of Prince Edward. Son-in-law of 9, and brother-in-law of 21, 33, 37, 53.

46. 1803—1816. Judge Paul Carrington, the younger, of "Sylvan Hill," Charlotte. Member of Senate 1795–6; Judge of General Court 1797–1816. Son of 6; brother of 42; half-brother of 75; father of 67, 76, 85, 101; grandfather of 152.

47. 1803—1815. Rev. Drury Lacy, of "Mt. Ararat," Prince Edward. Class of 1788; Vice-President and President of the College 1789–1797. Brother-in-law of 36 (married sisters); father of 60; grandfather of 125, 156.

48. 1803—1835. William Morton Watkins, of Charlotte. Member of House of Delegates 1814; class of 1791. Son of 27; brother of 59; nephew of 12; cousin of 54, 71; nephew and namesake of 23; son-in-law of 21, and thus brother-in-law to 49, 54, 70; grandfather of wife of 138.

49. 1803—1823. Isaac Read, of "Greenfield," Charlotte. Nephew of 10; step-son of 25; son-in-law of 21, and thus brother-in-law to 48, 54, 70: father of 88, 161; father-in-law of 95, 101; grandfather of wives of 133, 150; great grandfather of Prof. Henry Read McIlwaine, of the College (from 1893).

45, 46, 47, 48, 49 elected *vice* William Cabell, Patrick Henry, Everard Meade and John Nash, deceased, and Dr. Robert L. Smith, resigned.

---

50. 1805—1830. James Bruce, of Halifax, *vice* Col. Thomas Scott, deceased. Was married to granddaughter of 16; father of Charles Bruce, of "Staunton Hill," Charlotte; in 1857 "nominated to be elected at next annual meeting."

51. 1807—1831. Rev. John Holt Rice, D. D., of Richmond and Prince Edward. Founder of *Virginia Evangelical and Literary Magazine* 1818–1828; founder of Union Theological Seminary 1823. Nephew of 13; son-in-law of 36; brother-in-law of 61.

52. 1807 (resigned). Hon. John Booker, of Prince Edward. Member of House of Delegates 1805. Son of 22; brother-in-law of 40.

53. 1807—1823. William L. Venable, of "Haymarket," Prince Edward. Class of 1800. Son of 9; brother of 21, 33,

37; brother-in-law of 45; nephew of 11; cousin of 39; father of 105; grandfather of wife of 151.

54. 1807—1831. Capt. Henry E. Watkins, of Prince Edward. Officer in war of 1812; about class of 1802; member of House of Delegates and Senate. Son of 12; nephew of 27; cousin of 48, 59, 71; son-in-law of 21, and thus brother-in-law to 48, 49, 70, also to 38, 87; father of 104; uncle of 131; grandfather of 186.

55. 1809—1830. Hon. William H. Cabell, of "Montevidio," Buckingham and Richmond, *vice* John Booker. Governor, and Judge of Court of Appeals. Class of 1789. Nephew and son-in-law of 16; father-in-law of 75, 85; grandfather of wife of 161; great-grandfather of wife of 134.

56. 1812—1843. Wm. Berkeley, of Prince Edward. Father of 103; grandfather of 162, 163.

57. 1812—1840. Hon. (Dr.) James Jones, of Nottoway. Class of 1791. Member of Congress.

58. 1812—1827. Thomas A. Morton, of Prince Edward. Kinsman (?) of 8, 36, 40, etc.

56, 57, 58 elected *vice* Abraham B. Venable, deceased, Col. William Morton and Joseph Venable, resigned.

1812—1815, the time of war.

---

59. 1816—1837. Henry A. Watkins, of Charlotte. Son of 27, nephew 12, brother of 48, cousin of 54, 71; brother-in-law of 66 (married sisters); father-in-law of 92; grandfather of wives of 133, 142, 150, 156.

60. 1816—1820. William S. Lacy, of Prince Edward. Class of 1811. Son of 47, cousin of 61, uncle of 125, 156. Removed to Arkansas.

61. 1816—1865. Dr. William S. Morton, of Prince Edward. About class of 1801. Grandson of 8; son of 36; cousin of 60; brother-in-law of 51. His is the longest service (forty-nine years) on record; his father (36) was in the Revolution; he lived until after the surrender at Appomattox.

62. 1816—1844. Hon. James H. Fitzgerald, of Cumberland, and Fredericksburg. Member of House of Delegates. Kinsman of 98, 151.

63. 1816—1824. Maj. Carter Page, of "Willis Fork," Cumberland. Officer in Revolution; father of 73 and Professor Wm. Nelson Page, of the College; father-in-law of President J. P. Cushing, and Professor Geo. W. Dame, of the College; grandfather of both wives of 137.

59, 60, 61, 62, 63 elected *vice* Col. Charles Allen, Judge Paul Carrington the younger, Drury Lacy, deceased; Jacob Morton and Francis Watkins, resigned.

64. 1819—1848. Hon. John P. Wilson, of "Bonbrook," Cumberland. Member of House of Delegates. Father-in-law of 166.

65. 1819—1837 (?). Hon. Thomas Miller, of Powhatan. Member of the House of Delegates, 1819.

66. 1819—1841. Col. James Madison, of Prince Edward. Brother-in-law of 59 (married sisters). Member of House of Delegates, 1837.

64, 65, 66, elected *vice* Thomas Read, Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, and Charles Scott, deceased.

67. 1820—1829. William A. Carrington, of Halifax, "in the room of James Madison, President of the United States, resigned" (very different from Col. James Madison, immediately preceding); see 17. Grandson of 6; son of 46; nephew of 42, 72; brother of 76, 85, 101; brother-in-law of 74 (married sisters); son-in-law of 41; father of 152; grandfather of wife of Professor W. S. Currell, of College.

68. 1820—1839. Hon. William S. Archer, of Amelia, *vice* W. S. Lacy. Member of Congress and U. S. Senator.

69. 1820—1847. Samuel Branch, of Buckingham. Father (?) of Prof. Robert G. Branch, of college; kinsman of 169.

70. 1821—1850. Rev. William S. Reid, D. D., of Lynchburg *vice* Samuel Woodson Venable (his father-in-law). Brother-in-law to 48, 49, 54. Tutor and President *pro tem* of the college, 1806.

71. 1823—1839. Hon. Henry N. Watkins, of Prince Edward *vice* Isaac Read. Member of House of Delegates, 1822. Class of 1807. Grandson of 9; nephew of 12, 27; cousin of 48, 54, 59; father-in-law of Rev. Elisha Ballantine, Professor in Union Theological Seminary.

72. 1823—1830. Capt. John Miller, of Cumberland, *vice* Wm. L. Venable. Member of House of Delegates, 1822.

73. 1824—1850. Hon. Nelson Page, of Cumberland, *vice* Carter Page, deceased (his father). Member of House of Delegate. Class of '21. Son of 63; brother of Prof. Wm. N. Page, of the college; brother-in-law of President J. P. Cushing and Prof. G. W. Dame.

74. 1827—1846. Hon. Nathaniel E. Venable, of "Longwood," Prince Edward, *vice* Rev. Matthew Lyle. Member of House of Delegates. Class of 1808. Grandson of 9 and 6; son of 21; nephew of 33, 37, 53; son-in-law of 41; brother-in-law of 67; father of 145, 168, and Prof. Charles Scott Venable; father-in-law of 105; grandfather of 193.

75. 1827—1846. Hon. Henry Carrington, of "Ingleside," Charlotte, *vice* Thomas A. Morton. Class of 1811. Son of 6, by second wife; half brother of 42, 46; son-in-law of 55; father-in-law of 161; grandfather of wife of 134.

76. 1829—1840. Gen. Edward Codrington Carrington, of Halifax, *vice* Wm. A. Carrington, deceased (his brother). Officer in war of 1812. Member of House of Delegates. Grandson of 6; son of 46; nephew of 42, 75; brother of 67, 85, 101; uncle of 152.

77. 1830 (resigned). Hon. Benjamin Watkins Leigh, of Richmond, *vice* Wm. H. Cabell. Member of Convention of 1829-30. Kinsman of 12, 27, and their descendants.

78. 1830—1844. William Mynn Thornton, of Cumberland, *vice* John Miller. Member of House of Delegates; about class of 1815 (?). Father of 122; grandfather of Prof. James R. Thornton, of College, and of Prof. William Mynn Thornton, of the University of Virginia (graduate of the College, class of '68).

79. 1830—1847. William Mayo Atkinson, of Petersburg, *vice* James Bruce. Kinsman of President John Mayo P. Atkinson, of the College (1857–1883).

80. 1831—1839. Rev. Benjamin Franklin Stanton, of Prince Edward, *vice* Rev. John Holt Rice, D. D., deceased. Pastor of College Church.

81. 1831—1865. Hon. Samuel Clough Anderson, of Prince Edward, *vice* Henry E. Watkins, resigned. Member of House of Delegates; U. S. Minister in South America.

82. 1831—1848. Col. Asa Dupuy, of Prince Edward, *vice* Benjamin Watkins Leigh, resigned. Member of House of Delegates 1822–1830, 1832, 1835. Uncle of 112; kinsman of 139.

83. 1835—1841. George Morton Payne, of Buckingham, *vice* James Morton. About class of 1812.

84. 1835 (resigned). James Caskie, of Richmond, *vice* William Morton Watkins. Connected with 55.

85. 1836—1844. Paul S. Carrington, of "Ridgeway," Charlotte, *vice* James Caskie, resigned. Member of House of Delegates 1824 (?). Grandson of 6; son of 46; nephew of 42, 75; brother of 67, 76, 101; son-in-law of 55.

[Same as 54.] 1836—1853 (second time). Capt. Henry E. Watkins, of Prince Edward, *vice* Col. Clement Carrington.

86. 1836—1838. Hon. William Maxwell, LL. D., of Norfolk, *vice* Dr. Goodrich Wilson. Member of House of Delegates and Senate; President of the College 1838–1844; later, Secretary of VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, and editor of the *Virginia Historical Register* 1848–1854.

87. 1837—1844. James D. Wood, of "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward. About class of 1811. Son-in-law of 12; father-in-law of 125 and Prof. Robert G. Branch, of the College.

88. 1839—1844. Isaac Read, of Farmville and Kanawha, *vice* Richard N. Venable, class of '25. Great-grandson of 6 and 9; grandson of 21; son of 49; brother of 161; uncle of wives of 133, 150.

89. 1839—1847. Rev. Theodorick Pryor, D. D., of Nottoway, *vice* Henry N. Watkins. Chaplain, C. S. A. Class of '26. Was married three times to kinswomen of 79, 115, 98 respectively.

90. 1839 (resigned). Thomas Tredway, of Prince Edward (?) *vice* Wm. S. Archer. Kinsman of 132, 148, 187.

91. 1839 (resigned). Francis B. Dean, of "The Deanery," Cumberland, *vice* Rev. B. F. Stanton. About class of 1812. Grandfather of 137.

92. 1839—1866. Col. James P. Marshall, of Charlotte, *vice* Wm. Maxwell. Son-in-law of 59; father-in-law of 142.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

Prepared by W. G. Stanard.

(444) William Tucker [1], Maurice Thompson, George Thompson, William Harris, Thomas Deacon, James Stone, and Cornelius Loyd, of London, merchants, and Jeremiah Blackburn, of London, mariner, and their associates and company, 8,000 acres in the county of Charles City, commonly called Barckley [Berkeley] Hundred, bounded on the east by the land of Captain Thomas Paulett; beginning at a small gut that runs into the woods at the west side of the Clift of Westover, and on the west at King's Creek, and so up to the head of said creek, north into the woods, and likewise from the gut north into the woods, and to extend so far between the said creek and gut, as should upon an east and west line contain 8,000 acres. Due to the said Tucker, &c., by deed of sale from the Adventurers of the Company of Barkley Hundred, exemplified under the great seal of England. The grant to Tucker & Co. by Harvey, February 9, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] For notices of the Berkeley Hundred Company and plantation, see Mr. Alexander Brown's very valuable recent book *The First Republic in America*. Notices of Tucker and the Thompsons have already appeared in notes to earlier patents.

(445) Captain Thomas Willoughby, 100 acres at Musketo Point, on the eastern side of the second eastern branch of Elizabeth River, and on the west by Warwicksqueake, south by the south branch, and north by James River. Due for the transportation of two persons, Thomas Price, and William Keliedge. By Harvey, Feb. 13, 1636.

(446) Captain Thomas Willoughby, 200 acres on Elizabeth River, bounded on the north by James River, and on the south by the first Eastern Branch. Due for the transportation of four persons: Jon. Naroe, Philliph Stevens, Jon. Beadle, Ann Dawson. By Harvey, Feb. 13, 1636.

(447) Izabell Thresher, widow, 450 acres on the back creek of the new Poquoson, adjoining the land of Thomas Brice. Due viz: 50 acres for the personal adventure of her late husband, Robert Thresher; 50 for her own personal adventure, and 300 for the transportation of seven persons: Robert Thresher, Jun'r, Jon. Billings, William Chitwood, Roger Lewis, Abraham Pelhire, John Baker, Jon. Pigron. By Harvey, Feb. 16, 1636.

(448) Mr. George Menfye, merchant, 1,200 acres in the county of James City, a neck of land commonly called the Rich Neck [1], extending from a neck bounded on the west side by a branch of Archer's Hope Creek, which divides the said neck from a neck commonly called the Barren Neck; and bounded on the east by the main branch of Archer's Hope Creek to the head thereof, and from thence in a direct line to the head of the said branch. Due for the transportation of twenty-four persons (names below). By Harvey, February 23d, 1636.

Edward Hickman, Thomas Andrews, Anthony Skinner, Richard Clarke, Symon Lovum, Jon. Doe, Richard Apleton, Anthony Eastindian [*i. e.*, an East Indian], William Sutton, William Large, John Abraham, William Stodon, John Bagby, Jon. Ellis, Sam'l Turner, Richard Wherwood, John Baker, John Grimes, Thomas Poole, Thomas Taylor, Lettice Price, Robert Thomas, Anthony [a] Turk, Jeffrey Hatton.

NOTE.

[1] Rich Neck passed from Menfye to Richard Kemp and from him to Ludwell, and was for several generations the property of that family. A number of old deeds relating to it are among the Ludwell Papers in the Virginia Historical Society Collections. The estate still retains the name.

---

(449) Elizabeth Ballhash, widow, 450 acres in Henrico County at Four Mile Creek, adjoining the land late in the possession of Nicholas Ballington. Due her by order of Court, dated at James City Dec. 8, 1636. By Harvey, Feb. 25, 1636.

---

(450) John Neale, merchant, 1,500 acres in the County of Accomack, beginning at a long point on the Seaboard side, and abutting north east upon [opposite] Smith's Island. Due for the transportation of thirty persons (names not given). By Harvey, June 18, 1636.

---

(451) Richard Cocke [1], 3,000 acres [in Henrico County] bounded on the east by the land granted to John Price, and now in the occupation of Robert Hollman, and thence extending westerly upon the land of Thomas Price, and southerly upon the main river. Due for the transportation of sixty persons (names below). By Harvey, March 6, 1636.

Morrice Rose, Thomas Pearson, Symon Morley, Margaret a negro, Elizabeth Gargaine, Valentine Fletcher, William Rogers, Thomas Lane, Jon. Morlin, Daniel Evans, Ann Barfoote, Richard Hill, Anthony Waklin, Erasmus Harrison, Jon. Hearne, Joane Ely, Jon. Andrews, William White, Jon. Jones, Humphrey Burcher, Henry Powndle, Jon. Williams, William Harris, Jon. Chapman, Nicholas Oliver, Jon. Cooke, Henry Deacost, Margarett Powell, Mary Husse, William Hastings, Isaac Morton, George Harrison, John Smith, James Tompson, John Hewett, Robert Cheyney, John Shore, Katherine Shore, James Shore, Richard Cooke,

Anthony Wygon, Thomas Turner, John Northerne, Robert Lewis, John Johnson, John Browne, John Watlin, John Beadell, Robert Brewer, John West, William Hunter, Phillip Foster.

NOTE.

[1] A lengthy genealogy of the descendants of Richard Cocke has been recently completed in this Magazine.

---

(452) CHRISTOPHER WOODWARD, 350 acres on Appomattuck river, bounded on the north by the river, on the east by the land of Mr. William Farrar, and on the west by "the winding river." Due as follows: 50 acres for his own personal adventure; 50 for the personal adventure of his late wife, Margaret; 50 for the personal adventure of his now wife, Dorothy, and 200 for the transportation of four persons (names not given). By Harvey, March 8, 1636.

---

(453) CAPTAIN JOHN HOBSON, ESQ., of the Council of State of Virginia [1], a tract of land extending from Pagan Point Creek, hereafter to be called Hampstead Point, unto Warricksqueake River, to a place to be called hereafter New Town Haven, which land is in Isle of Wight County. Due to him as a share of his adventure in the time of the Treasurer and Company, dated May 2d, 1621. By Harvey, March 16, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] A John Hobson, aged twenty-five, sailed for Virginia in the ship Safety in August, 1635. Captain John Hobson, the patentee, was Councellor 1636–1637, and probably later. In June of the last named year he was in England and about to sail for Virginia.

---

(454) SYMON STURGES, JOHN SADLER and RICHARD QUINEY [1], of London, merchants, a tract of land commonly called Martin's Brandon, beginning at the mouth of Upper Chippoke's Creek, and from the mouth of said Creek north to the point of Tappahanna Marsh, and from the said point up the river side to the mouth of Ward's Creek. Due by purchase from Captain Robert Bargrave. By Harvey, March 6, 1636.

NOTE.

[1] See this Magazine, IV, 315, &c., for a note on the Quineys and Sadlers, and the descent of the Brandon estate. Captain John Martin owned Martin's Brandon in 1623, and Robert Bargrave probably purchased from him.

---

(455) ROBERT KENNEDYE, 600 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk [Nansemond], on the westernmost branch of Elizabeth River, lying on the main river and on a deep creek called Kennedye's Creek. Due for the transportation of twelve persons (names below). By Harvey, April 13, 1637.

Robert Kennedye, Edmund Carwell, Robert Perry, Philip Condell, John Waters, Robert Greene, Arthur Taylor, Haman Turner, Jeremiah Ward, Henry Baylye, John Garye, Charles Hayes.

"This patent was renewed in the name of Jonathan Longworth, Chirurgeon, and 600 acres added.

THOS. COOKE, Cl."

---

(456) ROBERT PAGE, 500 acres on the westernmost branch of Elizabeth River, and on Four Mile Creek. Due for the transportation of ten persons (names not given). By Harvey, April 13, 1636.

---

(457) EDMUND SCARBOROUGH [1], 200 acres in the county of Accomack, on Magaty Bay. Due: 50 acres for the personal adventure of his late father, Captain Edmund Scarborough, and 50 for the personal adventure of his mother, Hannah Scarborough, 50 for his own personal adventure, and 50 for the transportation of a servant, Robert Butler. By Harvey, May 18, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] For note on the Scarborough family, see this Magazine, IV, 316-18 and 421-22.

---

(458) EDWARD MAJOR [1], 450 acres in the Upper county of New Norfolk on Nansemond River, and adjoining the land of Daniel Gookin, Gent. Due for the transportation of nine persons (names below). By Harvey, May 18, 1637.

Edward Major, Thomas Terrell, William Beates, William Young, Arthur Purnell, John Ripple, Richard Grigson, John Griffith.

NOTE.

[1] Edward Major was member of the House of Burgesses for Upper Norfolk (Nansemond), November, 1645, March, 1645-6; for Nansemond, October, 1646, April, 1652 (when he was Speaker), and July, 1653 (when he is styed "Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Major.")

---

(459) JOHN REDMAN, of London, merchant, and JOHN NEALE, of Virginia, merchant, 500 acres called Smith's Island, over against the land of the said John Neale. Due for the transportation of ten persons (names below). By Harvey, May 18, 1637.

John Headry, James Hutcheson, Henry Normer, Robert Harris, Peter Harrenford, Anthony Stonesby, Richard Graves, Robert Stackhouse, Thomas Sadler, Thomas Mitchell.

---

(460) THOMAS MEERES [1], 300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, three miles up Elizabeth River, and adjoining the land of William Renshaw. Due for the transportation of six persons (names not given). By Harvey, May 17, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Meares was a member of the House of Burgesses for Lower Norfolk February, 1644–5, October, 1646, and November, 1647 (*Hening*). "Mr. John Meare" and "Mr. Thomas Meare" are named in the records of Lower Norfolk in 1639. In the same county, dated March, 1640, is the deposition of Thomas Meare, then aged thirty-eight. On July 15, 1640, "Mr. Thomas Meere" was appointed a Church-warden. He was a justice of the county in 1645, and on November 3d of that year was paid for his services as a Burgess from Elizabeth River Parish. On March 15, 1654, there is a record in Lower Norfolk that Edward Loyd was acting in behalf of Mr. Thomas Meares, of Providence, in Maryland. So by this time the patentee had removed to Maryland.

---

(461) FRANCIS HOUFGH, 800 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, beginning at the first creek of Nansemond River, on the south side of the river, and so extending toward the mouth of said river. Due for the transportation of sixteen persons (names not given). By Harvey, May 17, 1637.

---

(462) FRANCIS HOUFGH, 100 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk on the south side of Nansemond River, between the lands of Joseph Sammon and John Gary. Due him by deed from Humphrey Scone. By Harvey, May 17, 1637.

---

(463) FRANCIS HOUFGH, 200 acres in the County of Upper New Norfolk, between the land of Mr. Richard Bennett and the land granted to the said Francis Houfgh. Due him by deed of sale from Humphrey Scone. By Harvey, May 17, 1637.

---

(464) FRANCIS HOUFGH, 400 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, bounded on the east by a creek about three miles from the mouth of Nansemond River, and on the north by said river. Due him by deed of sale from Joseph Johnson. By Harvey, May 17, 1637.

Deed from Joseph Johnson, of London, merchant, to Francis Houfgh, of Virginia, gent., conveying all the land due to said Johnson in Virginia, as by order of Court doth appear, as in part of said Johnson's adventure from 1618, until this present year, 1634, whereof land is wanting from four persons transported this year in Captain Tobias Felgate's ship. Dated January 25, 1634. Witness: Thos. Dewe [1].

NOTE.

[1] Thomas Dew was a member of the House of Burgesses, April, 1642, for Nansemond (when styled "Captain"), in April, 1652, November, 1652 (when he was styled "Colonel," and was Speaker), June, 1653, November, 1654, and was elected to the Council in March, 1655.

An anonymous writer in the *Southern Literary Messenger* stated, in a discussion of Virginia affairs during the Civil Wars in England, that he *knew* [italics copied] that Col. Thomas Dew was a Scotchman, who had been a Cavalier officer, and that his name was really Dhu; but it is not believed that this account is correct. Colonel Dew was living in Virginia about the time those wars began. Was he the ancestor of the family of Dew, of King and Queen county?

---

(465) Benjamin Harrison [1], 600 acres in the county of James City, on the south side of James River, about a mile and a half up the Upper Chippoke's Creek, on the east side of the Creek, near the land granted to Jeremiah Clements, and bounded on the east side by a Swamp over against a point called Sandy Point. Due him as follows: 500 acres granted him by order of Court January 3d, 1635, and also due him with the other 100 acres for the transportation of twelve persons (names below). By Harvey, May 18, 1637.

Robert Sorrell, Thomas Essington, Richard James, Richard Court, Henry Bagley, Humphrey Compton, John Resburye, David Vaughan, Mary ———, Mathew Payson, Christopher Hargrave.

NOTE.

[1] Benjamin Harrison, the ancestor of the distinguished family of the name seated at "Wakefield," "Brandon," "Berkeley," &c., was clerk of the Virginia Council in 1634, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1642. He was dead in 1649, as in this year there is a grant to Benjamin, "son of Benjamin Harrison, deceased." For accounts of the family see Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison* and a genealogy in the *Richmond Critic*.

---

(466) John Wilkins, 1,300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, on the east side of Nansemond River, and on the second creek of said river, adjoining the land of James Knott. Due as follows: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 1,250 for the transportation of twenty-five persons (names below). By Harvey, May 18, 1637.

Bridgett Craft, Agnis Midlum, Rosanna Getman, Henry Medcalfe, George Lee, Paul Trevdale, Thomas Vincent, Jane Cluman, Richard Graves, Mary Wells, David Lisson, William Woolfe, Richard Locke, William Hutchison, Anthony Stensbye, Robert Stensbye, William Wilbourne, Michael Bysant, William Cocker, Rowland Kayne, Thomasin his wife, a negro, Stephen Barnett, William Crossman.

---

(467) Thomas Addison, 150 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, adjoining the land of Daniel Gookin, Gent., and bounded on the south by the river. Due for the transportation of three persons: George Borer, Gregory Pagram, and John Powell. By Harvey, May 20, 1637.

(468) WILLIAM FRYE, 250 acres in the county of James City, on Chickahominy River, about four miles above Clay Bank, and half a mile beyond a red bank. Due for the transportation of five persons: John Burden, Mathew Forden, Leonard Chamberlaine [1], Francis Barnett, Ursula Smith. By Harvey, May 20, 1637. "This patent was renewed August 29, 1643, and 150 acres added.

"SAM'L ABBOTT, Cl."

NOTE.

[1] Captain Leonard Chamberlain patented, in 1657, a tract of 650 acres in New Kent county, which, in 1662, was renewed to his son Leonard Chamberlaine. The will of John Chamberlaine was dated Dec. 8, 1724, and proved in Essex, Sept. 21, 1725; legatees: son John, son Spilsby, god-daughter Grissell, daughter of Thomas Coleman; sons John, Leonard and Spilsby to be kept at school until they can read, write and learn the rule of three, and practice perfectly; wife Grizell; brother-in-law Thomas Coleman, of King and Queen county. Robt. Coleman, of Essex, in his will proved in 1713, names his daughter, Grissell Chamberlaine. In 1740, Leonard Chamberlaine, of Essex, made a deed for certain land, which had been devised him by his father, John Chamberlaine, of Essex, deceased.

An entry, which doubtless refers to the subject of this note, occurs in the York county records, where, under date January, 1646, is mention of a suit by Leonard Chamberlaine *vs.* Nicholas Sebrell. A Leonard Chamberlaine served in the 7th Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, in 1776-7. Leonard Chamberlayne and Lucy B. Quarles, both of King and Queen county, were married in 1843.

The name Leonard appears frequently in the English pedigrees of Chamberlaine and Chamberlayne.

---

(469) THOMAS HAMPTON, 700 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, bounded on the east by Nansemond River, on the south by two small Indian fields, near Powell's Creek. Due for the transportation of fourteen persons (names below). By Harvey, May 19, 1637.

George Sheave, William Read, Richard Harris, Elizabeth Harris, Thomas Thomas, Elizabeth Thomas, Elizabeth White, Robert Mitchell, John White, Edward White, Jarvis Smith, William Ward, Randall Browne, Ann Davenport.

---

(470) THOMAS HAMPTON, clerk [minister], 300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, bounded on the east by the Nansemond River, and adjoining his own land. Due for the transportation of six persons: John Bagworth, Edward Dudly, John Bass, Thomas Hampton, Jon. Browne, Richard Egleston [1]. By Harvey, May 19, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Richard Eggleston, born 1611, came to Virginia in 1635 (*Hotten*). Richard Eggleston patented 900 acres in James City county in 1653. Benjamin Eggleston, of James City county, was whipped and fined in 1673 for abusing the Governor. It is probable that these Egglestons of James City were ancestors of the family of the name in Amelia county.

(471) JOHN RADISH and JOHN BRADWELL, 16 acres in the island of James City, 12 acres thereof abutting eastward on the land formerly in the possession of Mary Holland, "westward upon the bounds," southward upon the highway running close to Goose Hill marsh, and thence extending northward forty pole, the said forty pole being the breadth, and the length from east to west being forty-eight pole. The other four acres adjoining the said land, "Edward Travis [1] his land abutting southerly upon it." Due by deed of sale to the said Radish from John Baldwin, late of James Island, gent., and one half has been sold by Radish to Bradweli. By Harvey, May 20, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Edward Travis patented land in James City in 1637. In 1663 Edward Travis, son and heir of Edward Travis, deceased, patented 326 acres in James City Island, which had been formerly granted to the said Edward Travis, the elder, in 1653. In 1637 Edward Travis, the elder, had patented 900 acres on Chippooke's Creek, 200 acres of which had belonged to John Johnson, whose "only daughter and heir" Travis had married. Edward Travis was a Burgess for James City in 1644. Edward Travis, doubtless the younger, died at Jamestown in 1700. An Edward Travis, no doubt his son, was living there in 1719. For further notices of the Travis family see *William and Mary Quarterly*, V, 16.

(472) THOMAS HOLT, 500 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, on the north side of the Eastern Branch of Elizabeth River, and adjoining the land of Thos. Renshaw. Due 50 acres for his personal adventure, and 450 for the transportation of nine persons (names below.. By Harvey, May 22, 1637.

Thomas Marsh, James Arundell, Yeoman Gibson, John Drake, William Smith, Toby Smith, Samuel Taylor, George Taylor, Nathaniell Cordey.

(473 HENRY WOODHOUSE [1], 500 acres in the Lower County of New Norfolk, within the mouth of the second bay proceeding from the river, north and south along the bay. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, and 400 for the transportation of his daughter Elizabeth and seven persons: Henry Brightman, Lancelot Wilson, Jacob Brodwater, Jon. Symons, Thos. Symons, "Kalmo of Camena, Thomas of Patuxon" [*sic*]. By Harvey, May 20, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Henry Woodhouse was born 1607, settled in Virginia, 1637, was Burgess for Lower Norfolk, 1647 and 1652, and died in 1653, when his will was recorded. He was the son of Henry Woodhouse, Governor of the Bermudas, 1623–27, who was the son of Sir Henry Woodhouse, of Waxham, by his wife Ann, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper, and sister of the great Francis Bacon. See the *William and Mary Quarterly*, I, 227, &c. Henry Woodhouse has many descendants in Virginia.

---

(474) THOMAS DAVIS [1], 300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, on the south side of the Eastern Branch of Elizabeth River, opposite the land of Thomas Sawyer, five or six miles up the river. Due for the transportation of six persons, Joane Jobb, Ann Griffin, George Talbott, Susanna Bony, Robert Pease, William Pett. By Harvey, May 22, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] Thos. Davis, justice of Nansemond, 1654.

---

(475) THOMAS CODD, 300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, adjoining the land of Thomas Holt. Due: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons (George Hawkins, the only one named). By Harvey, May 22, 1637.

---

(476) THOMAS SAWYER [1], 300 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, adjoining the land of Thomas Codd. Due for the personal adventure of his wife Frances, and the transportation of five persons: Thomas Kirbe, John Sykes, Richard Gilyard, Christopher Harman, William Packford.

NOTE.

[1] This name is usually spelt Sayer, but pronounced Sawyer. On July 15, 1640, "Mr. Sawyer" qualified as sheriff of Lower Norfolk, and held that office in 1642. "Mr. Thomas Sayer" justice of the county, October, 1648. In 1672 Francis Sayer was a justice and major of militia in Lower Norfolk. In November, 1693, payment was made to "Major [Francis] Sayres" for his services as Burgess.

There is on record among the Lower Norfolk records a deed dated March 16, 1710, from Richard Sayer, son and heir of Major Francis Sayer, conveying to his brother, Charles Sayer, of Princess Anne county, certain land patented by their father in 1684. Major Francis Sayer was Burgess for Norfolk county in 1692 (*Journal*). Charles Sayer was vestryman of Lynhaven Parish, Princess Anne county, in 1723. Descendants of the family still remain in that section of the State.

(477) THOMAS BRICE, 200 acres in the County of Charles River, situated as follows: 100 acres on the back creek of the New Poquoson, adjoining Samuel Bennett's first dividend, and the other 100 on the New Poquoson, extending into the woods, "commonly called the Black Wallnut Necks." Granted to the said Brice by order of Court Aug. 28, 1633, "being part of five hundred acres by the said order granted to the said Thomas Brice, in right of and by guift from S'r John Danvers, Kt." By Harvey, May 22, 1637.

---

(478) WILLIAM MORGAN alias BROOKES, 100 acres in the county of Elizabeth City, on the narrows of Back River, and adjoining the land of John Bowles. Due for the transportation of two servants, Jon. Constantine and John Pagley. By Harvey, May 22d, 1637.

---

(479) WILLIAM PARRY, 350 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, extending into the narrow of the Eastermost Branch of the Nansemond River. Due for the transportation of his wife Anne and six persons: Elizabeth Greenwood, Richard Ridges, Hugh Jones, Joanna Morfee, William Joanes and Joseph Corin. By Harvey, May 22, 1637.

---

(480) THOMAS ALLEN, 550 acres in the Lower County of New Norfolk, lying on the first branch that extends southerly out of the first bay proceeding from the Long Creek, on the eastern side of the Cheseopeian River, extending toward the great Indian field. Due for the transportation of eleven persons (names not given). By Harvey, May 6, 1637.

---

(481) WILLIAM PRIOR [1], 200 acres in the county of Charles River, on the said river, and adjoining his own land. Due for the transportation of four persons: William Percie, William Norton, Ann Powell, Ann Cooke.

NOTE.

[1] For a notice of William Prior, or Pryor, see this Magazine, Vol. III, page 184.

GENEALOGY.

THE PARKER FAMILY.

Of Essex, the Northern Neck, &c.

(CONCLUDED.)

5. Alexander[3] Parker, second son, was appointed ensign 2d Va. Regiment, Continental Line, September 28, 1775; second lieutenant, January 24, 1776; first lieutenant, December 25, 1776; captain, June 1, 1777; was captured at Charleston, May 12, 1780, and after his release, served to the end of the war. On July 12, 1783, he received from Virginia a warrant for 5,333⅓ acres of bounty land. Later, he again entered the army and was commissioned colonel 5th Infantry, U. S. A., May 3, 1808, resigning December 31, 1809. During the second war with England, he was a Major-General of Virginia Militia, and saw service. He died about 1820, and left descendants in Westmoreland county.

6. Thomas[3] Parker, third son, was first lieutenant, 9th Virginia Regiment, July 4, 1776; captain 3d Virginia, April, 1778; transferred to the 5th Virginia, February 12, 1778, and served to the close of the Revolution. On January 8, 1799, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, 8th Infantry, U. S. A., and was honorably discharged, June 15, 1800; but on March 12, 1812, was commissioned Colonel 12th Infantry, U. S. A.; promoted to Brigadier-General March 12, 1813. He served gallantly throughout the War of 1812, and resigned November 1, 1814. He died January 24, 1820, at "The Retreat," in Frederick (now Clark county), and had an only child, Elizabeth, who married U. S. Senator Stevens T. Mason, and died without issue. He received, in 1783 and 1807, 4,555 acres of Revolutionary bounty land from Virginia.

7. William Harwar[3] Parker, fourth son; served in the Revolution as a lieutenant and captain in the Virginia State Navy. He was granted, on June 18, 1783, 2,666⅔ acres of bounty land, and on July 12, 1832, his representatives received 1,333⅓ acres additional. He died in 1815. He had issue: 9. *Foxhall A.*;[4] 10. *Richard E.*;[4] 11. Colonel William C.,[4] of Southampton county, died October 26, 1847, aged 55; 12. Juliet,[4] married Leroy P. Dangerfield.

9. Foxhall A.[4] Parker was appointed midshipman U. S. N. January 1, 1808; was captured at sea during the War of 1812; commissioned lieutenant March 9, 1813, commander March 3, 1825, and captain March 3, 1835; placed on the reserve list September 13, 1855, and died November 23, 1857. He had issue: 13. *Foxhall A.*;[5] 14. *William H.*[5]; 15. *Dangerfield.*[5]

10. Richard Elliott[4] Parker was born in Westmoreland county December 27, 1783, and died September 9, 1840. He was a distinguished lawyer; represented his county in the Legislature for a short time, and at the beginning of the War of 1812 was colonel of the militia in Westmoreland county. He was anxious to go into active service, and in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. X, 163, is a spirited and modest letter, dated September 5, 1812, to the Governor, asking for a command. He says: "The intelligence of the unaccountable and, I fear, shameful surrender of General Hull has just reached me. It seems to me time that Virginia should display her ancient spirit; with the truly brave, misfortune only seems to call forth dormant energies, and to excite latent powers. The errors we commit teach us how to repair them, and in any event the republic is never to be despaired of. In common with every Virginian I feel for the public calamity, and wish to contribute my mite of service to retrieve the national honor. If the quota of Virginia, or any part of it, is ordered to the westward, I am anxious to make one. I have Youth and Health, and might supply the place of the aged or infirm who could not be so easily spared by the State. Under these impressions, I again tender my services, and pray that I may not be overlooked."

Colonel Parker's wish to serve in the West was not gratified, but as commander of most of the miliatia defending the Northern Neck, from British attacks, he rendered in 1813 and 1814, very active and valuable service. In a letter to the Governor, July 6, 1813, suggesting plans for more efficient organization and use of the militia, he concludes:

"The Executive will excuse the anxiety I feel as to the result of their reflection on this subject, when I recollect that during the American Revolution every relation I had on Earth old enough to draw a sword, and not too old to weild it, were found under the standard of their country, when I know that at this moment, almost every one are by land or water maintaining their violated rights and avenging our insulted honor, I should be an alien to their blood and unworthy the proud name 'Virginia,' if I did not aspire to the same distinction."

After the war he returned to his profession, and on July 26, 1817, was elected a judge of the General Court. On December 12, 1836, Judge Parker was elected U. S. Senator from Virginia, but resigned March 4, 1837, to accept a seat on the bench of the Court of Appeals of the State, to which he had been elected in February preceding. He had several children but only one son lived to manhood: 16. *Richard.*[5]

13. Foxhall A.[5] Parker, born August 5, 1821; was appointed midshipman, U. S. N., March 11, 1837; lieutenant, September 24, 1850, commander, July 16, 1862; captain, July 25, 1866, and commodore, November 25, 1872. He served with distinction in the U. S. Navy through the Civil War, and died June 10, 1879, while commandant of the Naval

Academy at Annapolis. He was author of "Fleet Tactics Under Steam" (1863), "Squadron Tactics Under Steam" (1863), "The Naval Howitzer Afloat" (1865), "The Naval Howitzer Ashore" (1865), all of which have been text-books at Annapolis; "The Fleets of the World—The Galley Period" (1876), and "The Battle of Mobile Bay" (1878).

14. WILLIAM HARWAR[5] PARKER, born October 8, 1826, died ———; appointed midshipman, U. S. N., October 19, 1841; master, March 1st, 1855; lieutenant, September 14, 1861. He resigned in 1861, and entered the C. S. N. as lieutenant-commander, and served with much gallantry until the close of the war. At that time he was commandant of the school-ship "Patrick Henry," the naval shool of the Confederacy. He was the author of "Instructions for Naval Light Artillery," and "Recollections of a Naval Officer" (1883).

15. DANGERFIELD[5] PARKER, was commissioned second lieutenant, 3d Infantry, U. S. A., April 26, 1861; captain, October 20, 1863; major, 9th Infantry, April 14, 1884, and lieutenant-colonel, 20th Infantry, May 15, 1889; now on the retired list. He rendered active and efficient service throughout the Civil War in the U. S. Army, and was brevetted major, July 2, 1863, for gallantry at Gettysburg, where he was wounded.

16. RICHARD[5] PARKER, was born in Richmond, October 22, 1810; was elected to Congress in 1849, and while serving in that body was elected judge of the General Court. He presided at the trial of John Brown. In 1869 he was displaced by the U. S. military authorities.

Fuller details and additions to this genealogy are desired for publication in this Magazine.

THE BAYLOR FAMILY.

The following account is partly derived from information furnished by the late Dr. John R. Baylor, of "Newmarket," to Bishop Meade, for his "Old Churches and Families of Virginia, and partly from old family papers, and data collected in the last few years by a member of the family.

The Baylors, according to tradition, came from Hungary and settled for a short time at Tiverton, Devonshire, England. As appears from old letters, they, while living in that county, "intermarried with the families of Frere, Courtney, Tucker, Hedgers, Norton and others." So Dr. Baylor's account states, but it is evident that some of these intermarriages took place at a much later date, and several of them in Virginia.

According to the account preserved in the family, John Baylor, who was born in 1650, emigrated, together with a brother named Robert, to Virginia, and were followed by their aged father, also named John Baylor. It is possible that this elder John Baylor, had before lived or

owned property in Virginia, for in 1654 a John Baylor is assessed in Lancaster county, with tax on three tithables.

However this may be, it appears from old papers at "Newmarket," that John Baylor, the younger immigrant of the name was a merchant, and that after his death his business was carried on by his son, John Baylor, who in 1698, married a widow, Mrs. O'Brien, of New Kent county, whose maiden name was Lucy Todd. He lived first in Gloucester county, which he represented in the House of Burgesses in 1692 (*Journal*), and afterwards removed to King and Queen, for which he was Burgess in 1718 (*Burk's Virginia, III*). Besides being a planter he was a merchant in very extensive business. The books kept at his various stores in Gloucester, King and Queen, and New Kent counties from 1692 to 1722 are preserved. Mention is made of between six and ten ships employed by him, some of which seem to have been his property. Among these vessels were the Tiverton, Hatley, Prince Eugene, Mattapony, Ann & Sarah, The Little John, The Spotsylvania, The Hunter, The Planter, The Greyhound, Berkeley, Calabar and Withers. His principal warehouses were at a place called "Baylors" on the Mattapony river, between Walkerton and King and Queen C. H.

2. John[2] and Lucy Baylor had issue: 3. *John*;[3] 4. Frances, who according to tradition, died on her wedding day at the age of seventeen.

3. John[3] Baylor was born May 12, 1705, at Walkerton, King and Queen county, and was educated in England at Putney Grammar Shool, and Caius College, Cambridge.

Colonel John Baylor, as was his rank in the Caroline militia, is stated to have served under Washington at Winchester. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Caroline from 1740 to 1765 (*Journals, Almanacs, &c.*). His commission as County Lieutenant of Orange (where he owned a great landed estate, and lived during the summer), dated 1752, is preserved.

Colonel Baylor was perhaps the leader in the period before the Revolutionary War in importing and breeding thoroughbred horses. Among these were "Sober John" and the famous "Fearnaught," the bill of sale for whose purchase is in the papers at "Newmarket," and is stated to be for 1,000 guineas. After Colonel Baylor's death nearly a hundred thoroughbred or "blooded" horses, as they were then called, were sold by his executors. His portrait, painted in England when he was about the age of sixteen, is in the possession of the family. He married, at Yorktown, Va., January 2, 1744, Frances, daughter of Jacob Walker, He died April 16, 1772.

Issue: 4. Courtney,[4] who, like her other sisters, was educated in England at Croydon, in Kent. She married Jasper Clayton, of Gloucester county, and had four children: Arthur, who married his cousin, Jane Hatley Baylor; Baylor, Caroline and Elizabeth, who married —— Harris, of Nelson county; 5. Lucy,[4] married John Armistead, and was the

mother of General Walker Armistead and Colonel George Armistead, and the grandmother of General L. A. Armistead; 6. Frances,[4] married ——— Nicholson, and had no issue; 7. Elizabeth,[4] died unmarried; 5. *John;*[4] 6. *George;*[4] 7. *Walker;*[4] 8. *Robert.*[4]

6. JOHN[4] BAYLOR was born at "Newmarket," September 4, 1750, and was sent at twelve years of age to Putney Grammar School, from which he was removed to Caius College, where he was a classmate and associate with William Wilberforce. While he was in Europe the Letters of Junius appeared, and, for some reason, he felt so deep an interest in them as to transcribe them as they were published. The performance of a task so laborious as that involved in the copying of these letters from the *Public Advertiser* as they appeared, the numbers of which could have been as well preserved, presents a puzzle which has exercised the minds of his descendants. This copy is at "Newmarket." He married, at St. Olave, Hart Street, London, on November 8, 1778, his cousin, Frances, daughter of John Norton, of Gould Square, London.

John Baylor's portrait, painted while a student at Cambridge, is at "Newmarket."

On his return to Virginia in 1772, he found his father's estate greatly involved, and was never able to extricate it, partly on account of the troubled years which followed, and partly from his lack of the necessary business qualifications. Much also had been lost through dishonest agents and security debts. An expensive scheme of his, which came to nought, was the building of a very large mansion house at "Newmarket"—so extensive that in the country around it was known as "Baylor's Folly." The walls were completed, but there the building ceased; and after standing some years even they were pulled down. The plans for this house are preserved.

The "Newmarket" house, with 2,000 acres, being entailed on his oldest son, could not be alienated, as was the Orange county land. Much of his Caroline land was also sold, and many negroes. It is said that 200 of the negroes were bought by Wade Hampton, of South Carolina.

John Baylor died at Newmarket February 5, 1808.

Issue of John and Frances (Norton) Baylor: 9. Frances Courtney,[5] born October 10, 1779, died April 3, 1780; 10. Courtney Orange,[5] born May 31, 1781, married ——— Fox; 11. *John;*[5] 12. *George;*[5] 13. Lucy, married in 1809 John H. Upshaw, then State Senator; 14. Louisa, married Horace Upshaw; 15. Susannah, married John Sutton, and had one son who died young.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

WARREN OF VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND.

The alleged descent of Richard Warren, the Puritan, of "Mayflower" fame, from John Warren, died 1525, son and heir of William, of Coverton, Nottinghamshire, second son of Sir Lawrence Warren, of Poynton, Cheshire, and *ante* 1475, has been many times refuted by genealogists and repudiated by descendants of the "Puritan Father," in spite of Dr. Warren's handsome book on the subject, therefore the connection of the Puritan with the ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey has not been established, as no other descent has been substituted for the above.

The Warrens of Virginia and Maryland are more fortunate in their genealogy, and can trace their ancestry through the Warrens of Poynton to the Earl of Warren, which pedigree was printed in two large volumes in the last century, by Rev. Dr. Watson, on the occasion of Warren of Poynton presenting his claim to descent from the Earls, before Parliament. Therein can be found mention, copied from the Warren family papers, of the earliest Virginia and Maryland Warren's progenitors, I am sure of several generations of Warrens in this country.

Sir Edward Warren, Knight, of Poynton, Baron of Stockport, born 1563, died 1609. High Sheriff of Cheshire, knighted in 1599 while serving in the Irish wars, who was sixteenth in lineal descent from William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey, died 1138, according to Watson's "Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey and their Descendants," was the immediate progenitor of several early Virginians. Sir Edward had no issue by his first wife, a daughter of Sir Edward Fitton, and married secondly, *circa*, 1581, Anne, daughter of Sir William Davenport, of Bromall. His fifth child by this marriage was William Warren, who was in Virginia between 1633 and 1640. I have no other information of him. Sir Edward's son and heir, John Warren, of Poynton Manor, Cheshire, died 20th June, 1621; had a son John, baptised in August, 1606, who in 1642 was living in St. Mary's county, Maryland and was killed in 1644 by Capt. Thomas Cornwallis and party, in Maryland; I have no information that he had issue. John Warren, of Poynton, who died 1621, had as son and heir, Edward Warren, of Poynton, born 1605, died 1667, whose third son was Colonel Humphrey Warren, born 7th June, 1632, a planter in Charles county, Maryland, 1666, and in 1689 was appointed one of the Justices of the Quorum and Coroner, and commander of the troops of Charles county, and was a signer of the celebrated "Remonstrance" of the Maryland colonists, dated 27th March, 1689. Colonel Humphrey's will, on file at Annapolis, is dated 14th August, 1689, proved 25th February, 1694–5. He names his sons Notley, Benjamin, Charles, John and Humphrey; his wife Margery, and divides about 800 acres of Charles county land between them. He refers to a legacy from "the Hon'ble Thomas Notley" to his son Notley Warren. Thomas Notley, gent., was a Burgess and a member of the Lower House of

Maryland and an attorney at law; will proved 3d April, 1679. What was his relationship to, or interest in Notley Warren, I do not know. Nor have I any information as to whether or not Colonel Humphrey Warren's children had issue, excepting in the case of his son, John Warren, gent., of Charles county, whose will was proved 13th February, 1713-14, but he names only two daughters, Mary and Ann, and his wife Judith.

The aforesaid Sir Edward Warren, of Poynton, married, thirdly, 1597–8, Susan, born 1577, died 1636, daughter of Sir William Booth, of Dunham-Massey, and had by her Lieutenant Radcliffe Warren, who was unfortunately killed in Claiborne's raid on the Isle of Kent in 1635 (I have no knowledge of his issue, if any), and Thomas Warren, some of whose descendants for several generations are traced by their wills and realty transactions. In 1735 he patented 300 acres of land in Charles City county, Va.—150 acres in right of his wife, Susan Greenleaf, widow of Robert Greenleaf, "an ancient planter," and 150 acres for the personal adventure of himself and two servants. He was a burgess both in James City county and in Surry county as late as 1666. He had as second wife, marriage contract dated 25th September, 1654, Elizabeth, widow of Major Robert Sheppard, of Lower Chipoaks. He had sons, John, Richard and Thomas, but by which wife they were is not in evidence. The son, Thomas Warren, Jr., lived in Isle of Kent, Md. (as did also his brother, Richard), and was a planter, having a farm, seat or manor called "Poynton," after the ancestral seat in Cheshire, and was Lieutenant of the county company of soldiers. His will, dated 19th December, 1684, proved 28th March, 1685, names his wife as "Elizabeth," but in Barton pedigrees she is called "Sarah." She was a daughter of Captain William Barton, of Charles county, High Sheriff, Justice, and one named in the "List of Good, Honest, Substantial Protestants in Maryland."

Lieutenant Thomas and Elizabeth Warren had several children, among them Thomas, heir, of Charles county. He was a planter, and lived on his plantation called "Frailty." His will, dated 6th January, 1705–6, proved 23d November, 1710, gives "Frailty" to his wife, Jane, and 300 acres of land to son, Thomas; mentions son, Barton, under age, and several daughters, and that his wife was with child. This minor son, Barton Warren, of Charles county, planter, lived to inherit a portion of "Frailty," and by his will, proved 9th March, 1757–8, divided a considerable estate among his sons, Notley, John, William Barton, Edward and Robert, Mary Musgrove, Jane Hungerford and Susannah. This Robert Warren, of Charles county, born 1720, married and removed late in life to Tennessee. One of his children, Mary Warren, married John Stone, of Charles county, planter, born 1748, died 1776, who was a son of Thomas Stone, Jr., of Charles county (a brother of David Stone, of "Poynton," the father of Thomas Stone, of Charles county, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence), a son of Thomas Stone,

of "Poynton," Charles county, Md. (a grandson of Captain William Stone, first Protestant Governor of the Province of Maryland, 1648), and his wife, Elizabeth Warren, one of the daughters of the aforesaid Lieutenant Thomas Warren, Jr., of Charles county, who died in 1684.

One of the children of John and Mary Stone, of Charles county, aforesaid, was the Rev. Barton Warren Stone, a celebrated preacher, whose life has been published in book form, born in Charles county, 1772, died at Hannibal, Mo., in 1844. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Campbell, a captain in 1st Regiment, Virginia Line, 1779, a first cousin of Brigadier-General William Campbell, the hero of the Battle of King's Mountain, who was the first husband of Elizabeth Henry, a sister of Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia. The third daughter of the Rev. Mr. Stone, Mary Ann Harrison Stone, married, 1821, Captain Charles Chilton Moore, of "Forest Retreat," Fayette county, Ky., who served with distinction in the War of 1812. He was a son of William Moore, of Culpeper county, Va., 1753–1818, a Lieutenant in 3d Regiment, Virginia Line, a son of Samuel Moore, planter, of Charles county, Md., and his wife, Charity (widow of Samuel Adams, planter, of Charles county, died 1748), daughter of Colonel John Courts, of the manor of "Clean Drinking," in Charles (now in Montgomery) county, Md., died 1747.

Colonel Courts was of the family of Courts or Courte, of Stoke-Gregory, in Somerset. The founder of the Maryland branch was "the Honorable Captain John Courte, gent.," who was Burgess and member of the Maryland Assembly, and member of the Governor's Council till his death in 1697. His son, Colonel John Courts, gent., was, in 1699, granted the manor of Clean Drinking (now owned by his descendant, Colonel Jones), and, after serving in many public Charles county offices, died 1702, having issue the aforesaid Colonel John Courts, who died 1747. Some of his descendants in the South write their surname as it is pronounced, COATES The wife of the aforesaid Captain William Campbell was Tabitha, 1764–1806, second daughter of Brigadier-General William Russell, of Culpeper county, Va., and of "Aspenvale," Washington county, Va., Colonel of 13th Regiment, Virginia Line, and first Wagon Master General of the Army, so appointed when a delegate at the Convention at Williamsburg, 1775. General Russell's first wife was Tabitha, died 1776, a daughter of the aforesaid Samuel Adams and his wife, Charity Courts aforesaid. His second wife was Elizabeth Henry, 1749–1825, sister of Governor Patrick Henry and widow of the aforesaid General William Campbell. General Russell was the son and heir of Lieutenant-Colonel William Russell, gent., of Orange and Culpeper counties, 1679–1757, High Sheriff and Justice Peace, son of Peter Russell, planter, of Orange county, died 1746, and his wife, Sarah. Will proved 20th October, 1757. (See *William Russell and his Descendants*, by Mrs. des Cognets.) Until recently it was supposed that Lieutenant-

Colonel William Russell—he served in the frontier wars in Virginia—was the founder of the Russell family; but now it is known his parentage was as here stated, and it is believed that his father came from Maryland. In my enthusiasm in mentioning some of the distinguished men of this pedigree I have wandered from my original theme, the Warrens of Virginia and Maryland; but I believe I will be forgiven by genealogists, as I have stated a few facts which should be properly preserved in a magazine of genealogy.

C. H. B.

THE WYNNE OR WINN FAMILY.

The first of whom I have any account in Virginia was MINOR [1] who came to Virginia from Wales about the time settlements began to extend up and spread out from the Potomac to the Rappahannock. He settled in Fauquier county, accumulated a handsome fortune, and died about 1771 or 1772. After two visits to Kentucky, he purchased from the State of Virginia large and valuable tracts of land, records of which are in the clerk's office in Fayette county, Kentucky. Minor left five sons and three daughters, John,[2] the oldest, Minor,[3] William,[4] James,[5] Richard,[6] the youngest, and three daughters.[7]

MINOR [3] remained in Virginia, possessed himself of his father's entire real estate, lived to a good old age and died in Loudoun county. He left a large family of sons and daughters. The sons were improvident; the daughters married respectable farmers, one married Moses Gibson, of Rappahannock county; one William Gibson, of Fauquier, and two married Neals, one of Clarksburg, from which family came Stonewall Jackson, and the other of Parkersburg, from which came Gen. Lucius Fairchild, once Minister to Spain. Two daughters married Singletons, one of whom moved to Kentucky and settled near Paducah, from whom descended the Hon. Otho R. Singleton, of Mississippi, and the other resided near Winchester, from whom descended the Hon. Washington G. Singleton, for some years the United States District Attorney. One daughter married a Simpson and lived near Gallipolis, Ohio. Another married O'Bannon, of Kentucky. A son of this union married a Miss Todd, a first cousin of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, and with her the future Mrs. Lincoln lived until a short time before her marriage.

WILLIAM[4] moved to South Carolina before his father's death. He married Rosa Hampton, aunt of General Wade Hampton—one daughter married Broughton (?); another, Robert Stark; another, John Hampton; another, Dr. John Hughes, and Rebecca ———, and Susan ———.

JAMES[5] went to Kentucky at an early day and settled at the falls of Ohio (now Louisville). He had a large family of children, two of whom settled near Natchez, Miss. One daughter married a Mr. Roberts; an-

other, Mr. Collins and Mr. Johnson, of Kentucky. From the union with the latter was descended the eminent physician, Wm. Chew Johnson.

JOHN,[2] with his brothers William and Richard, emigrated to South Carolina, and settled in Fairfield District. Winnsboro' takes its name from them. He and his brother Richard served conspicuously and gallantly in the Revolutionary war. At one time he was a prisoner of Lord Cornwallis, and sentenced to death for an attempt to ambush the general, but was released through the influence of Colonel Phillips, a loyalist, to whom special kindness had been previously shown. John's first wife was Dorothea Wright, of Alexandria, Va , and the children of the union were Anna,[a] Minor,[b] James,[c] John,[d] Richard,[e] Wright[f] and Mary.[g] Dorothea died during the occupation of Winnsboro by Lord Cornwallis in 1782. In 1784 JOHN[2] married as his second wife Penelope Kirkland, by whom he had many children —Joseph,[h] Peter,[i] Daniel,[k] Harriet,[l] Martha,[m] Margaret,[n] David,[o] Jefferson,[p] Obed,[q] John[r] and others dying in childhood. John removed in 1808 to Tennessee, Rutherford county, where he died in 1816. *Minor*[b] married Mary, a daughter of David and Mary Evans. David was a Welshman, who had married a daughter of a baronet, granddaughter of an earl, and came to South Carolina in 1787. Minor and Mary had nine children—Louisa, who married John Lamar, of Georgia, and had issue: Emily, married to A. R. Moore; Mary married Dr. David Dailey, of Texas; Martha married L. M. Force and Judge Hooper; Dr. Thomas E. married Smith; Harriet married Hugh Knox; Susan married James Richardson; Julia married Hooper; John D. married Mary Shannon; Dr. David R. E. married Dean; Harriet L. married Dr. S. Riley; Dr. George A. married S. S. Jemison.

Anna[a] married Samuel McKenney, a lieutenant in Morgan's Rifle Brigade. *James*,[c] *John*[d] and *Wright*[f] died without issue. *Mary*[g] married Obed Kirkland, and went to Louisiana. *Richard Francis*,[e] my grandfather, moved to Georgia and married Prudence Lamar, by whom he had five children—Mary, who married Thomas Lyon, and of their issue were Richard, a judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia, John and daughters; Susan, who married William Curry, by whom were two sons—Jackson C., who died a Confederate captain during the war between the States, and Jabez Lamar Monroe.

Of John's[2] children by second wife, Harriet[l] married a Mr. Vauger, of Mississippi; Margaret,[n] a Mr. Tucker, of Tennessee; Joseph,[h] a daughter of Cato West, who was a nephew of General Richard,[6] of Mississippi. Cato was a member of the Convention which adopted the first Constitution of his State. Peter[i] went to Texas and married; other children went to Mississippi in 1821 with their mother.

RICHARD[6] accompanied, while a minor, his brothers John and William from Virginia to South Carolina. He moved to Tennessee in 1818, and died there. He married Priscilla McKinley by whom he had eleven children, all of whom were dead in 1858, except Samuel, who was a

gallant soldier of the war of 1812 and was with General Jackson in the battle of New Orleans. Richard is said to have fought in more battles in the Revolutionary War than any Whig in his State, and rose to be colonel. His hairbreadth 'scapes and wounds make a thrilling romance. Salley's "History of Orangeburg County, South Carolina," and Landrum's "Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina," and "Southern History Association" Magazine, June, 1898, give interesting details of his valuable services. After the war, he was elected to the House of Representatives, and after years of service, voting with Calhoun, his colleague, for the war of 1812, he resigned and moved to Tennessee where he died in 1818. He was a member of the South Carolina Jockey Club, the oldest club in the United States, kept race horses and took prizes at the annual races in Charleston.

[These data, partial and incomplete, have been collected from letters of numerous correspondents, members of the family.]

J. L. M. Curry.

BARRET—A CORRECTION.

Editor Va. Magazine of History and Biography:

Sir,—Permit me to correct an error appearing in a recent number of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Robert Barret, father of Charles and William, Master of Admiral Sir John Hawkins' flagship, Jesus of Lübeck, squadron sailing from Plymouth, October 2, 1567, spelled his name Barret; see *Hakluyt*, Vols. III, IV, p. 239; also Alex. Brown, *Genesis U. S.*, Vol. I, p. 6, &c.

For Charles Barret, co-partner in the Palatinate, New Albion, with Earl Plowden, chartered June 21, 1634, see *Hazzard Papers*. As to how Wm. Barret, warden of the London Co., and author of the True Declaration, 1610, spelled his name, refer to *Force*, Vol. III, No. 1; *Burk*, Vol. I, p. 340; *Stith*, p. 229; *Smith*, p. 150; Vol. II, 45–65, Alex. Brown, *Genesis U. S.*; the name is misspelled in your Magazine, No. 3, Jan., 97, p. 303, where "*Wm. Barrett*," Gent., May 17th, 1620, sells one share of the London Co., to Sir Henry Crofte. Thomas Barret, son of the above, "came over in the greate Abigaile, along with him Lady Wyat, the Governor's wife, to superintend the building of ships and boats, men not other 'waies' to be employed;" he established Barret's Ferry, over which Lieut.-Colonel Simcoe's Queen's Rangers passed, 1781, p. 192.

Chas. Barret, seat Hermitage, Louisa county, will probated February 24, 1746, co-Burgess with John Chiswell, has land grants 1730–2–4; Records, *Burk*, p.

Rev. Robert Barret, rector of St. Martin's Parish, married Elizabeth Lewis. A deed recorded in Goochland county, Va., date March 27th,

1753, from Robert Lewis, wife Jane Meriwether, says, to Rev. Robert Barret, of Hanover, husband of my daughter Elizabeth.

I certifie that Captain Chiswell Barrett, has served as an officer in Col. Baylor's Regt. Va. Dragoons from April, 1777 until Feby. 1782.

July 16th, 1780. Wm. Barret, Capt. Baylor's Dragoons.

Document 30, page 4, printed Journal of Va. House of Delegates, cites Chiswell's name, and the above certificate.

My grandfather, Wm. Barret, Captain above named, married Dorothy Winston in 1784, and the facts stated in the Magazine of *History and Biography*, Vol. V, No. 4, April, 1898, are correct, except as to the "*Barrett.*"

My father, uncles and aunts and *ancestors*, and present and past kin, do now and ever have from the Province de LeMousin, of Gaul, to the present day, written Barret.

Chiswell and Wm. Barret's names are misspelled in the last Magazine, Vol. VI, No. 1, page 22, July, 1898.

Another t is often added to Barret's addition to this city, the old Homestead, to Barret Avenue through the same, to Barret Station on the Pacific Railroad, St. Louis county, the old farm, though the plain writ record and the printed and broad streeted Plat, be before the printer's eyes.

The type setter thinks it an error, and his duty to tip the name with a double *tt*.

Yours very truly,

RICH'D AYLETT BARRET.

PEDIGREE OF MARKHAMS.

(*To show the Marshall marriage, prepared by Sir Clements Markham.*)

1. SIR JOHN MARKHAM (Judge of Common Pleas', Lord of East Markham in Nottinghamshire, A. D., 1396–1409. According to family tradition, it was this judge (and not Gascoigne), who committed the unruly Prince Hal to prison, as told by Shakespeare in Henry IV. (Sons were 2 and 3.)

2. SIR ROBERT MARKHAM, K. B., of East Markham.

3. SIR JOHN MARKHAM, K. B. (Lord Chief-Justice of England), A. D., 1462–1471. He boldly rebuked and checked the tyranny of Edward IV. See *Macaulay's Essays*, I, p. 150, and *Hallam's Constitutional History*, I, p. 526. "A subject," said Chief-Justice Markham, "to the King, may arrest for treason, the King cannot, for if the arrest be illegal, the party has no remedy against the King."

4. SIR ROBERT MARKHAM, of Cotham. (Son of Robert 2.)

5. Sir John Markham, of Cotham (Knighted by Henry VIII at Tournay). (Son of 4.)

6. Sir John Markham, of Cotham (Lieutenant of the Tower of London.) (Son of 5.)

7. John Markham (died before his father). (Son of 6.)

8. Robert Markham, of Cotham, near Newark, in Nottinghamshire. (Son of 7, who had children 9, 10, 11 and 12.)

9. Sir Robert Markham, of Cotham.

10. Gervase Markham (a well known author, died 1636.)

11. Francis Markham. Wrote an account of his life, the manuscript of which is still preserved. In it he says: "Then went I with my brother *Marshall* into France, where his father died and left him some goods. In which time fell out the Powder Treason, A. D., 1604."

12. Catharine married John Marshall, of S. Carleton, in Nottinghamshire, and had John Marshall.

13. Daniel Markham. (Son of Sir Robert 9.) Who had

14. Matthew Markham. Who had

15. Daniel Markham. Who had

16. Major William Markham, died 1771. Who had

17. Dr. William Markham. (Archbishop of York), 1777–1807. Who had

18. William Markham, of Becca Hall in Yorkshire, died 1815. Who had

19. Rev. David Markham. (Canon of Windsor), died 1853. Who had

20. Clements R. Markham.

PEDIGREE OF MARSHALLS.

(*Showing the Markham marriage.*)

1. Ralph Marshall (a merchant of the Staple at Lincoln in the time of Henry VIII). Had

2. John Marshall, seated at S. Carleton in Nottinghamshire. In 1544 he claimed part of the manor of South Muskham, near Newark. Had

3. 1558, John Marshall, of S. Carleton. Had

4. Henry Marshall, married Maud, daughter of William Skrymsher, who died 1556, of South Muskham. Arms granted to him 1st June, 1562, of S. Carleton. Had

5. JOHN MARSHALL, of S. Carleton, married *Catherine*, daughter of *Robert Markham*, of Cotham, in Nottinghamshire. Had

6. JOHN MARSHALL, of S. Carleton, and a younger son settled in Virginia (?).

7. RALPH MARSHALL, son of John 6, sold all the lands in Carleton and Markham, being a fair inheritance, in 1670. Son settled in Virginia (?).

DESCENDANTS OF COL. WM. FONTAINE.

PREPARED BY MRS. THOS. L. BROUN.

Children of Colonel William Fontaine, of the Revolutionary Army.

(1) William Fontaine, unmarried, and died in early manhood.
(2) Charles Fontaine, unmarried, and died in early manhood.
(3) John Fontaine, unmarried, and died in early manhood.
(4) Alexander Rose Fontaine, died unmarried.
(5) Louisa Fontaine, died young and unmarried.
(6) Peter Fontaine, died unmarried.
(7) James Fontaine, died in 1872.
(8) Edmund Fontaine, died in 1869.
(9) Sarah Rose Fontaine, died in 1863.

Children of Colonel William Fontaine, of the Revolutionary Army, to-wit: James, Edmund and Sarah Rose, who married and left children.

1. JAMES FONTAINE, married Juliet Morris, of "Sylvania." Issue:

1*a*. William Morris, Professor at University of Virginia.
2*a*. James, died in youth.
3*a*. Peter, married Mrs. Lydia Laidley. Issue: 1*b*. James Morris; 2*b*. Betsey Suarrier, died in infancy; 3*b*. Keith Niles.
4*a*. Nancy, died in youth.
5*a*. Susan Watson, married Berkeley Minor. Issue: 1*b*. James Fontaine; 2*b*. Berkeley; 3*b*. Charles Landon Carter, died in infancy.
6*a*. John Dabney, died young.
7*a*. Charles, died in early manhood.
8*a*. Maury, died.
9*a*. Joseph Morris.
10*a*. Sally Rose.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE FIRST REPUBLIC IN AMERICA. By Alexander Brown, D. C. L. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston, Publishers, 1898.

The wonderful development of the English settlements in North America, and the height of power to which the United States and Canada have attained in less than four centuries since the feeble planting at Jamestown first established the English on this continent, have made everything relating to this colony of intense interest to English speaking people; or rather, it should be said, to people of every nation. The pilgrims who settled New England have had many historians, and we have been made familiar with every incident of interest in their planting, and in their previous history. Virginia too has had, from time to time, writers who have labored to preserve her early history but none have so completely exhausted the subject as Dr. Alexander Brown in his "Genesis of the United States," published in 1890, and Mr. Philip A. Bruce in his "Economic History of Virginia," published in 1896.

These writers have drawn from original sources, many of which were hidden from previous historians, and their labors have thrown a flood of light on the early history of Virginia. In the Genesis, the indefatigable labors of Dr. Brown resulted in a chronological arrangement of all the documents which he found bearing on the Virginia colony from 1605 to the year 1616. The author gives the newly discovered or most important documents in full, and makes reference to the others by title simply. In his "History of the First Republic in America," he tells us he used the papers arranged in the Genesis, and others subsequently obtained, and thus he has made his volume include the years 1605 to 1627. Not the least instructive part of his work is that which shows the interest taken by Spain in the colony, and the unsuccessful efforts of the Spanish ministers in London to induce their government to destroy it. Catholic Spain, as is well known, claimed the Virginia territory as her own, and well she might have resisted the settlement on it of Englishmen, carrying English protestant principles, civil and religious. The success of the Virginia colony has given the *coup de grace* to Spanish occupancy of this continent.

Dr. Brown has written his book in the form of a diary. This is very convenient for the reader, and the author found it very convenient also for indulgence in monologue, in which he freely expresses his opinion of actors and actions, and indulges in many guesses where his evidence is at fault, using the personal pronoun for the first person with painful frequency.

Although Dr. Brown more than once states that it is the duty of an historian to weigh carefully the testimony on both sides, when the facts are disputed, he nevertheless has written a book altogether on *ex parte* evidence, as regards the conduct of affairs in England and Virginia, in matters which were the subjects of dispute. He is the open advocate of the Virginia Company of London under their charters of 1609 and 1612, which he extols, and he denounces the charter of 1606, under which the colony was founded. He very kindly puts his readers on their guard on his title page, where he states that his book is "An account of the origin of this nation, written from the records then (1624) concealed by the council, rather than from the histories then licensed by the crown." The author is, however, forced to use many publications of the company made before 1624, and to confess that some of them were so colored as to be unreliable. These publications are in the line of the policy of the company declared in their first instructions to the colonists, that "they suffer no man to return but by pasport from the president and counsel, nor to write any letter of any thing that may discourage others." The history of the colony in Dr. Brown's volume falls into two parts, the first embracing the three years under the charter of 1606, and the second, the fifteen years under the charters of 1609 and 1612. The first he styles the Royal Charter, the second and third the Popular Charters. All three were of course granted by King James, and were thus Royal Charters; but the first put the government of the Virginia Company of London under the control of the king and his Privy Council, while in the others, that company was chartered as a corporation, and allowed to manage its affairs independent of royal control, except when they were of importance to the State. As to the council in Virginia, however, it was controlled by the council of the company in London under all three charters, and much more completely under the last two than under the first; for by that the council in Virginia elected its own president, who was the governor, while he was appointed by the council in London under the other two. Under the first the councilmen in Virginia were appointed by the London Company, under the others they were appointed by the governor; under all three the laws governing the colony were formulated by the council in London entirely until 1619, when the Virginians were allowed an assembly; and afterwards the acts of that body had to be approved by the London Company.

The instructions given by the council in London to Lord Delaware, the first governor they appointed under the second charter, are found in Dr. Brown's "Genesis," and they show him to be vested with "absolute power." Well might Rolfe write in 1616, "The beginning of this plantation was governed by a president and council aristocratically, * * * afterwards a more absolute government was granted monarchically, wherein it still contynueth." Dr. Brown, in his attack upon the government under the first charter, quotes the first of these words of

Rolfe, but does not give the last clause, as it conflicts with his theory of the freedom of the second charter; and this is a specimen of Dr. Brown's fairness in this volume. He has used quotation marks for much of his text, but has refrained from informing his readers what authority he is quoting, except in rare instances. He need not, therefore, be surprised to find his readers, after several experiences like the above, becoming somewhat incredulous as to the correctness of his citations.

It is plain that the colony in Virginia, having its chief officers appointed and its laws given by the company in London, was in no sense a republic, which is defined to be "a State in which the supreme authority is exercised by representatives chosen by the people." But Dr. Brown, with strange fatuity, has conceived otherwise, and has named his work "The First Republic in America." Nor is his mistake in the name merely. He has constructed his work on it, and has held up as patriots those who advocated the charters of 1609 and 1612, claiming them to have been republican, and denounced those who approved of the first charter and desired the king to resume the control of the colony, as its enemies. This is the more remarkable when we find that the laws imposed upon the colony under the later charters were tyrannical in the extreme, and were executed with great severity by Gates, Dale and Argall, governors appointed by the London Company. It is true that the granting to the colony the right to an assembly in 1618 was a great advance towards the fulfilment of the guaranty to them of the rights of Englishmen in the several charters. But that right, without doubt, would have been allowed them under the first charter as well, so soon as they had settlements enough to enable them to constitute a respectable representative body. The grant must have been made with the approval of the king, for he did not interfere with it nor withdraw it after he resumed control of the colony. It was made during the administration of Sir Thomas Smith, whose administration commenced with the settlement, and who afterwards urged the king to resume control. Captain Smith, in his history, represents the colony as having been successfully planted during the existence of the first charter, and afterwards as having been badly managed. These statements Dr. Brown labors to prove are false. He displays an intense hatred to Smith, whose character as a man and a writer he endeavors to destroy. Of the twenty-two pages of his preface, some eighteen are devoted to a bitter attack on him, and he never mentions him in the text except to contradict him, to insinuate something discreditable concerning him, or to sneer at him. So prejudiced is he towards Smith that he classes the contemporaneous writers who have taken a different view of him, as advocates of the king's control and enemies of the colony. He thus regards Purchas and the author of the Oxford tract of 1612, and the authors they cite, as falsifiers of history and hostile to the "First Republic in America."

The following will illustrate the author's treatment of Smith: In his

history of the colony Smith states, on the authority of John Rolfe, who was in the colony at that time, that "about the last of August (1619) came in a Dutch man of warre that sold us twenty negars." This statement is important, as it marks the introduction of slavery into Virginia, then the only English colony. Seemingly because Smith makes this statement, Dr. Brown labors to disprove it, and to show that it was the Treasurer, an English ship, that brought in the negroes. This vessel came in with the Dutch vessel, called "the man of war of Flushing." It was said that the Earl of Warrick was interested in its ventures, and that she carried negroes from the West Indies to Bermuda. Dr. Brown thereupon concludes that she brought the twenty negroes to Virginia, and that Rolfe and Smith made a false statement in order to shield the Earl.

At pp. 146–7 Dr. Brown without the slightest ground, insinuates that Captain Smith in 1611, furnished Velasco, the Spanish Minister, with charts of Virginia, and the Atlantic coast between 34° and 52° north latitude, and attempts to produce the impression that Smith did not draw the map of Virginia which he sent to England as his work.

Dr. Brown often alludes to Captain Smith in the most contemptous manner as "The Historian." He also condemns him for his vanity. Has a fellow feeling ceased to make one kind?

The germ of free institutions in America is to be found in that section of the charter 1606 guaranteeing to the colonists the rights of Englishmen, as fully as if they resided in England. One of these, and the most valued of them, was the right to be represented in the body which enacted laws for them. It was the development of this right in America that resulted in our political freedom. The germ thus embedded in the first charter was nurtured, according to the views of the men in England who controlled the London Company. They did not plant that germ, they only nurtured it. While the colony was small in numbers, no representative body was allowed them under either of the first three charters. When they had eleven settlements, they were considered numerous enough to have a House of Burgesses, and this was granted them by men, some of whom had governed the colony under the first charter. An examination of the charters shows, that the London Company had power to grant this assembly under the first, as well as under the second and third charters, the only difference being the control of the king under the first. But we have seen that having granted this with the germ of freedom in it, he never interfered with its development into an assembly.

Dr. Brown conceives that Captain John Smith conveyed false ideas of the first seventeen years of our colonial history, and that the issues he raises with him "involve the true basis of our foundation." He accordingly, in his preface, describes these issues thus:

(1) "The historic issue is between John Smith, the author, in England,

and the managers of the movement, on whom the enterprise was dependent in England and in Virginia."

(2) "The personal issue is between John Smith, the actor in Virginia, and the other counsellors during his time here, and the committees of the company in England for the rewarding of men on their merits, whose business it was to decide such matters at that time."

These correspond with the periods into which we have seen that the volume naturally falls under the author's treatment, and in discussing them we will be able to review these periods. Our discussion will necessarily be brief, in order to be limited to the space allowed for this review. To notice all of Dr. Brown's errors would require a volume.

Taking up the second head, as first an order of time, we find that Dr. Brown relies on the testimony of Percy, West, Martin, Archer and Ratcliffe, as showing that so far from Smith's services in Virginia being valuable, "he did more harm than good as an actor in Virginia." He does not, and cannot, point to such a statement made by any of these men, and he only guesses at this opinion, deeming them enemies of Smith.

Let us examine the characters and services of these men in connection with their attitude towards Smith.

George Percy was the son of the Earl of Northumberland, and was a brave but weak man. This was shown by his failure as president after Smith left, when in a few weeks the colony was reduced from a thriving state to one of abject wretchedness. So reduced in fact that Gates on his arrival took the remnant aboard and started for England. This can be excused on the ground of sickness, but when he was left as president at a later period the affairs of the colony showed his inefficiency.

The only writings of Percy that we have any knowledge of are the extracts from his narrative given by Purchas in his Pilgrimes and by Rev. E. D. Neil in the preface to his *Virginia Vetusta*. In the extracts given by Purchas there is no attack upon Smith. The extract given by Neil is a mutilated paper on affairs in Virginia from 1609 to 1612, prepared for his brother, the then Earl, and makes no reference to Smith. Neil, however, gives the letter Percy wrote his brother when sending him his MSS., and in it is the following excuse for writing: "In regard that many untreuthes concerninge theis proceedinges have been formerly published, wherein the author hathe nott spared to appropriate many deserts to himselfe which he never performed, and stuffed his relacyons with so many falsities and malycyous detractions, nott only of this parts and tyme, which I have selected to treate of, but of former occurrentes also."

No date is given to the MSS. or to this letter, and the only thing we have by which to fix its date is a reference to Sir Samuel Argall, who was knighted in 1622. Smith's History of Virginia appeared in 1624, and his account of the colony from 1609 to 1612, which included Percy's administrations, is taken from the Oxford Tract of 1612, the writings of

William Block, a colonist, Declaration by the Council 1610, Lord Delaware's report of the condition of the colony, and Ralph Hamor's account of the colony from 1611 to 1614, published in 1615. We are told in the Oxford Tract that there existed many writings concerning the colony between 1609 and 1612. Now an examination of Smith's account during this period shows that it is taken entirely from his authorities, and while he describes the decadence of the colony after he left in 1609, he lays no blame on Percy, who is described as sick up to the time that Gates superseded him. Indeed, Smith in his writings is friendly to Percy. Again, an examination of Hamor's book will show that he notes, and severely condemns, the mismanagement of this and previous periods, and as Percy complains of a former work, it is much more probable that he refers to Hamor, who published in 1615, only three year's after Percy's return to England, than to Smith, who published in 1624, a year before Percy left England for the low countries.

Dr. Brown, at page 94, puts into the mouth of Percy a statement of misconduct of Smith in winning to him the men that came with the ship of Gates', but he does not inform us where to find it, and it is not to be found in the only two writings of Percy noted by Dr. Brown in his "Genesis," nor in any other writings known to us. We are constrained, therefore, to require the production of his authority, or to reject the genuineness of his quotation.

Francis West, we are told, had a quarrel with Smith about the location of the settlement at the falls of James river. West wanted it on the river bank. Smith very properly thought this would be unhealthy, and wished it on the highland. The character of West, however, appears most unfavorably in the fact, noted by Dr. Brown, that in January, 1610, when the colony was suffering for food, he was sent in a ship to trade with the Indians for corn, which he did successfully, but instead of bringing it to the suffering colonists, he deserted them, and sailed with his provisions to England. But, further, Dr. Brown does not favor us with any writings of West in reference to Smith, or which he can guess applied to him.

The character of Captain John Martin is thus forcibly given by the council and company for Virginia in 1622 (*Neil's Virginia Company of London*, p. 312, &c.): "It is strange unto them that Captain Martin, who is said to have ruined as well his own estate (if ever he had any) as also the estate of others who put him in trust (as namely Captain Bargrave), and who hath made his own territory there a receptacle of vagabonds and bankrupts and other disorderly persons, (whereof there hath bin made publique complaint), and who is famous for nothinge but all kinde of base condicons, so published in print by the relations of the proceedings of the colony about 10 years since, and who for the said condicons was displaced by Lord Delaware from beinge of the council as a moste unworthee person, and who hath presumed of his owne authority, (no

way derived from his Majestie), to give unjust sentence of death upon divers of his Majestie's subjects, and seen the same put in cruell execution, should dare offer himself to his sacred Majestie as a agent, either for matters of good husbandrie or good order."

In the same author's *Virginia Carolorum*, page 26, we find that "on 15th Janr., 1625, Governor Wyatt and council notified the Privy Council in England that they had been forced to suspend Captain John Martin from their body." These accounts shown by the company's records are not given to but concealed from, his readers by Dr. Brown, with whom Captain John Martin is a favorite. Dr. Brown gives us no writings of Martin in reference to Smith.

Gabriel Archer came to Virginia in 1607. Wingfield, who was no friend of Smith's, described him as "troubled with an ambitious spirit" and "alwayes hatching of some mutiny; in my tyme he might have appeared an author of 3 severall mutynies." Wingfield tells of Archer being sworn by Ratcliffe as a member of the council during Smith's captivity among the Indians, "contrary to the king's instructions," and of Archer's attempt to have Smith hung on his return, holding him criminally responsible for his two men killed by the Indians during his absence from his boat. Wingfield also states that after Captain Newport's arrival in January, 1608, on an investigatian of affairs, Archer was removed from the council, and describes him thus: "Whose insolency did looke upon that little himself with great sighted spectacles, derogating from others' merites by spueing out his venemous libells and infamous chronicles upon them, as doth appeare in his owne hand wrighting; for which, and other worse trickes he had not escaped the halter, but that Capt. Newport interposed his advice to the contrarye." Dr. Brown cited Wingfield time and again, but he does not give his estimate of Archer, who is another of Dr. Brown's favorites. The only writing of Archer that refers to Smith's administration in Virginia is a letter of 31st August, 1609, written on the arrival of four of the fleet of Sir Thomas Gates, and before the vessel carrying Sir Thomas with the new charter and his commission as Governor came in. In this letter Archer says: "Now did we all lament the absence of our Governor, for contentions began to grow, and factions and partakings, &c. Insomuch as the president (Capt. Smith), to strengthen his authority, accorded with the mariners, and gave not any due respect to many worthy gentlemen that came in our ships; whereupon they generally (having my consent) chose Master West, my Lord de La Warre's brother, to be their Governour, or president *de bene esse*, in the absence of Sir Thomas Gates, or if he miscarried by sea, then to continue till we heard news from our counsell in England. This choice of him they made not to disturbe the old president during his time, but as his authority expired, then to take upon him the sole government, with such assistants of the Captains as discreetest persons as the colonie afforded."

This letter refers to the fact that these first ships brought news of a new charter and Governor, which, however, were to have no authority until they were landed at Jamestown, and that Smith refused to surrender his authority as president until such landing, though it was demanded by Archer and others; and the mariners sustained him in this position, which was evidently correct. It will be noted that Archer does not mention Smith's services, but only his position as to the presidency before the arrival of Gates with the new charter.

Captain John Ratcliff's true name was Sicklemore, and we have no explanation why he went under an alias. He was selected president after Wingfield was deposed, and we are told by Wingfield that in the absence of Smith, and without the consent of Martin, the other councilman surviving, he swore Archer in as a member of the council, contrary to his oath, and the instructions of the king. He probably joined in the condemnation of Smith on his return from captivity, for Wingfield tells us that Smith was about to be hung by order of the council, which then consisted of Ratcliffe, Martin and Archer beside Smith, when the timely arrival of Newport saved him. Ratcliffe's presidency was a failure, and he showed his weakness by allowing himself to be outwitted by Powhatan, who murdered him and fourteen of his men in December, 1609. In speaking of a trip afterwards up York river, Ralph Hamor describes the Indians they met as, "bragging, as well they might, that wee had ever had the worst of them on that river, instancing by Captain Ratcliffe (not worthy remembering, but to his dishonor) who with most of his company they betrayed and murdered." It appears by this that Hamor had a poor opinion of Ratcliffe as a man. Smith had been more than a match for the wiley chief, but the Indian had overmatched Ratcliffe.

The only writing of Ratcliffe relating to Smith, of which we have any knowledge, is a letter from Jamestown, 4th October, 1609, he having returned in Gates' fleet with Archer. In this he states : "We heard that all the counsell were dead but Captain Smith the President, who reigned sole governor, without assisstantes, and would at first admitt of no councell but himself. This man is sent home to answer some misdemeanors, whereof I perswade me he can scarcely clear himself from great imputation of blame." These charges are not specified by Ratcliffe, but they are given in the Oxford tract, and are of the most trifling kind. Principal among them is his refusal to yield his authority before the arrival of the new charter. We never hear of these charges in England, and must conclude they were dismissed as idle by the council in London. Yet Dr. Brown brings up this statement of Ratcliffe time and again against Smith. It is apparent however that Ratcliffe does not pretend to relate Smith's services in the colony.

Leaving out Percy, who has not as yet taken his place in the line, these inimical witnesses summoned by Dr. Brown in his prosecution of Smith, present a beggarly array. And the prosecution is made ridiculously ab-

surd when we find, that every one of them when called to testify as to Smith's services to the colony, stands mute. It has remained for Dr. Brown to put into their mouths what he would like for them to say.

In striking contrast with this lack of evidence on behalf of Dr. Brown's prosecution, is the abundance of evidence of Captain Smith's invaluable services in Virginia. They are very fully set forth in the historical part of the Oxford tract of 1612; not a production of Captain Smith, as Dr. Brown would persuade his readers, but written by Richard Potts, a colonist, and a compilation from "the writings of Thomas Studley, the first provant maister, Anas Todkill, Walter Russell, Doctor of Phisicke, Nathaniel Powel, William Phettyplace, Richard Wyffin, Thomas Abbay, Thomas Hope, Richard Potts, and the labors of divers other diligent observers, that were residents in Virginia, and perused and confirmed by diverse now resident in England that were actors in the business." Thomas Abbay, another colonist, certifies to its correctness, and we have evidence that none of Smith's writings were used in the compilation, as the letter which accompanied it, when sent to Smith, states that it was compiled from the discourses and relations "of such which have walked and observed the land of Virginia with you." Purchas used the same authorities, and others of the same time, knew Smith personally, and was a member of the London Company. He was a man of high character and great learning, and his account of Virginia affairs in his "Pilgrimes" makes Smith the master spirit during his stay in the colony, and its real founder. Thus we have the testimony of Purchas to the faithfulness of the compilation, and the truthfulness of the authorities of the Oxford tract. Smith embodied this tract in his history of Virginia, and that history was endorsed as true by Michael and William Phettyplace and Richard Wiffin, who came to Virginia with the first supply, and by John Codington and Raleigh Crashaw who came with the second supply. Thus we have the united testimony of fourteen colonists who were in Virginia with Smith, of his services to the colony, and they were evidently men of cultivation and character, as is shown by their writings being thus treated as authority. It will be remembered also, that the Oxford tract was licensed by the crown before the king had any disposition to resume control of the colony. Indeed he had just enlarged the charter of the London Company. We may sum up the account of Captain Smith's services in Virginia, gived in the Oxford tract, as follows:

He explored the country, and informed himself as to the characteristics of the natives. He wrote a description of the country and the natives, and accompanied it with a map, which are marvels of accuracy, considering the circumstances under which they were made. He saved the colony from starvation by procuring food from the Indians, sometimes by trade and at others by force, when they were refused to trade. He prevented the abandonment of the colony three times, when it was planned by those who are accounted his enemies. He made settlements

at the Falls and at Nansamund, more healthful for situation than Jamestown. He brought the Indians into subjection, so that they not only ceased to annoy the colony, but took care of some of the men during a scarcity of food in 1609. He forced the men to clear the forest and plant corn and vegetables, so as to make the colony self-sustaining, and at the end of his term as president, he left it amply provided with provisions, animals and agricultural implements. He thus demonstrated the practicability of making permanent the colony. That he was the main stay of the colony while he was with it is shown in the Oxford Tract by the fact therein stated, that immediately after his departure everything began to go to ruin, and when Gates arrived in May, 1610, he found the colony in such a hopeless condition that he took the miserable remnant aboard and started to sail for England; and had he not met Lord Delaware in the river with fresh supplies of men and provisions, the colony would have been abandoned. The honor of these great services awarded Captain Smith by so many of those who served with him in Virginia, and never denied him by a reputable historian until the rise of Dr. Alexander Brown, is now, forsooth, to be blighted by the breath of a Virginian, who aspires to be "the historian" of the colony while under the company.

As to the issue between Captain Smith and the committee of the London Council for rewarding men on their merits, Dr. Brown brings us no evidence, and we have very good evidence that Smith's claim was allowed, as he is reported by Neil to have said at a meeting of the London Company on 4th February, 1623, "that havinge spent upon Virginia a verie great matter, he did by god's blessinge hope to receave this yeare a good quantity of tobacco, which he woulde not willingly come under the hands of them that woulde performe the buissness for love, and not upon good and competent salary." As he had no farm in Virginia, he must have expected to receive some of the company's tobacco, and he could have had no such expectation except on a favorable report from the committee.

In reading Dr. Brown's statement in his preface of the historic issue between John Smith, the author, and the managers of the colony in England and Virginia, one finds it hard to pick out of the seventeen pages of abuse of Smith, what the author really considers in issue. Let us content ourselves with the following statement on page vii :

"In brief, the real cause of the defailements was not in the managing of the business as stated by Smith, and the colony was not brought to a good state of forwardness under the king's form of government by Smith." The term of Captain Smith's presidency ended 20th September, 1609, according to Dr. Brown, and he adds (p. 98), "we have not the exact figures, but from contemporary evidences it may be set down as certain that the end of September, 1609, saw less than three hundred English living in Virginia, and that they were in a most deplorable con-

dition; but in after years several writers for sundry reasons, which will be explained hereafter, deemed it advisable in the interest of the ideas of the king, or for personal or other motives, to assert that the colony had been brought to a good state of forwardness." Set over against this the following statement in the Oxford Tract of 1612, written and printed ten years at least before the king is said to have desired to resume control of the colony, and published by Rev. Wm. Symonds, a warm friend of the Company. Speaking of Smith's departure, 4th October, 1609, this tracts says: "Leaving us thus with 3 ships, 7 boats, commodities ready to trade, the harvest newly gathered, 10 weeks provisions in the store, 490 and odde persons, 24 pieces of ordinances, 300 muskets, snaphanches and firelocks, shot, powder and match sufficient, curats, pikes, swords, and moryons more than men, the salvages their language and habitation well knowne to 100 well trained soldiers, nets for fishing, tools of all sortes to worke, apparell to supply our wants, 6 mares and a horse, 5 or 600 sheep, what was brought or bread there remained." Now as the four ships of Gates' fleet came into the river on 11th August, and had added what they brought to what they found, and thus made the list of articles given above, it is evident that Dr. Brown has mistated the condition of the colony at the end of September.

As to the health of the colony, we have the statement of Gabriel Archer in the letter heretofore mentioned, dated 31st August, 1609, in which he says: "The people of our colonie were found all in health (for the most part), howbeit when Capt. Argall came in (a month before), they were in much distresse, for many were dispersed in the savage towns, living upon their almes for an ounce of copper a day, and fourscore lived twenty miles from the Fort, and fed upon nothing but oysters eight weeks space, having no other allowance at all, neither were the people of the country able to releive them if they would." It will be noted that he does not report scarcity after Argall's arrival.

This billeting among the Indians, and living on oysters, were made necessary by the fact that the rats from the ships had destroyed much of the provisions of the colony stored in their magazine, and the corn crop was not far enough advanced to use as food. But when Smith left in October, besides the provisions obtained from Argall, the crop was getting ripe enough for use. And Archer, so far from disproving the statement in the Oxford Tract, disproves the statement of Dr. Brown as to the condition of the colony. The colony rapidly deteriorated after Smith left, and when Captain West ran away in the Swallow to England in December or January following, its condition was greatly for the worse. The first difficulties with the Indians after the arrival of Archer were at the Falls, and are directly attributable to the conduct of West and Archer in command at those posts and their men.

Let us look at the management of the business, and in estimating this a comparison of the means used, with the result, will be valuable, if not

conclusive. During Smith's stay in the colony, nearly three years, the London Company sent 295 men, not counting the men in the fleet of Gates. When Smith left, 4th October, 1609, there were of these very certainly 200 living, though Dr. Brown supposes about eighty. Between the date of their first charter and 1624, when their last charter was annulled, they expended, according to Smith, £200,000, and sent from 8,000 to 10,000 men. Dr. Brown does not seem to contest these figures (page 615), and admits that less than 1,100 men were living in 1624 (page 612). It will be seen that with all the inexperience of the first three years, and the terrible mortality of the first summer, Smith saved a much larger proportion of men than the company during its entire existence. This lavish expenditure of money and men can only be accounted for by mismanagement. Dr. Brown insists that much of the loss of life was due to the bad climate. The climate of their settlements had been tested by 1609, and we are not told of any sickly places except Jamestown, which had a marsh on one side. It was mismanagement to have continued this as the principal settlement, with this knowledge. But we have other and abundant evidence that the climate was good, except at Jamestown. In the answer of a number of old settlers and mariners to the pamphlet of Captain Nathaniel Butler, styled "The unmasked face of our colony in Virginia, as it was in the winter of the year 1622," we find the statements (*Neil's Virginia Company*, pages 295–6) that all their settlements on James River were "verie healthful and high, except James city, which is yett as high as Debtforde or Radcliffe." Keccautan, they tell us, was healthy for "well governed men." Dr. Brown tells us, and we know it from other sources, that the council in London and the colony in Virginia blamed each other for the misfortunes of the colony. One would think from this that both were more or less to blame, but Dr. Brown insists that no one was to blame. Yet the fact is admitted by him that diseased men were shipped, and "Pest ships" were used in transmitting settlers by the London Council, and not enough provisions sent to feed the new settlers until they could make crops. And as to the colonists, it is apparent that it must have been laziness and want of good management, as charged, that prevented them from making their own food on the rich James River bottoms.

The severest arraignment of the managers of the London Company, much more severe than anything from Captain Smith's pen, is found in the answer of the General Assembly in Virginia to a publication by Alderman Johnson and others defending the administration of Sir Thomas Smith (1607 to 1619). It is at page 407 of Neil's history of the London Company. Among other things it states: "In these 12 years of Sir Thomas Smith his government, we averr, that the colony for the most part remayned in greate want and misery under the most severe and cruell laws, sent over in printe and contrary to the expresse letter of the king in his most gracious charter, and mercylessly executed oftentimes

without tryall or judgement." This occurred under Dr. Brown's *Magna Carta* of 1609. This paper then goes on to give details of the famines the colonists passed through. It represents, "the people never goinge to worke but out of the bitterness of theire spirits, threatening execrable curses uppon Sir Thomas Smith." It adds "And rather to be reduced to live under the like government, we desire his Majesty that commissioners may be sent over, with authority to hange us."

As to the management after Sir Thomas Smith's administration, we have an account in the petition of Alderman Johnson and others in April, 1623, praying the king to appoint a commission to enquire into the conduct of the business. This is given in Neil's history of the London Company, page 387. After making due allowance for the party spirit then existing in the company, we can safely conclude that there is enough of truth in these papers to warrant the charge of mismanagement. Indeed the very fact that the colonists had been so careless as to allow the savages, whose character for treachery they knew, to plan and accomplish the terrible massacre of 1622, is strong evidence of mismanagement. Mr. Neil, on page 390, quotes a contemporaneous letter of John Chamberlain to Sir Dudley Carleton, in which it is stated that the Earl of Warwick, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Nathaniel Rich, Sir Henry Milday, Alderman Johnson and many more, were in this move to give the king control of the colony again, because of mismanagement.

But Dr. Brown is filled with admiration of the noble motives which actuated the London Company in planting and preserving the Virginia Colony; and he denounces Smith for mistaking those motives and charging selfishness on the managers. Let us see how the company itself stated its motives. We find in the *Genesis*, at pp. 339–40, their statement. It embraces three things: First, to Christianize the Indians, second, "to provide and build up for the public Honor and safety of our Gratious King and his Estates," a colony in America, third, "the appearance and assurance of Private Commodity to the particular undertakers by recovering and possessing to themselves a fruitful land, whence they may furnish and provide this kingdom, with all such necessities and defects under which we labour." These motives soon resolved themselves into the last named, so far as the management was concerned. Doubtless many members of the company were actuated by the first two, which they called "Religious" and "Noble," but the merchants seemed to have controlled the management, and they wished for the returns of commerce. No great effort was ever made to Christianize the Indians, even by Dr. Brown's account, before the massacre. He only names two converts, Pocahontas and Chanco. After that act of treachery, there was no pretence of such an effort. The whole aim was to kill or drive away the Indians. As to the "Noble" motive of founding an English dominion in America, that was hardly consistent with their effort to cut loose from the authority of the king, and their refusal to

allow him to resume control of the colony in 1624, when they were assured of remuneration for their investments. It would have been an anomolous sight indeed, to have had a considerable part of the British Empire governed by a corporation, independent of the king. Dr. Brown himself furnishes abundant evidence of the disposition of the London Company to use the Virginia colony for the purpose of their gain. They sent to Virginia, goods that could not be manufactured there, on which high prices were fixed, and they took in exchange tobacco at a low price, fixed by themselves, thus making a large double profit; and this became very oppressive to the colony, and aided in the division in the company, which caused its downfall. Captain John Smith was not far wrong therefore, when he attacked the mismanagement and selfish motives of the London Council in their conduct of the affairs of the colony.

It is but right to forget, as far as possible, the mistakes made in the early management of the colony. The conduct of the London Company in their persistent determination to make the enterprise a success, and the sacrifices of the company and of the colonists in accomplishing that success, are beyond all praise. The world should ever hold them in grateful remembrance, But Dr. Brown committed a great mistake in his bungling effort to depreciate some of the noblest of these men, and to magnify some of the most unworthy. As a collecter of historical matter he proved to be a great success, as a historian he is a lamentable failure.

W. W. Henry.

South Carolina Under the Proprietary Government, 1670–1719. Edward McCrady. Cloth, crown 8vo., $3.50 net. Macmillan & Co., New York and London, 1897.

(CONCLUDED.)

An assumption with perhaps still less foundation is that there were no professional lawyers in the Province, and that far into the Royal period judicial offices were held by laymen. This was certainly true in some cases, as in those of Chief Justice Bohun and some of the later Assistant Judges; but it is too improbable to be accepted upon mere negative evidence. There is no proof that, *hibernice dicens*, all the lawyers were laymen, though the paucity of professional men in a sparse population required many to be "all-rounders;" and men like Gibbes, Moore, Toott and Rhett held in turn almost every office in the government. The extremely interesting chapter on Piracy is taken largely, though with due acknowledgment, from Hughson and other investigators; but General McCrady has clearly shown the injustice of the term "Carolina Pirates," and has drawn for us a very just distinction between pirates like Worley, "Blackbeard," and Steele Bonnet, and the men who hled

legal commissions as privateers under William and Mary or the "good Queen Anne." No one, probably, better understood the difference than the miscreants who were hung in chains at White Point. Governors Blake, Archdale, Quarry and others were accused, perhaps unjustly, of trafficking with these "gentlemen adventurers;" but the pirates themselves were no more Carolinians than were the Spaniards who harassed and threatened the Province.

It was not until 1718–19 that Governor Robert Johnson and Vice-Admiral William Rhett exterminated the nefarious hordes of Bonnet, Moody and Worley, while Governor Spotswood of Virginia did similar service by the infamous crew of Blackbeard. But as early as 1692 the colonists were so suspicious of everything suggestive of piracy that the authorities refused to allow the officers and crew of the commissioned privateer Loyal Jamaica to land at Charles Town until they had given individual security on the bonds of well-known citizens. Some of these privateersmen were the founders of South Carolina's most distinguished families, and General McCrady has done good historical service in effectually clearing their records and the record of the Province of the stigma so frequently placed upon them. He has left no place for anyone hereafter to repeat the slander.

Another much misunderstood episode of the Proprietary history is the Church controversy, which culminated in the issue between Sir Nathaniel Johnson and the Democratic Commons House of Assembly. The fair and able treatment of this subject by our author forms one of the most valuable and interesting features of his work.

It is very difficult now for any but a careful and able student of the period under consideration to put himself fully *en rapport* with the spirit of a time when religion and politics were inextricably intermingled; when the fear of papacy was the honest fear of treason, and Dissent was a term synonymous with rebellion. That these beliefs had outlived their reality was a fact too recent to be recognized by men in active public life, and the so-called bigotry of men like Sir Nathaniel Johnson was the outcome of a loyal devotion to what they believed to be fundamental principles of the government which they represented. That brave soldier and high-minded gentleman, whose loyalty to the Stuarts had made him an object of suspicion during the reign of William and Mary, was unaware that the rapid undertow of thought had already swept out to sea the foundations of such beacons of the old *régime* as the Church Act of 1704, and he died without having discovered that his policy had suddenly become an anachronism. His son, "the good Governor," and his former supporters, such as Broughton, Rhett, Middleton, Izard and even Gibbes, were safely floated into the calmer current of the new order, and some of them lived well into that development of it which culminated in 1776. None of them, probably, had any idea whither the drift was tending, not even the writer of that anonymous, though most

significant letter from Charles Town, dated November, 1719, which says: "I must tell you, sir, if the much greater part of the most substantial people had their choice they would not choose King George's government." This letter (Coll. Hist. Soc. S. C., Vol. 2, p. 237), has been overlooked by General McCrady, but it breathes a strangely prophetic spirit, exactly in the line of his narrative, though the writer had probably no deeper meaning than a preference for Proprietary rule. But the leaven was working silently and secretly, and the "logic of events" was relentlessly arguing out its inevitable conclusion. No reader of the volume before us can fail to understand the methods by which that conclusion was eventually reached.

But we must hasten to an end. The almost immediate provision for public education; the quick and sure insight into the true principles of popular government, and the jealous insistance with which they were guarded; the introduction of African slavery from Barbadoes and the peculiarities arising from that origin; the influence of Barbadian habits upon the social life of the Province, all these things and many more gave a distinctive character to the beginnings and development of South Carolina which differentiate her life and growth, her government and the habits of her people from those of her sister colonies, and the manner in which General McCrady has seized and handled these peculiar features give the chief value to his work. Only a loving and devoted son could have done full justice to such a theme, and our author's loyalty to his State and people have stimulated his best efforts and kept his eye single to his purpose.

His style is equally free from technical verbiage and from florid rhetorical effect, and its direct plainness of diction leaves a pleasing impression of honesty and reliability. A good, though not faultless, index adds much to the usefulness of the book, and the references to authorities are judiciously collected into one place, thus giving the reader the opportunity of verifying the author's statements, with practical freedom from the annoyance of foot notes.

ROBERT WILSON.

Charleston, S. C., June 1, 1898.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited by Philip A. Bruce, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Letters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable ac-

count of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G. Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp 460-ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626-1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635-6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716-1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626-28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472-i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.

NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.

WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication. The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.

PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.

WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination.

JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.

PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.

GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.

PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.

PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.

PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.

J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.98-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL, - - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS, - - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A. Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin,	J. Clem. Shafer,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.98-1y.

Established by Robert A. Mayo in 1830.

P. H. Mayo & Brother

INCORPORATED,

Tobacco Manufacturers,

RICHMOND, VA.

oct.98-1 yr.

Publishers Magill's History of Virginia,
Magill's Stories from Virginia History.

The Bell Book & Stationery Company,

PUBLISHERS, BOOKSELLERS & STATIONERS,

728 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

Our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., who was for 32 years with the late firms of J. W. Randolph & English, and their successors, the J. W. Randolph Company, offers his services in obtaining any Virginiana, or Southern publications, that you may wish to purchase. All letters of enquiries will have his prompt attention.

RICHMOND, VA., October 1st, 1898.

We, the undersigned, take pleasure in recommending Mr. English to the patrons of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*.

Respectfully,

CHARLES POINDEXTER, *late Librarian of State of Virginia.*
RO: LEE TRAYLOR, *Recording Sec'y Va. Historical Society.*
J. H. WHITTY.

I am confident that Mr. English has more knowledge of Virginiana, of Southern publications and of scarce books generally, through experience of long years, than any member of the book trade in Richmond. This I know from constant services of his through many years.

R. A. BROCK, *Secretary Southern Historical Society.*

S. H. HAWES & CO.,
DEALERS IN
COAL,
RICHMOND, — — — VIRGINIA.
ap.98-1y.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	⅛ Page.
1 time.....	$10.00	$ 7.50	$ 5.00	$ 3.00
2 "	15.00	10 00	7.50	4.50
3 "	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 "	25.00	15.00	12.50	7.50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

$5.00 per Annum. Single No. $1.50

THE VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

RICHMOND, VA.

VOL. VI—No. 3. JANUARY, 1899.

Entered at the Postoffice at Richmond, Va., as Second-class Matter.

WM. ELLIS JONES, PRINTER,
5 SOUTH 12TH STREET.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON, CHAS. V. MEREDITH,
LYON G. TYLER, E. V. VALENTINE,
WM. H. PALMER.

EDITOR OF THE MAGAZINE,

WILLIAM G. STANARD.

CONTENTS.

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society..... i-xxiii
1. Captain John Bargrave's Charges Against the the Former Government of Virginia, 1622... 225
2. Kidnapping Maidens, to be Sold in Va., 1618... 228
3. Note of the Shipping, Men, &c., Sent to Virginia, 1619..... 231
4. Poor Children Sent to Virginia..... 232
5. Petition of West, Claiborne, &c., to the King... 233
6. Epitaphs at Brandon, Prince George Co., Va.... 233
7. Virginia in 1623..... 236
8. Isle of Wight County Wills..... 244
9. A New Clue to the Lee Ancestry..... 255
10. Carter Papers (Inventory Robert Carter)..... 260
11. Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity, 1754..... 268
12. Burning of William and Mary College, 1705..... 271
13. Virginia Militia in the Revolution..... 277
14. Virginia Borrowing from Spain..... 284
15. Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College..... 288
16. Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents..... 297
17. Genealogy—Parker (301), Fontaine (305), Baylor (307), Withers (309), Payne (313).
18. Notes and Queries—Cotton, Morton, Custis, Warren, &c..... 317
19. Necrology..... 319
20. Book Reviews..... 324
21. Publications Received..... 335

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VI. JANUARY, 1899. No. 3

Captain John Bargrave's Charges Against the Former Government of Virginia, 1622.

(Abstract from English Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

[The long wrangle between Captain John Bargrave and Sir Thos. Smythe, was one of the incidents in the factional dispute which divided the Virginia Company, and the various persons interested in Virginia.

Captain John Bargrave, of Patricksbourne, in Kent, "after ten yeares service in the Warres," became a member of the Virginia Company, and claimed to be "the first person who established a private plantation in Virginia," probably about 1618. He claimed to have "a patent of free trade from the Va. Company," and prior to 1619, "had bought and set out divers ships." On March 5, 1616–7, the Company allowed him fifteen shares of land in Virginia for his services. There was a long dispute between Sir Thomas Smythe and Captain John Bargrave in regard to his trade to Virginia and the Summer Islands, which began prior to 1619, and continued as long as Smythe lived. Early in 1620 he was granted a patent for lands in Virginia by the Sandys's administration. In February, 1620–21, he presented his "learned treatise upon the government of Virginia, by a gentleman refusing to be named," to the

Virginia Company. It was signed "Ignotus." He wrote many petitions, &c., to the Company and to persons in authority. A long letter to the Lord Treasurer is printed in Neill's *Virginia Vetusta*, 154–161. His brother, Captain George Bargrave, who was also interested in the Virginia Company, married the daughter of a John Martin (who Mr. Alexander Brown is sure was Captain John Martin). Other brothers were Isaac, Dean of Canterbury, and Robert, who was probably the Captain Robert Bargrave, mentioned in a patent (p. 187, *ante*), as being an owner of land at Martin's Brandon. For a notice of Captain John Bargrave, see Brown's *Genesis*.]

(Inclosed in a Petition of Jno. Bargrave to Privy Council.)

April 12, 1622.

Articles drawn out of the information of John Bargrave, showing the several abuses of the former government of the plantation of Virginia. Showing as he has formerly done, both in Parliament and Chancery, the granting of letters patents for the advancement of said plantation by the King, and his Maj. instructions whereby the adventurers were to have free trade in Virginia.

First Bargrave charges Sir Thomas Smith to have (contrary to said patent instructions & the common laws of England), printed a certain book of tyrannical government in Virginia, whereby many of the King's subjects there, lost their lives and were brought into slavery, and petitioner and those he employed, much damnified to their great loss.

That said Sir Thomas Smith, Alderman Johnson & others by practice and faction, have framed a company which is able to carry the government as they list; has made a monopoly of the plantation and the labors of all the planters, sinking and raising the prices of commodities as they list, barring free trade from any but themselves, by setting the prices only of tobacco and sassafras. All other commodities are neglected there, so that 8 or 10 ships going to Virginia in one year returned empty. That Sir Thomas Smith by secret instructions to the Governor in Virginia to bar the petitioners trade, and by detaining his goods and the fraudulent sale of them and making stay of his ships, hath

prejudiced petitioner & his partners to the value of £6,600. That petitioner hath made proof of these abuses in Chancery before the Lord Keeper, who finding it to be a matter of state referred petitioner to the Privy Council. That this faction and popular government founded on a joint stock will, if not prevented, make it incapable of that form which must hold it to England; the joint stock being all spent, this ill effect in the general government should likewise cease. That the plantation now subsisting only of the public servants planted by the lotteries and divers private colonies, the greater colony will carry the govern[t] from the lesser and London, together with the Exchange steered by the governors to work his own ends out of them all, by making the governor in Virginia his creature, he may dispose of the whole plantation or of any private man's estate as he list. This by experience peti[r] has found true, and altho' good laws of late have been made to prevent it, and that the government be now in good hands, nothing but altering the form thereof can do it, which alteration according to the increase of the plantation is promised by his Maj. instructions, dated 12 November, 4 Jac., 1 (1606). That if any private adventurer receive prejudice from the Body politic of the company, they stand liable first to censure by the state for breach of their Commission, secondly to the Company, there being a law in print against such acts that punishes them with disfranchisement; thereby damages are to be recovered by law or equity.

Petitioner groaning under the burthen of the oppressions hath since his first entering into the plantation, endeavoured a means of redress, and in the end drawing it to a method and form, he tended it to Sir Thomas Smith some four years since, together with a means to gain a growing & increasing stock, by erecting a Magazine for the public, and making it the farmer to the king of the sole importation of tobacco, but he refused it notwithstanding the king then offered the sole importation for £5,000 per ann., and that there was then to be received above 20 or £30,000 of the publie lottery Monies, £5,000 whereof would then have made this stock, his deputy & others joining with him dreaming to take it themselves as they afterwards offered £8 or £10,000 for it. That there is now no way left to make this public stock but by searching into the old debts and Sir Thomas

Smith's gross and unexaminable accounts and the abuses of the government. Entreats their Lordships to aid in obtaining a commission from his Maj. for the rectifying, examining & ordering said Government, that thereby the petitioner may be relieved, the public wrongs redressed and such a form settled that doing right to all parties interested in the plantation, it may fix the government of Virginia in a dependency on the crown of England. That there is a learned treatise by Ignotus concerning the Goverm[t] of Virginia, to which the Court hath given good allowance, and which petitioner entreats may likewise be brought in, that there may be no help wanting to give furtherance to this noble business or conduce to the attaining of this last end of holding the plantation to England. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 4, I.)

Kidnapping Maidens, to be Sold in Virginia, 1618.

(Abstract, from English Pub. Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

[Kidnapping persons to be sold as servants in the Colonies, or inducing them, under false pretenses to emigrate, was a crime flagrant during the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries. Mr. Bruce (*Economic History of Virginia in the 17th Century*, I, 613–618) discusses, with his usual thoroughness of research, the subject as regards the earlier century. In the later, though the evil was probably lessened by advancing civilization, it was by no means put an end to. In the novels and drama of the period, it has a place, along with impressment for the navy, as a favorite method for the villain of the plot to rid himself of a person who stands in his way. The most famous case which occurred in Great Britain was the abduction of James Annesly, son of Lord Altham, in 1728. Though there was a doubt as to the boy's legitimacy, his uncle, Richard, thought him so dangerous that he contrived to have him carried to Pennsylvania, and sold to a planter named Drummond, of Newcastle. In 1743 he managed to return to Ireland, and laid claim to the title and estates. In an ejectment suit for the latter he was successful in 1743, but

did not have the means to pursue his claim further. The affair created great sensation at the time, and has obtained a permanent place in literature. Besides a number of pamphlets, there is a long account in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, Vol. XIII. The case was introduced into *Peregrine Pickle*, was used by Scott in *Guy Mannering*, and Jas. Annesly is the hero of Chas. Reade's *Wandering Heir.*]

1618, Oct. 19, Nethersham.

Sir Edward Hext, Justice of the Peace of Somerset to the Privy Council, Complaint having been made to him that one Owen Evans, had commanded the constable of the hundred of Whitleighe and others to press him divers maidens to be sent to the Bermudas and Virginia, he issued a warrant for his apprehension. Evans on being examined said he was a messenger of the Chamber and showed his badge of office. The constable affirmed that said Owen required him in His M. name to press him five maidens with all speed for the service aforesaid, and on demanding to see his commission reviled and threatened that he should answer it in another place—Another affirmed that Evans delivered 5^{s} to one and 12^{d} to another to press six maidens, and to a third he delivered his badge and required him to press some maidens, else would he procure him to be hanged—Sends an acquittance inclosed—Evans confessed all, and that he had no commission at all and so fell upon his knees and humbly confessed his fault. Has committed him to gaol. His undue proceedings breed such terror to the poor maidens as forty of them fled out of one parish into such obscure and remote places as their parents and masters can yet have no news what is become of them. (*Correspondence Domestic, James 1st*, Vol. 103, No. 42.)

Inclosure. 1618, Oct. 19.

Receipt of "Owen Evans of the Court of England" to William Michell of Ottery for ten shillings of English money for freeing the parrish of Ottery from his Commission of pressing of maidens for his Maj. service for the Bermudas and Virginia, signed with his mark and duly witnessed, 1618, October 17. (*Correspond. Domestic, James I*, Vol. 103, No. 42, I.)

1618, Nov. 13, Nethersham.

Sir Edward Hext Justice of the Peace of Somerset to the Privy Council. Has according to their Lordships commands, delivered to this Bearer Owen Evans, lately committed by him (see *ante*, Oct., 1618) with examinations concerning his offence—Explains that in regard Evans was H. M. servant, he had him cleanly lodged and well dieted while in gaol, and that he examined him as to what service he had to do for his Majesty—Assures their Lordships that Evans undue carriage in this matter hath bred much grief and great prejudice to the people of these parts. As many young women of several parishes round about the parrish of Ottery as heard of it, flying in like manner from their parents and masters. (*Domestic Corresp.*, *James 1st*, Vol. 103, No. 87.)

Inclosure. 1618, Nov. 13.

Examinations of Francis Prewe, of Ottery, Thomas Crocker, William Mitchell and John Watts, taken before Sir Edward Hext the 16th and 31st of October, 1618. In reference to the proceedings of Owen Evans in endeavoring to press Maidens to be sent to the Bermudas and Virginia—that same bred such terror as above forty young women fled out of the parish of Ottery and were not yet to be found : that he threatened Prewe should answer his conduct in another place, if he failed, that Thomas Crocker should be hanged in the morning if he failed to press him some maidens, that Michell compounded with Evans for ten shillings to be free : and that Evans gave John Watts four shillings to press him four maidens and bring them to him at Sherborne Co., Dorset, and twelve pence to one Jacob Cryste to press Evans his [Cryste's] daughter. (*Correspondence Domestic*, *James 1st*, Vol. 103, No. 87, I.)

A Note of the Shipping, Men, &c., Sent to Virginia, 1619.

(Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

A Note of the shipping, men and provisions sent to Virginia by the Treasurer and Company, in the year 1619. There are the names of eight ships set out by the Treasurer and Company, with 871 persons besides four other ships with 390 persons, out of which number 650 were sent over for public use as Tenants for the Governor's Companys & Colledge & Minister's Glebe lands. Ninety young maids to make wives for so many of the Tenants. Boys (100), to make apprentices to those Tenants, fifty servants for the public and fifty men "to bear up the charge of bringing up thirty of the Infidel children in true religion and civility." The Commodities which these people are directed principally to apply (next to their own necessary maintenance), viz : Iron 150 persons sent to set up three iron works, cordage, pitch & tar, timber, silk, vines and salt.

The people were plentifully furnished with apparel, bedding, victuals for six months, implements for house and labour, armour, weapons, tools & other necessaries. Gifts to the Colony this year: Fair plate & other rich ornaments for two Communion tables, viz: one for the College & the other for the church of Mary Robinson's founding, who in 1618, by will gave £200 to founding a church in Virginia—£550 in gold for bringing up children of the Infidels—and £300 by will of Nicholas Ferrar to the College to be paid when ten Infidel children be placed in it, also £10 by an unknown person for advancing the plantation. Patents granted this year to the Society of Southampton hundred, Master Heath, Recorder of London, Master Wincopp, Master Tracie, Doctor Bohun, Master Pierce, Master Delbridge, Master Points, Master Barkley, Capt. Bargrave and Capt. Ward, who have undertaken to transport to Virginia great multitudes of people with store of cattle. Said 1,261 persons being arrived, will make the number of English in Virginia to amount to 2,400, the cattle to about 500 with some horses & goats & infinite number of swine broken out into the woods. *3 pp. printed.* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. I, No. 46.)

N. B.—Similar "Notes of the Shipping. men," &c., for the years 1620, 1621, will be found in the Printed Collection of Broadsides in the Society of Antiquaries, London, Nos. 180, 194. Which see.

Poor Children to be Sent to Virginia.

(Abstract from English Pub. Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

[The plan here set forth, of sending the pauper children of the London streets to Virgina, was an early forerunner of the wise philanthrophy which has done so much good in late years by rescuing the same class from the streets of our large American cities, and securing them homes and employment in the country.]

London, Jan. ye 28, $16\frac{19}{20}$.

Sir Edwin Sandys, Secretary, to Sir Robert Naunton. The city of London have by act of their Common Councils appointed one hundred children out of their superfluous multitude to be transported to Virginia, there to be bound apprentices for certain years and afterwards with very beneficial conditions for the children, and have granted moreover a levy of £500 among themselves for the apparelling of those children and towards their charges of transportation. Now it falleth out that among these children sundry being illdisposed & fitter for any remote place than for this city declare their unwillingness to go to Virginia, of whom the city is especially desirous to be disburdened, and in Virginia under severe masters they may be brought to goodness. But this city wanting authority to deliver and the Virginia company to transport these persons against their wills, the burden is laid upon him by humble suit, to procure higher authority for the warranting thereof so as to discharge both the city and our company of this difficulty. (*Corresp. Domestic, James 1st*, Vol. 112, No. 49.)

Petition of West, Claiborne, &c., to the King. [1622?]

(Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

Petition of Capt. Francis West, Capt. William Claybourne, John Brewse, Robert Sweet and William Capps, ancient planters and adventurers in Virginia, on behalf of themselves and the rest of his Maj. poor distressed subjects of that plantation, to the King; that by long experience, hazard and charge both of their persons and estates for many years they have found that that Country may be made useful for many commodities to supply the wants of this Kingdom which are now sent from Foreign Kingdoms, but by maintaining war with the Indians and the former benefit made by tobacco, time has been mispent so long as now after payment of custom and freight, tobacco is of no value and they are like to perish unless taken into his Maj. immediate care & protection to make tobacco his own & take a convenient proportion yearly at a reasonable price, so they may plant some real commodity there to which that country is apt & fitt. Pray that their suit may be taken into consideration and persons appointed to treat with them concerning the same. *This petition is signed by all the petitioners.* (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 15.)

Epitaphs at Brandon, Prince George County, Va.

I.

Sacred
to the Memory of
NATHANIEL HARRISON
of Brandon, Eldest Son of Nathaniel & Mary
Harrison, of Wakefield. He died
October 1st, 1781, at the age
of 78 years.

II.

Sacred
to the Memory of
BENJAMIN HARRISON,
of Brandon, only son of Nathaniel Harrison
and his wife Mary Digges. Born on the 13th of
February, 1743. Died on the
7th of August, 1807.

III.

Mrs. ELIZABETH PAGE POWELL, relict of Alfred
Powell, & 4th daughter of Benjamin Harrison and his
3d wife, Evelyn Taylor Byrd. Born October 2d,
1804. Died Nov. 27, 1836.

IV.

GEORGE E. HARRISON, son of Benjamin Harrison and
his 3d wife Evelyn Taylor Byrd. Born 1st
September, 1797, died Jan. 19, 1839.

V.

WILLIAM B. HARRISON, 2d son of Benjamin Harrison
and Evelyn Byrd. Born Nov. 31, 1800.
Died Sept. 22d, 1870.

VI.

GEORGE E. HARRISON
Born June 20, 1837. Died April
18, 1880.

NOTE.

Nathaniel Harrison, the elder, of Brandon, married 1st, Mary, daughter of Hon. Cole Digges, of "Belfield," York county. She was buried

at Denbigh Church, Warwick county, where her tomb, bearing Harrison and Digges arms empaled, remains with the following inscription :

Here lieth
The body of Mary Harrison
Daughter of the Hon'ble Cole Digges, Esq.
President of his Maj'ty's Council for the Colony
and
Late Wife of Colonel Nathaniel Harrison
of Prince George County
By whom she had four children viz :
Nathaniel who was born May 27th, 1739,
and died June 13d, 1740,
Digges who was born October 22d, and died Nov'r 12th, 1741.
(both interred near this place)
Also Elizabeth born July 30th 1737
Benjamin born February 13th 1742.
She so discharged the Several Duties
of Wife, Mother, Daughter, Neighbor
that her Relations & Acquaintance
might justly esteem their affliction insupportable
Was it not chastened with the Remembrance
That every Virtue which adds weight to their loss
Augments her Reward.
Obiit Nov'r 1744 Æt. 27.

Col. Nathaniel Harrison, married secondly before February 15, 1748, Lucy, daughter of Robt. Carter, of "Corotoman," and widow of Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagles Nest"; but had no issue by this marriage. Col. Harrison appears to have held no office during the colonial period except the rank in the militia indicated by his title; but was an active supporter of American independence, from the beginning of the Revolution, when he was a member of the Prince George county Committee of Safety, as was his son Benjamin Harrison. The son Benjamin was elected a member of the first State Executive Council; but resigned in a short time, when his father was elected to fill his place. It is believed that Col. Nathaniel Harrison was also the person of the name who was president of the State senate in October, 1779.

Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, the son, married Evelyn Taylor, daughter of Col. Wm. Byrd (3d) of Westover. George Evelyn Harrison of Brandon, married Isabella Harmanson Ritchie, daughter of Thos. Ritchie of Richmond, a lady, who was the honored mistress of Brandon for so many years, and died a short time ago, universally regretted. Wm. Byrd Harrison, whose epitaph is also given, was the owner of Upper Brandon, and the builder of the fine mansion house there.

Brandon, a fortunate exception to the fate of most old estates in Vir-

ginia, still remains the property of the Harrisons—the family of the late George E. Harrison, whose epitaph is the last given above. Nathaniel Harrison of "Wakefield," Surry co., named in the first epitaph was member of the Council and Auditor General of the colony. As his epitaph from his tomb at "Wakefield" has only been printed in a newspaper, it may be preserved here: "Here lieth the body of the Honorable Nathaniel Harrison Esq., Son of the Honorable Benjamin Harrison, Esq. He was born in this parish the 8 day April, 1677. Departed this life the 30 day of November, 1727."

The epitaphs of his brother Henry, and his father Benjamin, both councillors, from the tombs formerly at Cabin Point, but now at Brandon, and that of his brother, Benjamin, of "Berkeley," speaker of the House of Burgesses; at Westover, have been several times in print.

VIRGINIA IN 1623.

(Abstracts from English Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

Governor and Council of Virginia to the Earl of Southampton, &c.

1623, April 3, James City.

The Governor and Council of Virginia to the Earl of Southampton and the rest of his Maj. Council for Virginia. Since their last letters there came two Indians to Martin's Hundred * who were sent up to James City. One † who had lived much among the English and by revealing the plot to divers on the day of the massacre, saved their lives, was sent by the Great King ‡ with a message to the effect that enough blood had been shed on both sides, that many of his people were starved by our taking away their corn and burning their houses, and they de-

* Martin's Hundred on James river, extending from the neighborhood of the present Williamsburg to near the Warwick river.

†A converted Indian who lived with Richard Pace, on the south side of James river, opposite Jamestown. Before daylight on the morning of the massacre he revealed the plot to Pace, who after providing for the security of his family and neighbors, rowed over to Jamestown, and gave warning. See *Stith's History of Virginia*, p. 212; and *Smith's General History*.

‡ Opechancanough.

sired they might be suffered to plant at Pamunkey and their former seats, which if they might peaceably do they would send home our people (about 20), whom they saved alive. The other, called Comoham, an actor in the Massacre at Martin's Hundred being a great man and not sent by the Great King, they put in chains resolving to make such use of him as the times shall require. The Messenger sent back with this answer that if they would send home our people they should quietly set their corn, within a week returned with Mrs. Boys* (the cheif of the prisoners), apparelled like one of their Queens. Robert Poole † (the interpreter) the reason the rest came not, because of his threatening speeches. The Messenger dispatched alone with beads from the friends of the prisoners which will no doubt hasten their return. "If they send home our people and soon secure upon this Treaty, we shall have the better advantage both to surprise them and cut down their corn." In reference to their instructions for sending home Sassafras, & that 66 lbs. should be gathered by every labouring man throughout the Colony, upon penalty of 10 lbs. weight of tobacco for every 100 lbs. of sassafras not brought in by the first of March—and their desire to send the fairest sort of silk grass which is toward the Southward—hope to send it by the next shipping accompanied with the earth of the nature of Terra Lemina ‡ to be had on Potomac River both of which they can send in abundance. What

---

*Either the wife of Cheyney Boyse, member of the House of Burgesses for Hog Island, 1629–32; or of Luke Boyse, member of the House of Burgesses, 1623–4.

† Robert Poole was an interpreter as early as 1619, and lived in Warwick county in 1627. See this Magazine, I, 195, 440.

‡ Terra Lemina or Terra Siggillata: "A kind of astringent earth, of fatty consistence and reddish color, and used medicinally in the same cases as the other boles. It has the external appearance of clay, with a smooth surface resembling agate, especially in recent fractures. Like soap it removes impurities. Like Kaolin, to which it is related, it has its origin in the decomposition of feldspathic rocks."—*Century Dictionary.*

Smith found cliffs composed of a substance resembling terra siggillata. But the only mineral on the Potomac especially mentioned by Smith was a mine "like antimony" which he visited at the head of "Quiyough," which Stith thinks was Potomac creek; but which would seem more

is done concerning the Duty (*sic*) boys, the City boys and the City maids, Mr. Treasurer will inform. Capt. Neuce* lately dead. Mr. Treasurer will give account of the company's affairs there. It would be the most advantageous course for those officers who have the command of their people, to give the Comp. yearly a certain rate by the pole for so many as shall live. Those whose numbers were sufficient, have been allowed to return to their Plantations. Could have wished the Comp. commands had concurred with their opinions of planting nearer together. The infection in great part brought in by these ships hath much disabled them already, not only in the loss of ordinary men but of their commanders. Beg that strict orders be given that the provisions for the ship be well conditioned for it is certain that Dupper's beer hath been the death of a great number of passengers—and that he be made an example—Capt. Each † died so suddenly, they could not understand his project, but Capt. Roger Smith ‡ with the best experienced of the ship tried the ground and found all but the uppermost crust of oyster shells, a false loose ground of a depth they could not discover—ordered them all to return to England as no one was appointed to succeed Capt. Each in case of his death. Intend to set to work on a fort on the shore which would as fully command the channel & have raised every twentieth man under command of Capt. Roger Smith. The

---

likely from the name to have been Acquia. From this place the Indians obtained the silver like dust which they used in ornamenting themselves, and which made "them look like Blackamoors dusted over with silver." It was probably mica.

"A Declaration of the State of the Colonie," &c., by Edward Waterhouse, London, 1622, states that from the Upper Chesapeake Bay, Lieutenant Parkinson had brought "some of that kind of Earth called Terra Lemina (there to be had in great abundance), as good as that of Turkey."—*Neill's Virginia Company*, p. 338.

* Captain Thomas Newce (brother of Sir William Newce), was deputy in charge of the company's land and tenants in Virginia.

† Captain Each was sent to Virginia in 1622 "to build a block-house amongst the oyster banks, that shall secure the river."—*Smith's General History*, pp. 570, 571. Arber's edition.

‡ Captain Roger Smith, after serving twelve years in the Low Countries, came to Virginia in 1620, and was appointed to the Council in 1621.

Governor & Council are now going down to set out the form of the work. Regret and explain why the ship returned so empty; Mr. Blany shipped great part of the Magazine of Tobacco in the Hopewell. How unable they are to sustain these burthens their great troubles & this year's poverty testify, but hope to give satisfaction in the next crop.

Copy signed by Francis Wyatt, Geo. Yeardley, Geo. Sandys, Chri. Dawson, Jo. Pott, Ralph Hamor, Jo. Pountes. 4 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. II, No. 22.)

Governor Wyatt to John Ferrar.

1623, April 7.

Governor Sir Francis Wyatt to John Ferrar, Esquier,* at St. Sithe's Lane. Excuses for not writing oftener in his letters to Sir Edwin Sandys. Understand that Capt. Whitaker † charges eight of the Comp. tenants upon Wyatt's account. Explanations—two being sawyers were entertained immediately before the Massacre to work about the intended Inn, and after that about the Pallisadoes, the Court of Guard, &c. So that six score weight of Tobacco is due from the Corporation of James City. Wm. Smith was allowed for his (the Governor's) guard, as one of the thirty which the country assigned him—there were two Smiths—Roberts was hired to Gates [? Sir Thos.] and Burland to Capt. Norton,‡ and deserved well their wages. Swartbrick kept the Governor & Capt. Powell's cattle. John Radish

---

*John Ferrar, son of Nicholas Ferrar, of London, was deputy treasurer of the Virginia Company from April 28, 1619, to May 22, 1622; M. P. for Tamworth 1621–22, and died at Little Gidding September, 1657. With his brother, Nicholas, and father, Nicholas, was eminently useful in the founding of the Colony of Virginia.

† Doubtless Captain Jabez Whitaker, who was a member of the House of Burgesses, 1623, and of the Council. See this Magazine, II, 78, and January, 1894, page 295.

‡ By the instructions to Governor Wyatt, July 24, 1621, he was instructed "to take care of Captain William Norton and certain Italians sent to set up a glass house." *Hening*, I, 116.

was let out for rent, but after the Massacre, being furnished with neither clothes nor provisions nor well in health his master kept him. There was neither ground for these to plant nor provision, & therefore he gave way that three or four should be let out. He placed Capt. Whittaker upon the best ground he could, and had no more ground to spare; indeed was straitened for room, and such was the charge of guarding as he had not above 1,000 wt. (of tobacco) of sixteen tenants of his that planted at Pasbehaighes. Truth is he was fain to lend many of them having wives and children more corn than all their crop of tobacco was worth. It was his ill fortune to come when mischief was breeding, covered over with a treacherous peace, "and think of supplying me though but for upholding the reputation of my place." The Margaret and John lighted in the Company of a Dutch Ship who said he would come hither. Would be glad to know what is to be done in such cases, as also to have a copy of their Patent. Our people so careless—some commission should be thought of for a Martial Court at least ad terrorem. Some lately surprised and cut off while trading who were manifestly strong enough—not a piece discharged. Without doubt we must either drive them (? the Indians) or they us out of the Country, for at one time or another they play us false. The Margaret and John newly come in of which they were in despair, and one from Mr. Gookin* with forty men for him & thirty passengers besides, the first in great distress for provisions and likely to be burthensome to the Country—both have suffered Extremely in their passage. "God send us in some ships with provision to ballance them." They are cast behind hand for corn & their men land ill in health. Hopes one day to see him to view the Country.

3 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, No. 26).

---

* Daniel Gookin, a native of Kent, England, lived for a time near Cork, Ireland. Arrived in Virginia November 22, 1621, and settled near Newport News. He brought "fifty men of his owne, and thirty Passengers, exceedingly well supplied with all sorts of provision and Cattle." At the time of the massacre he refused to leave his plantation, and successfully defended it against the Indians. His son, Daniel, removed to New England, and became a prominent man there.

GEORGE SANDYS TO JOHN FERRAR.

1623, April 8, From Newports Newes.

George Sandys* to John Ferrar. Has sent Copy of his letter by the Hopewell in reference to his debts—Sale of Sir William Nuce's tobacco—Has divers under arrest & has distrained on the goods of others, but the Country is so empty of tobacco that no present satisfaction will be given. Will trust no more to promises; gave Mr. Blany the like counsel last year. Lieut. Perce [*sic*] hath taken order in England to pay him £50 he owes. Has been at Kiccowtan to order his affairs in that place. Capt. Nuce died very poor; he had no crop of tobacco this year, nor hath any of the tenants a grain hardly of corn to sustain them. All is laid on the short provisions sent with those that came hither, by which means they depart (*sic*) with most of their corn as soon as it is reaped to discharge their borrowings, and besides the Company's tenants are planted on the barrenest places in all the Country, by reason of his (Ferrar) affecting of cleared ground which is generally worn out and ungrateful to the planters. Capt. Whitacres lost yearly his labour on the place where he was seated. Paid Mr. Cleyborne his wages according to Ferrar's agreement, viz: 200 weight of tobacco; he is now at Kecowtan account of his management of Ferrar's tenants, Captain Wilcock's and Smith's payments—allowance to Capt. Nuce's widow. She hath nothing left to sustain herself and her poor child, her husband having sold his land. She is a woman of good birth and better conditions. The Sea flower not yet arrived. Ferrar may hereafter save the charge of a Deputy. Sends the names of all his tenants that are living (wanting). His pinnace lies like a wreck at Elizabeth City—Sent Nun with his fellows (None deserve the Name of a Ship Wright) to view her, & has set both them and others upon her. The vinerouns †

*The poet; then treasurer of Virginia. In the midst of the terror and confusion in the winter following the massacre he translated the Metamorphoses of Ovid, the first American poetry—or rather written in America.

† Certain French vinedressers who had been sent to Virginia. There are a number of grants to them of small tracts of land recorded in the Virginia Land Books.

"are placed together at Elizabeth City and altogether employed about Silk Worms that they may send home some silk next year. The Planters so busy about rebuilding and preparing their grounds that few at this time either can or will attend them —yet for his own part has set four to do nothing else and prepared the Chamber wherein he lyes at Lieut. Perses * (*sic*), the fairest in Virginia for that purpose. The French men's time out next year, he must use means to procure their stay and send more of their quality if he would have that work go readily forward. Has sent his shallop as far almost as the Falls for sand for the glass men, but could not find any that would serve, and since to Cape Henry where they lighted on what they like; however send us two or three hogsheads out of England. All the servants are dead, which Ferrar must supply, for the charge is intollerable to hire them, which lyes upon him & he is not able to feed his own family. And to give a greater blow to their necessities, the Tygar sent forth a trading with Mr. Punte's pinnace under Captain Spelman † (a man wary enough heretofore and acquainted with their treacheries) is not only returned empty, but himself with 26 well armed, sufficient to have defended themselves against 500 Indians, are cut off or taken prisoners either by ambush or too much credulity, for as yet they know not the certainty. The ship was attempted by 60 canoes but dispersed by their ordnance; so that if the Sea flower come not quickly in there will hardly be found a preservation against famine—She having with great expence been set out to the Somers Islands to furnish the Country with fruits. They have viewed the place where they are going to erect their fort, naturally almost entrenched about with deep ditches, and will do their uttermost to finish it—Shall need great ordnance. It was

* Either Abraham Persey, Burgess, Councellor, &c., one of the wealthiest men of the colony (see this Magazine, I, 187–188), or William Pierce, who was long one of the leading men of Virginia, and Councellor 1631–44. (See this Magazine, I, 447, &c.)

† Henry Spelman, third son of Sir Henry Spelman, of Congham, Norfolk, the distinguished antiquary and historian, who came to Virginia in 1609, and was killed by the Indians probably near the present site of Washington, March 23, 1623. (See *Brown's Genesis*, II, 1020; and this Magazine, II, 65.)

impossible for him to send Silk grass, Earths, rareties, &c., by reason of the troubles and want of means. It would well please the Country to hear he had taken revenge of Dupper for his Stinking beer, which (with what hath succeeded by their contagion in his conscience) hath been the death of 200. Ferrar has employed a strange purser, but Mr. Tucke deserves his thanks. Great are the likelihoods of the vicinity of the South Sea by a general report of the Indians. The mountains they say not being past four days' journey above the falls. If furnished with means he would willingly venture his life in that discovery. Their slow supplies hardly rebuild every year—the decays of the former retain them in a languishing state and curb them from the carrying (on) of enterprise of moment. It is a great pity that so goodly a territory as Martin's Hundred should be no better followed; an undoubted profit might there be raised besides the honour and example. "It doth grieve me much that your noble disposition and burning zeal to the good of this place should encounter with such disheartenings and be burthened with so many engagements; but I hope ere long we shall remove the first and free you of the latter, wherein there shall be nothing wanting that lies in the endeavours of your devoted Servant."

3 pp.—Indorsed "by the Abigail."—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 27).

Christopher Davison to John Ferrar.

1623, April 14, James City.

Chr. Davison* to [John Ferrar] shall not give him such satisfaction as he deserves, his long sickness and absence from business since his arrival may somewhat excuse him. Had sent a list of the names of all the people that died or were slain by the Indians since the Massacre and of all that remain alive, but since he could not procure the bills from many particular plantations, he thought it better to send a perfect catalogue by the next ship than a lame and imperfect one by this (See 16 Feb., 1624). Has not been able to send by this ship the 30£ of tobacco to pay

---

*Secretary of Virginia. Believed to have been the son of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth.

Mr. Bland as he could not yet receive that poor quantity due from his five Tenants to himself (all he has remaining alive) nor one grain of corn to keep them in this time of scarcity, but he shall receive it by the next shipping with £3 due to Bland for the transport of his brother Thomas Fynch (who died soon after his arrival), in the stead of Davison's little daughter about which (*sic*) he sent a few lines by Capt. Each. The benefit of his place is so mean, having so few tenants remaining that if the Comp. repair not his losses of the 14 or 15 tenants, and certain cows promised these two years, he shall have small cause to rejoice by these employments in their service; but presumes upon his favour and furtherance. The Margaret and John accounted a lost ship, arrived about the 7th or 8th of April, also about the 10th the ship sent by Mr. Gookin, he thinks called the Providence, came to Newports News. But the Seaflower has not yet arrived 'tho long expected, whose supplies of corn & provisions make her extraordinarily desired. Has sent answer to as many of the petitioners as he was desired (wanting).

2 pp. Indorsed: "By the Abigail."—(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. II, No. 28.)

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY WILLS.

(Contributed by R. S. Thomas.)

THE WILL OF EDWARD WILMOTH.

[Unimportant clauses omitted.]

I, Edward Wilmoth, being at this time very weak in Body but perfect of memory.

Imprimis. I do by these presents make my beloved wife Annis Wilmoth, my full & whole executrix of all my goods and chattels in Virginia or elsewhere, particularly I give unto my wife af'd four milch cows, a steer, and a Heifer that is on Lawns Creek side, and a young yearling Bull. Also I give unto my daughter Frances a yerling Heifer. Also I give unto my son John Wilmoth a cow calf, and to my son Robert Wilmoth a cow calf. Also if any of these children dye before they come to age it is

my will the said cattle shall come to the survivour. Also the plantation that we are upon I give unto my wife and all my Household Stuff & Moveables. Also I intreat John Jackson & George Coboraft to be my Overseers for the performance of my last Will and Testament, being a true Act and Deed of mine own. Witness my hand this 15th day of February, 1647.

EDWARD WILMOTH.

Teste: John Jackson, John Carter.

[I never knew of any Wilmoths in the county.]

THE WILL OF ANTHONY JONES.

In the name of God, Amen, the 16th day of August, 1649. I, Anthony Jones, of Isle of Wight County, in Virginia, being in weak estate of Body but sound memory and perfect, do make my last Will and Testament as followeth:

Imprimis. I bequeath my Soul to God my Creator, and my Body to the earth from whence it came. And of my Goods which God hath given me.

Item. I bequeath to my Brother William Jones, if so be he comes to live in this country, four cows, one servant, one feather bed, one stear and corn sufficient for the year, with that Plantation where Thomas Parker lived, to be fitted up for him. But, and if he come in a single man, to live with my wife in this my new dwelling House plantation, or if in case he have a Desire to return home again with the shipping, to have Three Thousand Pounds Tobacco sent him Home the next year and Two Thousand this year.

Item. I give to my daughter-in-law Ann Smith, the plantation I now live on with the Dividend of land there to belonging after my wife's decease.

Item. I give to my sister Catharine Jones Five Pounds Sterling, to be paid her at the return of the ships if she be living. I bequeath to my Godson Anthony Bonford, one Heifer to be paid the next May.

Item. I give and bequeath to Thomas and John Smith all my land due to take up at The Black Water or elsewhere which is Two Thousand Acres as is recorded at James Town, and that

it be divided into two parts, each to have a several Patent by himself.

Item. I make my wife Ann my whole & sole exec^{x} of all my goods & chattels whatsoever, after my Debts are paid.

ANTHONY JONES.

Signed, sealed and carefully perused:

Robert Watson, Edw^{d} Chetwood, Thomas Braser.

[Anthony Jones and Richard Death were burgesses in 1639 and 1642–3. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. II, p. 99; and I *Henn.*, p. 224.]

THE WILL OF EDWARD CHETWINE.

[Unimportant clauses omitted.]

The Seventh Day of September, 1649. I, Edward Chetwine, of the Isle of Wight County in Virginia, being of Weak State in Body, but Sound in mind and of perfect memory, do make my last Will and Testament, as followeth:

Imp^{s}. I give to James House and Thomas Attwell one year of their Times.

Item. I give James House all my Bedding and what else of mine is at Mr. Aldred's, only one Brass ——— I give my boy, Thomas Attwell.

Item. I give to Christopher Holms all my wearing apparel.

Item. I give John Young my gun.

Item. I give Mr. Robert Watson, Henry Pitt, John Inglish, Nicholas Aldred, Mrs. Anne Jones and all her children, each of the afores^{d} Partys one pair of Gloves and a mourning Ribbon.

Item. To my brother I give my lands, tenements and hereditaments, with Thanks that he hath supplied me notwithstanding he hither sent me for a Sacrifice.

And for the performance of this my Will and Testament, my Debts being paid, I leave Mr. Robert Watson and Henry Pitt my executors.

NOMEN CARET.

Probat ℔ Sacrement—

Tho. Brook & Gulelmi Ruffin, 27° die Sep^{r}, 1649.

[I never heard of any Chetwines in the county.]

THE WILL OF JOHN VASSER.

In the name of God, Amen. This 14th of January, 1650. I, John Vasser, the unprofitable servant of God, sick in body, but strong in mind, do willingly and with a firm heart render and give unto the Hands of the Lord my Creator my Spirit I' is also my Body in hope of Resurrection, &c. I Bestow my Worldly Estate as followeth: My will and pleasure is to appoint Mr. James Pyland and Thomas Waller my overseers of this my Last Will and Testament over all my Estate. My will is to give unto my eldest son, John Vasser, Mildred, Peter and Ann Vasser, three cows called young Harris, old Star and young Star, with the female increase of the said cattle until such time they come at age, and then them and their encrease to be equally Devided amongst them. I give unto my eldest daughter, Elizabeth Vasser, two cows named Brown Bess and Napus, also a gold ring to be delivered at her day of Marriage. Lastly, I give unto my wife all the rest of my whole estate which I am possest, with all Plantation, Cattle, Hogs, moveables, Immovables, all within and abroad. Likewise all Debts and Dues by bill, bond or book, making my wife, Elizabeth, my sole executrix of all that I am possest with all. This is my last Will and Testament. Witness my hand the day and year above written.

JOHN VASSER, Sign't.

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence of

John Lewis, Richard Ames, Tho. Walter.

I never knew any Vassers in this county. He mentions James Pyland. James Pyland was, along with John Hammond, a Burgess from this county in 1652 to that Puritan Legislature, and the strength of their cavalier propensities stands out in bold relief on the pages of *I Hening*, pages 374–5.

Hammond wrote so strongly about the powers that be in these days that he was expelled for "libell," and James Pyland entertained, aided and abetted Thomas Woodward, who was "a violent royalist, who had been assayer to the London Mint, and was dismissed in 1649 by Bradshall, President of the Council of State, because of his opposition to Parliament, and who came to Vir-

ginia vowing that he would never see England again until his Majesty's return from exile." *Va. Car.*, page 229. He remained in Virginia. In an old Vestry Book, beginning in 1723, the name of a James Pyland, clerk to the Vestry, is on the first page.—R. S. T.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM JEWRY.

[Unimportant clauses omitted.]

I, William Jewry, of the Isle of Wight County, being very sick & weak, but of perfect mind and memory.

To be buried at the Discretion of my Executor in the Parish Church of the county afores'd.

After my Debts which I justly owe unto any man, being first paid and my funeral expenses satisfied.

Imprimis. I Give and Bequeath unto Elizabeth Penny, the daughter of Richard Penny, of the county aforesaid, One yearling cow calf.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto Robert Ruffin, son of William Ruffin of the Isle of Wight county af'd, one Heifer of the proper Mark of me the s'd William Jewry.

Item. I give and Bequeath unto John Arran, son of John Arran of the County af'd a calf, all and singular, the rest of my estate I give and Bequeath unto my dear and loving friend ye af'd Jno. Aarran, for^{r}, and of this my last Will and Testament do make and ordain him full and sole Executor.

In Witness whereof I, the said William Jewry, renouncing all former wills to this my last Will & Testament, have set my hand the first of January Anno Domini, 1651.

WILLIAM X JEWRY.
Mark.

Signed and delivered in the presence of us.

Richard R. P Penny, William XR Ruffin, William Westray.
Mark. Mark.

[I never heard of the family of Jewry. It will be noticed that he directs his body to be buried in the parish church.—R. S. T.]

THE WILL OF JOHN OLIVER.

I, John Oliver, being in good Health of Body and bound for England, do order and dispose of that estate the which it hath pleased God of his Mercy to bestow upon me (in case it should please God to take me to himself before I shall return hither to Virginia again), as followeth:

Item. I make my loving wife Ellin Oliver, my full and whole executrix of all and every part of my Estate, those Legacies hereafter, being first paid. For my Land on which I now live and Two Hundred acres of Land which I have at Blackwater, I do Give and Bequeath unto my two Daughters equally between them, &c. * * [Unimportant clauses omitted.]

Item. I give and Bequeath unto my son John a cow calf which is fallen this year.

Item. For all the rest of my estate I do leave it wholy to my loving wife whom before I have made my whole Executrix to be at her disposing. And for the performance of this my last Will and testament, I do appoint my loving friends James Pyland and Robert Bird, Overseers. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 19th of April, 1652.

JOHN OLIVER, (Seal.)

Testes:

James Pyland, John Burton, John X Reining.
Mark.

NOTES ON THE WILL OF CAPTAIN JOHN MOON.

(Printed July, 1898. By R. S. T.)

John Moon was a burgess in 1639 and in 1652. *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. II, p. 99. I *Henn.*, 370. I have known of Moonsfield and Moon's creek all my life. Moonsfield was in my earliest knowledge a part of the estate of Willis Wilson and after his death it was bought and is now owned by Henry Diggs. It is near the mouth of Pagan creek. Moon's creek flows into Pagan creek. Red Point projects into Pagan creek about a mile and a half from Smithfield and runs back thence to the Old Brick Church, lying upon Pagan and Cypress creeks. Cypress creek flows into Pagan creek at Smithfield. The King of All Places is the first landing on Cypress creek and is so called from

its very high bluffs, and the channel of the creek which runs right up to the bluff, and its depth of water. From the mouth of Pagan creek there are extensive flats extending thirty, forty, fifty feet and more from the shore, preventing the easy loading of a vessel, but at the King of All Places the vessel can be right up at the shore and be loaded without the least trouble; hence it was The King of All Places for shipping purposes. This is perfectly apparent "to the oldest inhabitant" now, but "the oldest inhabitant" never dreampt that these names were so ancient. The King of All Places is on the land of Mr. John Grimes, and the farms now owned by John Grimes, James P. Andrews, E. M. Morrison, W. D. Folk, A. Bunkley and Henry Diggs, will easily show the possessions of John Moon and enable anyone to have quite a good idea of Bethlehem, Bethlehem creek, Bethsaida and all other places mentioned in the will of John Moon.

THE WILL OF JOHN STILES.

[Unimportant clauses are omitted.]

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Stiles, being sick and weak in Body, but of perfect memory, * *

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son, John Stiles, all my Plantation, being Two Hundred acres of land, together with the cattle hereafter specified (vizt.): one Brown Cow called by the name of paile, and one Brinded pyde cow called by the name of Fortune, and a red cow with a bob tail, a pale red cow called by the name of Rose, and one whitish brown pyed Heifer about three years old, and one blackish cow calfe, white aboute the udder and about the hinder feet [&c.], all which cattle, being seven in number, do give unto my son, John Stiles, with all their increase.

Item. I give unto John Murry, my Godson, One cow cafe, to be paid the next ensuing year.

Item. I give unto Elizabeth Johnson, my God daughter, one cow calfe, to be paid two years hence.

Item. I give unto Joane Maddin, my God daughter, one cow calfe, to be paid three years hence.

Item. I give and bequeath all the remainder of my Estate, whether Cattel, Hoggs, Household Stuff, Servants, Debts or any other thing to me belonging or any wise appertaining, unto my loving Wife, Elizabeth Stiles, and do make her my full and whole Execu^x^ of this my last Will and Testament. I do desire my loveing friend, Humphrey Clark, to be my Overseer to see this my last Will and Testament performed & fullfilled. And in witness of the truth hereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 26th of Octob^r^, 1652.

Sig.
JOHN S STILES.

Being present—
Thomas Johnson, James Pyland.

[I never heard of a Stiles in the county.]

THE WILL OF JOSEPH COBBS.

This is the last Will and Testament of me, Joseph Cobbs, aged sixty years of age or thereabouts. Imprimis. I do bequeath unto my well beloved wife, Elizabeth Cobbs, one parcel of land containing Three Hundred Acres of Land or thereabout, commonly called Goose Hill Land. And further I do Bequeath unto my well beloved Wife all Moveables that are upon the s^d^ land, as cattle (to say), seventeen head of cows and yearlings and three calves, with Hoggs, Young and old, Thirty Two or thereabouts. Provided she does marry, ye said children that are left shall have each a child's proportion, and so to be devided between them. And further I do Bequeath to my son, Benjamin Cobbs, one red cow and her calf. Item. And further I do Bequeath to my son, Pharoah Cobbs, one cow and her calf, red. Item. And further I do Bequeath unto my daughter, Elizabeth Cobbs, one black cow and one black yearling. Item. This is my last Will and Testament, now living at the mercy of God on my death bed in good sense. As Witness my hand this 1st day of March, Anno Dom. 1653–4.

JOSEPH S COBBS. [Seal.]

Signed, Sealed and Deliv^d^ in ye presence of us,
Joseph Dunn, Jno. Childs.

[The county of Southampton was cut off from the county of Isle of Wight in 1752, and in 1833 the Cobbs of Southampton were united by marriage to the Ferns of Isle of Wight, with whom they had been friends and neighbors more than one hundred and eighty years before.]

THE WILL OF CHRISTOPHER REYNOLDS.

[Unimportant clauses omitted.]

The first Day of May, 1654. I, Christopher Reynolds, of the Isle of Wight County, in Virginia, planter, being healthful in Body and Sound in Mind and Memory. * *

Imprimis. I give and Bequeath unto my Son, *Christopher Reynolds*, all my land on the Southerly side of the freshest Swamp that *Richard Jordan* now liveth upon. And I give unto my son *John*, all my Land on the Northerly Side of the freshest Swamp, and one cow, and he to enjoy the said Land at Twenty one years of age. And unto my son *Richard*, I give all my Land I now live upon and one cow, and he to enjoy the s^{d} land at Twenty one years of age. And my daughter Abbasha, I have given unto her a Portion already, which was two cows and two calves. And I give unto my daughter *Elizabeth*, one Heifer of two years old, besides the stock I gave her formerly. And unto my daughter Jane, I give one cow and one yearling Heifer. And I give unto *George Rivers* one yearling Heifer. And I give unto the child my wife now goeth with if it lives two cows, to enjoy them at three years old. And if any of my children dye, my will is that the other should succeed what estate they leave. And unto *Elizabeth*, my loving wife, I give all the rest of my estate, both goods and chattels, moveable and unmoveable, and debts that are due to me from any person or persons whatsoever, and my two servants, she paying all my debts truly and justly. And I do constitute and ordain Elizabeth, my loving wife, my whole and sole Executrix. And my will is that my wife, Elizabeth, shall have the ordering and bringing up John and Richard, my sons, until they be sixteen years of age, and Elizabeth & Jane until they be fifteen years of age. In wit-

ness whereof, I, the s[d] Christopher Reynolds, have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the Day and Year first above written.

CHRISTOPHER REYNOLDS. [Seal.]

Sealed, subscribed and delivered in the presence of
Sylvester B Bullen, Anthony A Mathews.
Mark. Mark.

[Charles Reynolds was Burgess in 1652. In Will Book, No. 2, there is an appraisement of the estate of Richard Reynolds, on June 24, 1707, and the will of a Richard Reynolds, on July 7, 1711, in which he speaks of his loving wife, Elizabeth, and his sons, Richard, Sharp, Christopher. The same book contains the will of John Reynolds, March 11, 1668, and of Henry Reynolds, April 6, 1679.

The family of Reynolds still continues in the county.]

THE WILL OF HUMPHREY CLARKE.

(Unimportant clause omitted.)

I, Humphrey Clark, of the Isle of Wight county, Cooper, being sick and weak in Body, but of perfect memory.

And for the rest of my Worldly estates after my debts paid, I do dispose of in manner and form following:

I do give unto my son John Clarke and to his heirs, all Lands whatsoever that do belong to me by any Rights, Patents or otherwise whatsoever, with the best Feather bed unto me now belonging, with what furniture belongs to it, with one half of what cattle are mine. And the other half I do give and Bequeath to my wife Jane Clark.

Item. I do give more unto my loving wife Jane Clarke, all my Household stuff with all other my furniture in the house, as Linen & Woolen, only such excepted as are in this my will specified.

Item. I do give unto my daughter in law Jane Brunt, one feather bed with what furniture belongs to it. I do acknowledge that six hundred pounds of tobacco due from John Shery doth belong unto Jane Brunt.

Item. I do give unto my two kinswomen Jane How and

Mary Clarke, each of them one cow calf to be delivered this Fall. And whereas Mary Clark is a Covenant-Servant for seven years I do remitt and give her three years of her time.

Item. I do desire and appoint that my servants shall be kept together and the one half of the benefit of their Labour shall be made use of for the maintenance of son John Clarke at school.

Item. I do give unto Thomas Holmes and John Williams each of them one yearling Heifer.

Item. I do give unto William Godwin, John Williams, Welchman and my servant, each of them one Cow calf to be deliv'd the next Fall after this.

Item. It is my will that my wife Jane Clark shall not make away, nor give at her decease any part of this estate from my son John Clark, but at her decease all which I have left to her for her maintenance to be properly his. Likewise I do make my loving wife Jane Clark my lawful executrix and no other. And I do appoint my well beloved friend Robert Bird, Overseer of this my last Will and for the performance of it to all true intents and purposes. Thus I do Renounce and Revoke all former wills, nullifying them: and Ratifying & confirming this.

In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 3d March, 1655.

HUMPHREY CLARK.

Witness:

Thomas Holmes, William Bracey, Alice C Bostock.
Mark.

[There are no Clarks now in the county that I know of, whose ancestors were of the early settlers.]

THE WILL OF ROBERT DUNSTER.

I, Robert Dunster, being weak and sick of Body, but of sound and perfect memory, do bequeath my Soul to God, my Sin to the Devil, and my Body to the Earth to be buried in ye usual Burying Place. And for my worldly goods I do dispose of it by this my last Will and Testament as followeth (viz.):

I give unto my dearly beloved wife all my debts due to me either by Bill or Bond or otherwise in Virginia. Item. I give unto my beloved wife likewise all my cattle both young and old,

male and female. Item. I give unto my loving wife all my Hoggs male and female. Item. I give unto my loving wife aforesaid all my Household goods whatsoever and all my wearing apparel and all my books. Lastly I give unto my loving wife this my now dwelling plantation, both Housing and Ground. I give likewise unto my Brother, Leonard Dunster, half a crown, and to his son, William Dunster, half a crown after my Decease, and all this to be fully accomplished according to the true Intent and Meaning hereof. Witness my hand.

ROBERT DUNSTER.

Witness us—

Wm. Travers, Wm. Jux, Thomas T Wright.

Mark.

[Probated May 17, 1656. He was the minister who was a witness to the will of Robert Watson on November 6, 1651. William Jewry, in 1651, directed his body to be buried in the Parish Church, and Robert Dunster directs his body to be buried in the usual burying place. The "usual burying place" was at the Parish Church from 1623–4, if not from 1619. *I Hening*, page 123. The usual burying place for the Upper Parish was at the Old Bay Church, and for the Lower at the Old Brick Church built in 1632.]

A NEW CLUE TO THE LEE ANCESTRY.

LETTER FROM LANCELOT LEE, OF COTON, ENGLAND, TO THOMAS LEE, OF STRATFORD, VA.

(From copy in Collections of Virginia Historical Society.)

[The letter printed below throws new light on the subject of the English ancestry of the Virginia Lees, as it shows who was the person from whom Hon. Thomas Lee claimed descent. This letter is evidently in reply to one from Thomas Lee, of Stratford. And it is also evident that Lancelot Lee has understood his correspondent to state that the Richard Lee, named as being ances-

tor of the American family, went to Virginia in 1616. This, of course, as far as it refers to the settlement of Thomas Lee's family in Virginia, is an error; and it seems probable that it is a misunderstanding of Lancelot Lee. Thomas Lee was twenty-four years of age when his father, Richard Lee 2d, died, and the latter was sixteen when his father, Colonel Richard Lee, the immigrant, died. There can be no doubt that Thomas Lee would know perfectly well about what time his grandfather settled in the Colony. He must also have been familiar with the titles to his own lands, which had descended from his grandfather, and these would show him that his ancestor was not in Virginia as early as 1616. So it may be concluded, with a fair degree of certainty, that Thomas Lee did not state that Richard, brother of Thomas Lee, of Coton, came to Virginia in 1616, or that his emigrant ancestor came in that year. The chief value of the letter is that Hon. Thomas Lee, who could readily, after he reached manhood, have received the information from his father, who was born in 1647, claimed descent from a Richard Lee, whose father died in 1605. It seems highly probable that this Richard Lee (the son of John Lee, of Coton) was father of Colonel Richard Lee, the immigrant to Virginia.

This letter was unknown to Dr. Edmund J. Lee; but Mr. William Blackstone Lee, of Seend, Wilts., England, in his sketch of the Lees of Langley and Coton, contained in Dr. Lee's admirable book, says, after naming the sons of John, of Coton, and accounting for several of them: "But what of Edward, Richard and Jasper? The question is very interesting, in view of the problem as to the immediate parentage of Colonel Richard Lee, the first of the Virginia branch, as either of the brothers might, in point of time, have been his father."

The first letter here printed was addressed to General Robert E. Lee.]

Fair Fountain, August 1, 1866.

My dear General:

Permit a stranger to trouble you with a few interrogatories respecting the Lee family. I herewith enclose you a letter from Lancelot Lee to Hon. Thomas Lee, President of the Colony of Virginia, which I thought might be of some interest to you, in

connection with the early history of your family. The letter is dated as far back as 1745 and it traces the Lee family back to the early part of the reign of William the Norman. This is the most authentic account we have of the Lee family before it immigrated to this country.

You would very much oblige me if you could find time in your vacation, by giving me a brief sketch of the Lee family after it reached this country—both of those who settled in Virginia, and those who settled in this State. I am descended from that branch of the family which settled in Maryland. My mother was a Miss Clerklee, her father was named James Clerk and married Margaret Russell Lee, and they for some reason combined their names and made it Clerklee. Richard Lee of Blenheim, my ancestor, who acted for a short time as Proprietary Governor of Maryland in 1772, vice Robert Eden, who had gone to England at that time, had two sons, Richard and Philip Thomas. Of what became of Richard I have no account, but Philip Thomas was the father of Margaret Russell Lee—the mother of Caroline Ashton Clerklee, my mother, Clerklee was my mother's maiden name. She married Josias Hawkins, of this county, known as Judge Hawkins.

I have just completed a "family tree" of my father's family, tracing it as far back as we have any certain account, I want now to make a similar one of my mother's family, and if you could help me with any records or reminiscences that can be relied on as correct, you will do me a favor that I will not know how to requite.

You may make any disposition you like of the letter I enclose.

I am with great respect, my dear General,

Your obedient servant,

JOSIAS HAWKINS.

Please address:

Josias Hawkins, Port Tobacco, Charles county, Maryland.

LETTER OF LANCELOT LEE TO THE HON. THOMAS LEE.

Copy of a letter from Lancelot Lee of England, to the Hon. Thomas Lee, President of the Colony of Virginia, dated, Coton, Shropshire, May 21st, 1745:

The first of our family came into England with the Saxons. One of the descendants was High Sheriff of this county in the 19th of William the Conquerer. Till the year 1327 there is no mention where they lived and then John Lee is called Dominie de Boden. Robert, his grandson in 1385, married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Astley, of Nordley (which estate we have possessed ever since), and in her *right quarter* the Astley arms, as you see on my seal. By her he had two sons, Roger and John. Roger is called Dominie de Langley. This place is near Shrewsbury—it continued in the elder Branch of our family till it was extinct. Humphrey, one of Roger's descendants, was created a Baronet. In Gibon's edition of Camden's Britania, after a description of Shrewsbury, is this account: "Near this town is situated Langley, the seat of the ancient family of Lees, which is now extinct." They knew nothing of the second son John, from whom we are descended.

John married Locosa Packinton (of a Worcestershire family), and had by her one son, Thomas, who married Elizabeth Corbine. They had an only son, Thomas, who married Johanna Minter, of Haughton. Humphrey, his son, built a house about a half mile from Nordley, and called it Coton—the family seat ever since. He married Catharine Blount. This marriage produced an only son, John, the father of our ancestors. He married Locosa Rowney (of a Worcestershire family), who was a fruitful example to her descendants, about the year 1560, and had by her eight sons—Thomas, his heir, William, who died an infant, Edward, Gilbert, Jasper, Richard, Ferdinand and Tobias. We have no account of what became of any of them, so that some of their posterity may still be living as well as yourself. Thomas married between the years 1584 and 1590; at that time he must have been between twenty and thirty years old. Your ancestor, Richard, you see, was the sixth son, so that he must have been at least that number of years younger than his brother Thomas. By this computation, in the year 1616 (at which time you say he came to Virginia), he must have been between thirty and forty years old. A fine time of life, when the understanding and body are in full perfection, to undertake the settlement of a colony. By the desire I have myself to know the particulars of your branch of the family, since the separation, I judge

that the following particulars, relating to my own, will be agreeable to you:

Thomas married Dorothy Patty, of Pockford, in their county, and had the following children: Lancelot, his son and heir, Elinora, Jocosa, Jane, John (extinct), Catharine, Mary, Anne and Martha. Of what became of the daughters, I have no account. Lancelot had two wives, Jane Hempson and Elizabeth Gough (both of Staffordshire families). He died in 1663, aged 70. By his first wife he left three children—John, who died unmarried, Thomas, his heir, and Richard; by his second wife he left seven children—Lancelot, Thomas, Humphrey, Dorothy, Elizabeth, Ann and Jane. Thomas had three wives; the first was mother to my father; she brought him Eldred, Lancelot, John, Thomas and Dorothy. Her name was Dorothy Eldred, of a Suffolk family. His second wife was Lady Mary Hewit, widow of Doctor Hewit and daughter of the Earl of Lindsey; she brought no children. The third wife was Charity Rivers, of a Kentish family; by her he had George, James and John. My father, Eldred Lancelot Lee, married the youngest daughter of Sir Harry Gough, of a Staffordshire family. She is now alive. We are at present a numerous family—seven daughters and three sons. My Uncle Thomas' widow is still living, and she has one son, who has changed his name and has a good estate in Wiltshire. My Uncle John left behind him one son, who is a clergyman and has a living in Oxfordshire. It is very extraordinary that any family, considering the great revolutions that have so frequently happened in England, should remain for nearly 700 years in the same state which our family has done. The last two or three generations must certainly have been very frugal, or they could not have preserved the estate. Variety of wives and a large number of daughters are a very heavy weight upon land, and can only be balanced by very prudent management. The estate has been increased only in proportion to the value of money. By this may very fairly be collected that we are not an avaricious people. From the first part of this letter you will readily discover me to be a talkative young man, who has not had the cares of a family to compose his mind; curiosity has thrown me a good deal abroad in the world, but at present I live in the country, entirely taken up with the diversions my gardens

and fields afford me, and endeavoring to make Mahomet's Paradise by *Art*, which you enjoy by Nature. Your fruits and shades are indeed delightful. I have tasted them in the Eastern though not in the "Western" World. In both I imagine they are equally perfect; but Mahomet's own black-eyed girls could not excel our English women. At least I would think so, had I once fixed my choice. I have proportioned the length of my letter to the length of the journey it must go; by the length of your return, I shall measure your approbation.

After all give me leave to beg a small favor of you—the following trees are, I believe, native of Virginia, which I have endeavored to procure the seeds of, but have hitherto been unsuccessful—the Virginia Cypress (it grows on wet, marshy land), the scarlet oak and the Paria, or scarlet flowering horse chestnut. The cones of the Cypress should be sent entire; the acorns and chestnuts will easily keep so short a voyage. Pardon this trouble, which if I can return with anything this Island affords within my power, you may fully command.

Your humble servant,

(Signed) LANCELOT LEE.

Mr. Thomas Lee.

CARTER PAPERS.

AN INVENTORY OF ALL THE S * * * AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE HON'BLE ROBERT CARTER OF THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER ESQ., DECEASED, TAKEN AS DIRECTED IN HIS LAST WILL, VIZT.

(Continued from last number.)

R. N. 6. A Box abt. half full of Ditto.

A Box qt. two Coach Glasses, 1 of them broke, A small box with some Jesuits Bark in it, A Cask qt. 10 p^{r} wool cards, 3 Chests with Medicines in them, A Box qt. 23 Beer Glasses, A D^{o} qt., Some Indigo, A Do. qt., Some gun flints, 6 loafs Double

Refined Sugar, 4 pound pepper, Some Cinnamon, Cloves and Mace—In a Cask.

Loose In the said Store, Vizt:

3 Butchers pads, 5 Leather Bucketts, 1 Womans pillion & cover, 8 pr. holsters and Breast plates, 1 old Embroarderd Housing pistol Caps, 1 pr. grey Cloth Laced pistol Caps, 1 pr. saddle baggs, 2 chairs with Roushia Leather Seats, 6 chince Trapps, 3 physick Sifters, A parcel of Barras, 3 Bottles Stroughtone Dropps, 1 Carpenter's adz, 1 New X Cut Saw, A pr. large Iron bolts for a Door, 2 pr. Large pott hooks, 1 brass Shovel, 2 chamber locks, 8 stone jugs, 6 large stone Bottles, 2 large earthern pans full of Turpentine, A Bottle of oyle of Turpentine, 1 Dripping pan, 3 double or flint racking Bottles, A pottle pewter pott, 9 weavers stays, 1 Cource Sifter, 2 Mopps, 4 house brooms, 3 house Lanthorns, 1 Tin Apple Roaster, A Baskett lin'd with Tin.

In the Chamber over the Brick Store.

The following Books vizt. * * Works, vol° 1st, * * 2d, Ditto, vol. 1st, * * vol. 2d, * * lgemont, vol. 1st, * * vol. 2d, Burnets history of his own time, Ditto history of the Reformacon, vol° 1st, Ditto vol. 2d, Ditto vol. 3d, Predeaux's history, vol. 1st, Ditto vol. 2d, Tillotsons 54 sermons, Cowley's Works, Wesley's life of Christ, Bracton de Legibus, Camden's Brittania, Statutes from Magna Charta to 43d of Eliz^a, Poole's annotations, vol. 1st, Colton's Concordance, Pulton's Collection of the Statutes, Tryals beginning 1681, Baker's Chronicles, Pollexfen's Reports, Bohuns Reports in parliament, the 4 last parliaments of Queen Eliz^a, Cases in Chancery from the 12th of Car: the 2d to ye 31st, Ditto from ye 30th car: 2d to ye 4th Jac: 2d, Addison's, quartos, Works, vol. 4th, Friends Acco't of Earl Peterborough's Conduct, Paschal's Thoughts, Bohuns Institut°, Temples Life, Gentlemans Calling, Cheney's Essay of health & Long Life, Dittos Essay of Ditto, Amyortor, Reports in Chancery, vol. 1st, Ditto 2d, L'Estrang's Josephus, vol. 2d, Ditto 3d, Fuller's Body of prescripts, Puffendorfer's Introduction, Poperry against Christianity, Bangor's answer to the Committee, Styles's Register.

Chamber over ye Brick Store, Contin'd.

The following Books, vizt: 8vo. Boyles on the style of the Scriptures, Defence of the Rights, Horace, Terence, Greek and Lattin Lexicon, Scotts Xtion Life, vol° 5th, Duke of Buckingham's Works, vol° 1st, Terms of the Law, Oldham's Works, A Gentleman's Religion, Of Trust in God, The Truth of the Xtian Religion, Dr. South's 12 Sermons, Fides Sermons, vol. 3d, Tillotson's Works, vol. 4th, Do. Do., vol. 5th, Rapins history of Eng^d, vol. 1st, Ditto 2d, Ditto 3d, Ditto 4th, Ditto 5th, Ditto 6th, Ditto 7th, Ditto 8th, Assemblys Catechism, Reformation of Manners, Do. of Do., Dirrections for the Study of the Laws, English examples, Tothills Chancery.

A surveying instrument, 2 cane chairs, 1 old leather Ditto, a square table, a Dressing glass, a chest of drawers, 2 high Bed steads, a pr. sear sucker Curtains, vallens & head cloths, a pr. blew & w^t Cotton chex curtains & vallens, a pr. stuff curtains and vallens, a pr. stamped cotton Curtains & vallens & head cloths, a pr. striped Cotton Curtains & vallens.

In the Brick House Loft.

7 Trunks, 7 old Cane chairs, 1 Bed stead, 1 small Oval Card Table, 1 Black Leather chair, 1 chair with a Roushia Leather Bottom, 1 napkin press, 1 chest of Draws, a parcel of Lumber, 1 Red chaney arm chair, 4 old Turkey workt chairs, 1 large oyle cloth to lay under a Table, 2 skreens.

In the Rum Cellar.

5 casks sugar, 2 hhds. of rum, 1 Teirce ditto, 2 pipes Madera wine, 1 hhd. Virginia Brandy, 4 empty hhd^s, 2 pewter gall° potts, 1 Ditto pottle Do, 1 Ditto quart Do, 1 Ditto Funnel.

In the Outward Cellar.

3 hhds. molasses, 14 Cyder Casks.

In the Kitchen.

1 Fish Kettle & cover, 5 old coppers sorted, * new copper about 40 gall°, * stewpan and cover, * pan, * kettle, * sauspan, * kettle, * covers, * ittes, * 8 old iron

potts, 6 ordinary Ditto, 1 frying pan, 3 pr. pott racks, 4 pr. pott hooks, 1 pr. Tongs & shovels, 1 Dripping pan, 3 spitts, 2 Grid-irons, 1 Iron bread Toaster, a pr. large hand Irones, 2 Tin pye pans, 1 Brass skillett, 1 Bell mettle Ditto, 9 old pewter Candle Moulds, 1 cold still, 21 old pewter Basons, 1 old Ditto cullendar, 1 Ditto cheese plate, 1 Ditto Magoreen Dish, 12 very old pewter Dishes, 19 pewter Dishes Sorted, 3 good Soop Dishes & one old one, 2 doz. Soop plates, 3 doz. pewter plates, 1 doz. and 10 old pewter plates, 10 earthern jarrs, 1 old Broken pestle & mortar.

In the Kitchen Loft.

A Feather Bed, Bolster and pillow, 2 blankets and a Rugg, a pr. Canvas sheets.

In the Pantry.

1 Dozen casks with paint in them, no. 2 a Jarr of Linseed oyle, one Do. of Do. about half full, 4 Tob° hhds. full of allom salt, 4 casks of Ditto, 1 Ditto half full of white salt.

In the Office.

1 large Black walnut Book case, 1 smaller Ditto, 1 p. hand irons, 1 poker.

In the Office Store.

A Box of paint, 1 ps. Cotton qt. 84 yds., 1 ps. Ditto qt. 81 Do., 1 ps. Ditto qt. 80 Do.—245 yards. 1 Ready made Bedtick, Bolster & two pill° Ticks, 6 yards & half cullered Fustian, 30 pr. negros Cotten stockings, 5 monmoth caps, 19 pair plain shoes, 3 pr. woman's falls, 1 pr. Boy's Ditto, 6 yards haircloth, 29 yards & ¾ fine bro. Holland, 1 Remnant Devonsh^r Kersy 2¼ yards, 1 Ditto 4 Do., 1 Ditto 6¾ Do.—13 yds. 3¼ yards Coarce Kersie, 8 yards shalloon, 16 yards yellow do, 4½ yards of course w^te pladding, 11½ yards verry cource Bed ticking, a large parcel of Hobbnails, 3 pr. Sheep Shears, 1 Lathing hammer, 1 p^s Table diaper qt. 26 yards, 1 Do. 22¾ yards, 1 Do. 15 yards, 1 Do. 17¾ yards—81½ yds. 1 p^s Broad Ditto of 12½ yds., 16 yards of Barras, 16½ yards cotten, a parcel Cullered thread, 6 Blew Mill'd yarn caps, 9 yarn Caps, 1 Snaffle Bridle, 1 Bed cord, 3 large new pew^r dishes, 1 Deep Ditto, 1 stock lock, a cask of clay'd sugar marked R. No. 12.

In the Office Chambers.

139 negroes kersey Coats, 4 pr. Irish hose, 1 wool bed, 8 negroes Bed ticks, 22 caddows, 8 yards blew Bays, 3 Feather Beds, 3 Bolsters, 1 pillow, 3 Ruggs, 4 pr. Blanketts, 2 new Basketts, 240 pound of wool, one pr. small stilliards, a Large parcel of Black walnutt in the Loft.

In the Spinning house.

1 old Flock Bed, 3 small Physick sifters, 1 pr. Blanketts, 3 pr. large Taylor's shears, 1 Rug & Caddow, 1 Ballmottle mortar & Iron pestle, 1 pr. hand irons.

In ye Spinning House Chambers.

1 high Bedstead, 2 feather Bedds & 2 Bolsters, 3 pr. Blanketts and 3 Ruggs.

In the new Dairy Store.

4 p^{r} Fine Damask for Table Cloths, 3 ps. ditto for Napkins, 1 ps. fine Tablem of diaper, qt. 20 yards ; 1 ps. Ditto, do., 20¼ yards—40¼. 1 p^{r} Course Ditto No. 1, qt. 26 yds. ; 2, 20 yds.; 3, 15¼ yards—61¼ yards. 1 ps. Fine narrow hucca back, 1 pr. fine Broad ditto, 35 yards fine brown Holland, 1 ps. fine sheeting Holland 34 yds., 1 & 1 ps. Do., Do., 33½ do.—67½ yards. * * * Course Garlix, No. 20 qt., 26, Course Ditto, 11—37 ells. Garlix No. 244, 20 ells ; 244, 20½ do.; 400, 19¾ do.; 4, 23½ do.; 203, 21¼ do.—105 ells. No. 400, a Remn^{t} qt. 16½ yards fine garlix, 34 yds. Co. Liverpool sheeting Linnen, 103 yds. brown osnabirgs, 16 yds. sacking, 9 & ½ brown and cullered thread, 23 yds. and half Durays, 5 yds. Dimothy, ½ yd. silk for puffs, 1 pr. gar^{s} for Breec^{s} Knees, 1 hk. of silk, Chks. Mohair, 3 doz. & 10 Ct. Buttons, 3 doz. & 6 Ct. do., 1 yd. & ½ Buckram, 1 yd. & ½ Wadding—For a suit of Cloathes. 40 Monmoth Caps, 8 doz. & 4 pr. Irish hose—In a Chest, R. No. 2. 13 ps. Ordinary Bedsack, 10 p^{s} Better Ditto, 5 p^{s} w^{te} pladding each of 20 yds., 25 yards wadding, 7 pr. mens falls, 7 pr. womens ditto, 30 brass Dropps for Draws, 32 Do. Scutchones, 5 Ditto Knob locks each 2 bolts, 19 Ditto Desk Locks and Keys, 13 Scretore Locks and Keys, 7 yards Blew half Thicks—In a Cask.

New Dairy Store—Continued.

R. : 1 pr. Cource Kersey 18 : 1 ; 1 Ditto, 2 ; 7 Ditto, 3 ; 4 Ditto, 4 ; 7 Ditto, 5 ; 1 Ditto, 6 ; 1 Ditto, 8 ; 1 Ditto, 10 : 1 Ditto, 13 ; 1 Ditto, 14 ; 1 Ditto, 16—ab^{t} 18 yds. each. Do. No. 11, 16 yards ; 12, 5 Do. ; 15, 8 Do.—29 yards.

21 p'es Blew Oznab's, vizt :

23½ yards.	24½ yards.	24¾ yards.
22¼ Do.	22 Do.	26 Do.
22¾ Do.	17¼ Do.	22½ Do.
21½ Do.	22¼ Do.	22¾ Do.
21½ Do.	23½ Do.	22¾ Do.
19¾ Do.	18½ Do.	12½ Do.
24½ Do.	22 Do.	6¾ Do.
155¾ yds.	151 yds.	138 yds.

Yards—155¾
150
138
——Js. 443¾ yards.

R. N. 2. A Chest qt. 30 pr. Virga. Yarn hose.

2 boxes of window glass, 2 ditto of do. lead, 4 Kirb bridles, 3 half Kirb do., 2 snaffles do., 9 leather halters, 12 ham thongs, 12 cart saddles, 10 collers and hams, 10 cart bridles, 6 Rope halters with Leather head stalls, 4 mill padds, 3 pr. mens wove worsted hose, 6 Coarce Sifters, 5 Brass Wyre wheat Ryners, 1½l. Red, blew and yellow thread, 5 pair Brooms, 3 scrubbing Brushes, A Cask of Corke, 10 Iron Shovels, 14 cart wheel boxes, 2 scyths.

A Chest qt. vizt :

9 pr. Dice, ——— 2 Brass Cocks, 4 Ink glasses, ——— 4 sand glasses, 1 pr. Brass scales & the following w^{ts} viz^{t} : 2, 4 pounds, 1, 2 pound, 2, ½ Pds., 1, ½ P^{d}, 1, ¼ P^{d}, 2, 2 ozs. and 2 ounce wts., ¼l. yellow mohair, 3 pr. moth Eaten yarn hose, 8 Doz. and ½ Mettle Buttons, 3 large News Ledgers, 1 large new book for Registaring Deeds.

In the new Dairy.

A broken napkin press, 1 Small Oval table, A couch and Cufbyeen, 3 Leather chairs, a safe, a Flower tray, 28 Butter potts sorted, 7 Earthern Milk pans, 6 ditto dishes, 1 Doz. Tin Patty pans, a Marble Mortar and Pestle, 1 chocolate Stone, 2 Lawn searches, 1 Course Sifter, a pr. small stilliards, 54 barrels of Pork, 7 tubs of Pork, a 14 Pound weight, a large grindstone at the Dairy Door.

In the Old Dairy.

* * * chest of Drawers, * * * sk, * * * cel of Old Lumber.

In the New Dairy Loft.

R. N: 2: A Box qt. 3 doz. Monmouth caps, 3 cloathes Brushes, 1 Copper warming pan, 9 steel cork screws, 1 Brass skillett & frame.

Loose.—1 earthen Butter pott ⅔ds full of Turpentine, 20 Ditto Butter potts sorted, 2 ditto quart muggs, 4 ditto pint ditto, 4 ditto Tea potts, 12 ditto w^te^ porrengers, 2 ditto gall^o^ brown Juggs, 4 ditto white Chamber potts, 1 ditto ditto Bason, 8 doz. do. plates, 1 doz. do. soup Do., 18 ditto Dishes, 3 ditto large punch bowls, 6 water glasses, 4 ceader cans, a large Hall Lanthorn, 2 large Iron Rails, A Large parcel of Black walnutt in the cock loft, 3 doz. Jelly Glasses in a small box.

In a Chest, vizt:

2 doz. large water glasses, 7 small ditto, 9 glass Muggs, 10 large Beer glasses, 3 Doz. Smaller ditto, 8 small wine glasses, 3 Glass Rummers, 2 ditto cruits.

In the Outward Cyder house.

6 pork Barrels, 13 cyder casks, a hhd. of new sloop sails, a new covering sail, a sett of sloops old sails; sails, sculls & oars belonging to ye pinnice, yawl & flatts, 1 brass cock, 2 Barrels of finger pease, abt. 10 bushels Do. in the Loft, 1 hhd. molassus.

In the Inward Cyder house.

3 hhds. molassus, 21 cyder casks.

In the Smith's Shop.

1 Large Anvil, 1 pike do., a pr. bellows, 2 sledge hammers, 3 small Ditto, 1 large Vice, 2 small Ditto, 4 Files, sorted, 5 pr. Tongs, 1 poker & fire Shovel, 1 slice, 3 chizzels, 2 screwplates, 4 nail bores, 1 large new mill spindle, A parcel of Old Iron, 2 yokes, fitt for use, 1 ditto, unfinished, 1 Ox chain, 3 old Musquitts, 2 boxes for Coach Wheels, 2 pr. & half of H hinges.

In the Quarter.

1 old large broken pott, 1 large pott and hooks, 2 iron pestles, 1 pr. old hand Irons, 1 spade, 1 hand malt mill, 3 old Spinning Wheels, 1 wooden horse, to dry cloths on.

In the Qr. Lofts.

3 feather beds and 2 bolster, 6 ruggs, 1 pr. blankets, 3 pr. sheets, 1 bedstead, 1 spade, 7 garden Virg^{a} Bell glasses, 2 English Ditto, 1 old square table, 1 pr. old hand-Irons, 1 pr. Tongs, 1 good box Iron & stand, 1 old Do. and Do., 3 smoothing Irons.

In the Sloop Landing house.

Ab^{t} 20 bush^{l} of salt, a barr^{l} ab^{t} ⅔d full of Tarr, A parcel of coal, ab^{t} 70 bush^{l}, A grindstone, A parcel of inch oak planks, An old power & cable, 2 sloop anchors, ab^{t} 300 wt.

At the Landing.

A pinnice, a yaul, 3 good flatts ab^{t} 9 hhd^{s} burthen, a canoe, 1 new 60 hhd. sloop &c., 1 old ditto, 1 old ditto Rebuilding, a par^{t} of In. & h. Oak plank.

In the Still house.

4 Wyre wheat sives, 2 stills Tubbs & worms ab^{t} 40 and 20 Gall^{o}, 1 spare still and worm ab^{t} 30 gall^{o}, 6 mill Baggs, 1 old branding iron, R. 6, 1 sloops old sail, 1 Feath^{r} bed a chaf bolster, 2 Ruggs, a pr. blan^{s} & pr. sheets, 5 barrows & spayd sowe in a pen, a fattening sheep, * * * Cyder Cask in the inward still house, * * * Cart wheels in the Tob^{o} house.

In the old Coach House.

A charriot and four harness, a sett of old Coach wheels, 4 chain harness & Bridles, 1 phill horse, harness and bridle.

In the New Coach house.

A coach and six harness, 6 saddles and bridles, 4 old mill bridles, 1 long whip and 1 short whip, a Case of phleems & a pr. trimming sciss^{rs}, 3 curry combs and a Brush, 1 peck measure, 2 water cruits.

Washington's Capitulation at Fort Necessity, 1754.

(From contemporary translation in Virginia State Archives.)

[When, after rejecting two proposals offered by the French, which he considered dishonorable, Washington surrendered his little force at Fort Necessity, he agreed to terms of capitulation, which were afterwards the cause of much discussion. As is well known, it appeared, when the articles were printed in France, that Washington had acknowledged himself a murderer. "De venger l'assasain qui a été fait sur on nos officiers," are the words as published. It happened that the only person then with the Virginia forces who underderstood French, was Captain Vanbraam, a Dutchman. Washington, Stephen and Mackay, who all heard the translation read, declared that no mention of assassination or murder was made by Vanbraam. Stephen says the weather was so stormy that no written translation could be made. Vanbraam was afterwards severely denounced, and even charged with treasonable intent, in mistranslating the words, and was, with Major Stobo, who was accused of cowardice, excepted from the thanks and rewards voted by the Virginia Assembly to Washington and his men. It does not appear necessary to charge Vanbraam with treason, in order to explain the mistake, if mistake there were. The stormy night, the Dutchman's imperfect pronunciation of English, and his, probably, imperfect knowledge of French, constitute sufficient explanation. Irving states that a copy of the capitulation was subsequently laid before the

Virginia House of Burgesses with explanations. It seems probable that the translation here printed, was the English draft laid before the House. As the articles are admitted to have originally been in French, the person who made the translation given here, must have had a French draft before him. The word used in this translation is "killing." Why may that not have been a correct translation of the language of the original articles, and may it not be possible that the text of the capitulation, as published in France, have been garbled for political purposes? See *Ford's Writings of Washington*, I, 120–122, where the French text as published, is given.]

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION GRANTED TO COL. WASHINGTON BY THE FRENCH COMMAND'R.

A Capitulation granted by Mr. Devillier, Captain of Foot & commander of his most christian Majesty's Troops, to the com^{r} of the English Troops now in Fort Necessity, w^{ch} had been built on the Lands in the Dominion of the King, this 3d July at 8 o'clock in the Evening, Vizt:

As it has never been our Intention to disturb the peace & good Harmony that Subsist between the two princes in Amity, but only to revenge the [assault has been written & erased] killing of one of our officers, who with his guard were Bearers of a Sumons, as also to prevent any Settlements being made on the Lands in the Dominion of the King my master. On these Considerations we are willing to shew Favour to all the English in the s^{d} Fort, upon the following Conditions:

1st.

We grant Leave to the English Commander to retire with his Whole Garrison in order to return peaceably into his own Country, and promise him that no Insult shall be offered him by the French, and to restrain as much as possible the Savages with us from doing any.

2d.

The English shall have leave to Depart and carry with them Every thing to them belonging Except the Artillery, wch. we Shall reserve for ourselves.

3d.

That we may grant them the Honours of War, they may march out with the Drums beating and one piece of Small Canon, being desirous to prove that we treat them as Friends.

4th.

That as soon as the articles are signed by each party, the English ["may not openly display" has been written & erased] Shall Strike their Colours.

5th.

That To morrow by day-break a Detachment of French Shall Cause the English Garrison to march off, leaving the French in possession of the Fort.

6th.

That as the English have not any Horses or Cattle left, they shall have leave to hide their effects and afterwards come for them. For which End they may leave a Sufficient Guard, on Condition that they give their parole of Honour—That they will not during one year make any Settlement hereabouts or on this Side of the great Mountains.

7th.

That as the English have in their Custody an officer, two Cadets and other prisoners taken at the Attack of Mons^{r} de Jumonville, and w^{ch} they promise to send with a Safe guard to Fort de Quesne, situated on the belle Riviere. And that for Surety of this Article, as well as of this Treaty, Mr. Jacob Vanbram & Robert Stobo, two Captains, are to be left with us as Hostages till the arrival of our s^{d} Canadians & Frenchmen. We oblige ourselves to give a proper Guard to reconduct these two officers who promise our said Frenchmen in two Months and a half at farthest. Done interchangeably on one of the Posts of our Blockade the day and year aforesaid.

CULM VILLIERS.

Depositions as to the Burning of William and Mary College, 1705.

(From the Originals in the Virginia Archives.)

["The College of William and Mary, in Virginia," was chartered February 8, 1692 (new style, February 19, 1693,). The present site at Williamsburg was chosen, and building was begun at once. The college, when rebuilt, after the fire of 1705, is believed to have been much like that which had been destroyed, and Hugh Jones' description (in "Present State of Virginia," 1729,) of the latter building doubtless applies fairly well to the former. He says: "The college front which looks east is double and is 136 feet long. At the north end runs back a large wing, which is a handsome hall, answerable to which the chapel is to be built. The building is beautiful and commodious, being first modelled by Sir Christopher Wren, adapted to the nature of the country by the gentlemen there; and since it was burnt down, it has been rebuilt, nicely contrived and adorned by the ingenious direction of Governor Spotswood, and is not altogether unlike Chelsea Hospital." This venerable institution, so loved and honored by all Virginians, has suffered greatly by fire. The first commencement was held in 1700, "at which there was a great concourse of people; several planters came thither in coaches, and others in sloops from New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland, it being a new thing in that part of America to hear graduates perform their exercises. The Indians themselves had the curiosity, some of them, to visit Williamsburg upon this occasion, and the whole country rejoiced, as if they had some relish of learning," (*Campbell's History of Virginia, 361-2*). The college buildings proved useful to the Colony in another way, for from 1700 to 1705 the General Assembly met there. This happy beginning of an institution which had cost so much effort, and on which such high hopes were founded, soon received a severe check. In 1705 the college buildings were destroyed by fire, with the exception of the walls. These have, it is believed, survived the fires of 1705, 1781 (only partial injury to the buildings), February 8, 1859, and September 9, 1862, and still stand, aged

though strong, in the present house. A writer who probably saw the fire of 1705, says: "The fire broke out about ten o'clock at night, in a public time. The Governor and all the gentlemen that were in town came up to the lamentable spectacle, many getting out of their beds. But the fire had got such a power before it was discovered, and was so fierce that there was no hope of putting a stop to it, and therefore no attempts were made to that end." The library and philosophical apparatus were destroyed. The second building was commenced in the time of Governor Spotswood, but owing to the want of available means and the scarcity of workmen it was not finished until 1723. It was so far finished in 1719 as to be occupied by the Convention of the Colonial Clergy. On October 30, 1705, the day after the fire, the Governor called a Council to examine into the cause of the disaster. The Burgesses were requested to select several of their members to form part of a joint committee for this purpose. The depositions here printed were doubtless taken by this committee. It will be observed that the first deposition given here is imperfect, the beginning having been lost. It is not known how many more depositions were taken; but it is certain that there were others, which have not been preserved in the State archives. For that of Thomas Barber, we are indebted to President Tyler, of William and Mary College, to whom it was given some years ago by Mr. W. M. Cary, of Baltimore.]

Testimony to the Burning of College of Wm. & Mary, 1705.

* * * * * * * * * *

be swept since last Spring as there was occasion for it but ye time of its being swept last ye Deponent cannot exactly remember & there hath been no use made of the kitchen since Mr. Ingles left ye College at Michaelmas. As to ye shutting of ye College gates they used generally to be shutt at night, both in ye time of Mr. Blair and Mr. Ingles's keeping the college and since the latters leaving ye College this Deponent hath shutt them several nights but cannot say they were always shut at night. And this to ye best of the Deponent's knowledge and remembrance is ye truth.

Henry Randolph being one that lodged in ye College of Wil-

liam & Mary at ye time of its being burnt doth testify that he was then in bed asleep, and one that lay in the bed with him cryed out the College is on fire, w^ch^ awaked him, and looking up he saw the fire coming over the brick wall into his Room & so starting out of bed he ran down a back pair of stairs, into the great hall and opened the door and ran out, and when he had got about sixty or seventy yards he looked back, and all ye roof of the College was on fire to his thinking.

George Burton, painter, saith that he lay in the Countrys houses at ye Capitol on ye 29th of Oct^r^ last at night. That after he had heard ye Capitol Clock strike Eleven, one Wm. Craig cryed out the College was on fire, Whereupon the Deponent got out of bed, and seeing the light he ran out to ye Street w^ch^ fronts ye College & saw ye fire to his thinking on ye North side of the Cupulo, then ye Deponent with sev^ll^ other persons that were at work about ye Capitol went up to ye College, but before he got up the fire was got round ye Cupulo and it for ye most part is consumed.

Collo. Edward Hill being one who lodged in ye College saith as follows:

On Monday last about 9 o'clock I went to bed in Mr. Speaker's Chamber w^ch^ was in ye South end of the College (in w^ch^ place I have laine since the Sitting of the Assembly untill the College was unhappily burnt), I had not been long in bed as I presume (for about 12 o'clock I look'd on my watch & then the College was almost consumed) when I was awakened as I suppose by some noise made by two or 3 persons I found standing at some distance from ye College towards a little house, called as I understand ye Smoak house upon my first coming out. Being so awakened I got up out of my bed and put on my breeches (I think no other clothes) opened a little door that goes out of ye speaker's Chamber into the piazzas, & so ran out of ye South door, what part of the stairs I went down I cannot remember, but as soon as I was out I looked up to see what was ye matter. Seeing a great light I did suppose ye College was on fire, but not seeing any fire as I look'd up I cast my eyes towards the Smoke house or Westerly as I take it, and Saw two or 3 people w^ch^ I did suppose to be those people that belonged to Mr. Ingles, & w^ch^ I understood sometime before to have lodged in ye

Sellar, those people I observed was standing looking towards that part that was called the Hall, and as soon as I faced that building to the best of my remembrance I saw a light fire about one third to one half from the East end of the building called the Hall about half of the roof. I did not look narrowly whether there was any fire in any other part of the building, but it's very probable there might be about ye joining on of the roofs, I mean the North end. As soon as I was satisfyed the College was on fire, I made haste back into ye Chamber and looking round considering what was most valuable to save. I pitched on my Chest, and by myself drag'd it out by one end into the piazzas and from thence out of ye South door and at some little distance I left ye Chest, and then returned once more back into ye room and from ye Chamber where I lay took out a sword that was in ye window and somethings else, but what I can't remember, but before I came out I went into ye Closet (and to ye best of my remembrance the Closet door was open) and from thence I took out a portmanteau & a sadle and Silver tankard and went out of ye same door as I did at first, and carryed those things I had in my arms and on my back, almost as far as ye road ye cross going to Jno. Young's, but if I remember well I had like to be knock'd on ye head with something flung out of a window at ye South end. After my return from Securing these things, I last carried out I saw Mr. Henry Lightfoot about ye South end and got him to help me to move my chest w^{ch} I had left at my first coming out, at that time I remember (I think not sooner) ye Cupulo wall all on fire & sev^{ll} people about the College. To ye best of my remembrance I saw no more than 2 or 3 persons at ye South end when I first came out, I did not go to ye front untill ye Cupulo was on fire, and to ye best of my remembrance the Cupolo was not on fire when I first came out of ye chamber. When I went to bed there was a little fire in my chimney. Mr. Speaker was not in bed there that night, and to ye best of my remembrance this is what I know of that unhappy fire, and further that when I rose out of my bed I heard no noise like ye firing of a chimney.

Wm. Young of Bruton parish planter saith :

That on ye 29th of Oct^{r} last he came from Capt. Keelings house at Skimino and between ten or 11 o'clock at night past by

the College where he perceived no light, but a small shimmering in the kitchen. The Deponent rode towards Colo. Jennings quarter almost as far as ye great poplar on the road side, and then perceiving a light shine about him, he turn'd his horses head and saw a great smoke and a small flame towards ye back part of ye College towards the piazzas as nigh as he can guess, it seemed to be midway between ye south end of ye College and ye cupulo, he rode back to Mr. Young's and called out thrice to alarm ye people, telling the College was on fire * * During w^{ch} time as ye Deponent sat there on horse back he saw three men running about 30 yds. distance from ye College gate towards Mr. Henry Tylers and saw them run cross ye road beyond the little thicket, they seemed to be persons in pretty good apparrell, two of them had dark colored cloathes & the other light colored & all had hatts, but the Deponent did not see these persons return. At last a woman came out of Mr. Young's house, and cryed fire ! fire ! Then the Deponent alighting tyed his horse at Mr. Young's and went from thence to ye College where sev^{ll} people were got before him and particularly Mr. Young's serv^{t} maid. When he came there he remembers to have seen a gent. in black, standing by ye College, whom he thought to be Mr. Whateley, he then saw ye fire get about ye cupulo, and ye backside of ye roof over the piazzas seemed to be all on fire, but did not go to ye back part of ye building till after ye smoke house was on fire w^{ch} was late.

Wm. Eddings, overseer to Mr. Commissary Blair saith :

That on Monday the 29th of Oct^{r} after he was gone to bed he heard ye dogs bark in his corn field, and his wife getting up to see what was ye matter, and telling him there were horses in his corn field, he made a shift to get up, tho' he was very lame and as he comes out he perceived a light in ye air and a great smoke, and ye light encreasing he perceived the College was on fire and could see clearly the chimneys and the cupulo, and it seemed to him that the fire was on ye north side of ye cupulo, between ye two chimneys on the back part of ye college over the piazzas, but the Deponent being very lame could not go to ye college. And further saith not.

Novem^{r} ye 8th, 1705.

John Young, ordinary keeper in W^{m}^{s}burg, saith:

That on ye 29th of October last, he was awaked out of bed by his Servant maid Susanna Hooper, telling him the College was on fire, whereupon he got up and saw a great light but staid till he had put on his Cloaths and then running to ye College to the best of his remembrance the Cupulo was then on fire, and further saith not.

Susanna Hooper, Servant Jno. Young, sworn, saith:

That on ye 29th of October last, as she was in Mr. Young's kitchen at night, one Young called at the door, crying out ye College is on fire, why don't you get up & save y^{r}selves, else you'l be burnt. Whereupon this Deponent look'd out & saw the College on fire as she supposed on ye south end near Mr. Young's house between that & the Cupulo * * *

While she was calling the s^{d} gentlemen, the above named Young came into the kitchen and sate down there.

The Deponent look'd out at ye window of a Room on ye North end of Mr. Young's house above stairs where Capt. West lay, and perceived the fire on ye south side of ye Cupulo & ye Cupulo was not then on fire.

John Morot, Ordinary Keeper, sworne, saith :

That on ye 29th Oct^{r} last at night he was in his house, he saw a great light shine through his window, and going out he perceived the roof of the College on the North Side of the Cupulo to be on fire, whereupon he ran in and told some gentlemen who were there in his house, who all came out and went to ye College, as the Deponent believes. The Deponent * * * after them, looked upon ye College, and then ye fire was got on both sides of the Cupulo.

Captain Thomas Barber saith :

That on ye 29th of Oct^{r} last, as he was in bed at night in one of ye Country's houses* near the Capitol, he was awakened by Mr. Miles Cary, who called out the College was on fire. Whereupon

---

* Country's Houses—See *Hening's Statutes*, 1704, Vol. III, p. 226. "An Ordinance impowering Mr. Henry Cary to make sale of the Country Houses in the city of Williamsburg."

the Deponent got up, and running out towards the street saw ye fire, as he thinks, round about the Cupulo, but doth not remember whether any other part was on fire.

Williamsburg, November, 1705.

Upon further Consideration of some questions asked me (Upon my examination the other day concerning the unhappy accident of the College being burnt) relating to ye great hall of ye College, I am apt to think that soon after I came down to the South end of ye s^{d} College, as I was running to and fro in my fright and hurry, moving things thrown out of ye windows. I once see the south side of the roof of the said Hall on fire, but I cannot be positive whether I did or not.

C. C. THACKER.

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

[Though no complete roster of the regular troops of Virginia in the armies of the Revolution has been prepared, yet information regarding them is fairly complete and accessible. Heitman —for officers; Saffell; the volumes of bounty warrants in the State land office; the reports of John Hill Smith, Special Commissioner on Revolutionary claims, published in the documents of the House of Delegates in 1834, and for several years after, contains quite a full list, at least of those who served three years, and were so entitled to bounty land. There are also in the State Library two volumes, State and Continental Lines respectively, of men paid off at the close of the war. But in regard to the militia little is known, and that little is very inaccessible. The journals of the House of Delegates, the many volumes of the Council Journal of the Auditor's accounts, during and after the Revolution contain a great amount of matter, but only discoverable after long and patient research. The only book of accounts now remaining, devoted entirely to the militia, is a small volume, which it is proposed to copy in full in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. Later this will be followed by extracts from the scources referred to above.

Great injustice has been done to Virginia by our lack of knowledge of the services of her militia during the Revolution. Other States include militia in their estimates of their forces furnished, and in this way, by comparison, Virginia is made to appear to have furnished a much smaller number of troops than she really did. In addition to its historic uses, this list of militia officers will prove of much value to persons desiring to enter the various Revolutionary societies.]

MILITIA—[1777].

7. Anderson, James, for Cartouch Box Belts for Capt. Smith's Comp^{y}, Militia, £1. 11. 3.

27. Almond, Lewis, for ferriages to Isle of Wight Militia, 1.4.4½.

3. Akin, Edward, for one Gun for Cap^{t} Flem^{g} Bates's Min't Comp^{y}, Cherok[ee] Exp^{n}, 2. 10. —

6. Abraham, Mordecai, for Ditto—by John Hickman's Certificate, 3. — —

20. Anderson, Richard, for Wagon hire for Capt. Minor's Militia Comp^{y}, 4. 7. 6.

3. Alexander, William, for 22 lb. of powder at 18s. p. pound, 19. 6. —

4. Atkinson, William, for 150 lb. bacon furnished the New Kent Militia, 7. 10. —

8. Adams, David, for a Mare furnished the Cherokee Expedition, 10. — —

Acrill, Wm., for pay Chs. City Militia & 1 Gun, ℔ Acc^{t}, 199. 3. 9.

Ditto, for Rent of an Hospital to the 28th Feb'y, 1776, 13, 2. 6.

Ditto, for Salt Petre, &c., 5. 15. 6.

**y 8. Anderson. Capt. William, for Drum, Colors, &c., for his Comp^{y}, Augusta Militia, 6. 12. 6.

12. Almond, Edmund, for ferriages, &c., ℔ acct, 4. 12. 5.

24. Arrington, Adler, for 1 Gun furnished Cap^{t} John Bates's Min't Comp^{y}, 1. 5. —

31. Alexander, Charles, for Wood D^{o} the min't men at Alexandria, 16. — —

* e 4. Alexander, Capt. Philip, for pay of his Comp^{y} of Militia in July, 1776, ℔ accot, 32. 12. 10.

6. Armistead, Moseley, for negro hire on the Fort at Hampton, ℔ accot, 39. 11. —

Adams, Robert, for horse hire 56 days @ ⅓ on Cherokee expedition, 3. 10. —

3. Anderson, Henry, for hire of two wagons, &c., ten days each, and find'g them @ 15s, 16. 4. 9.

Allen, Cap^{t} Hudson, for pay, &c., of his Comp^{y}, James City Militia, ℔ accot, 57. 19. 8.

Armistead, Frances, for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 1. 5. —

9. Allen, Thomas, for Wagon hire with Spotsylvania & Culpeper Militia, ℔ acco't, 9. 15. —

Armistead, Cap^{t} Henry, for pay Provisions & Cooking for his Comp^{y} Ch's City Militia, 98. 2. 3.

22. Anis, John, for pay as a Drummer for 8 days in the Lancaster ditto, 13. 4. —

24. Allen, Capt. Charles, for expenses with his Comp^{y} on their return in Dec^{r} last, 5. — 9.

27. Anderson, Capt. David, for pay, &c., of his Comp^{y}, Louisa Militia, ℔ acco't, 170. 11. 10.

30. Allen, Capt. Archer, for Ditto —— Cumberland Ditto, ℔ accot, 194. 11. 6.

Oct. 1. Anderson, Capt. James, for Ditto —— Mecklenburg Ditto, ℔ accot, 220. 14. 8.

Nov. 1. Adams, Gervas, for pay as Garrison Qr. Master at Portsmouth, &c., ℔ acco't, 8. 17. 6.

3. Allen, Archer, for Flour baked for the use of the Cumberland Militia, 12. 6.

17. Andres, Robert, for pay, &c., as Secretary to Brig^{r} General Nelson, P Cert., 28. 10. 16.

18. Ackiss, John; for Provision furnished the Princess Anne Militia ℔ acco^{t}, 40. 4. 8.

27. Abney, Reubin; for a Gun furnished Capt. James Turner's Min't Comp^{y} ℔ Cert., 1. 10. —.

Dec^{r} 3. Alexander, William; for Blankets furnished for Cap^{t} Leitche's Min't Comp^{y}, 8. 8. —.

12. Allen, William; for Waggon hire to Sussex Militia, ℔ Cert., 9. —. —.

1778. Jan'y 6. Anderson, Capt. David; for pay of a Sergeant omitted. (See pay roll of Sep^{r} last), 1. 12. —.

10. Almond, Lewis; for sundry ferriages at Sleepy hole ferry, ℔ Acco't, 6. 11. —.

22. Anderson, Richard; for Bread, &c., furnished the Louisa Militia ℔ Acco't, 7. 3. —.

23. Anderson, Capt. David; for diff^{ce} pay for his 2d Lieut. (See acco't Sep^{r} 27), 6. 14. —.

Feb'y 4. Aswell, James; for ferriage of Waggons, &c., for the Bruns^{k} Battalion ℔ Cert., 2. 10. —.

May 19. Alston, Joshua; for a Drum for Pittsylvania Militia, 2. 15. —.

23d. Anderson, Rich'd; for a Gun for Louisa Militia, 5. — —.

June 12. Arbuckle, Matt.; Beef, Botetourt Militia, 6. — —.

July 16. Ashton, Charles; for Pay as Adjutant, Westmoreland Militia, 3. 9. —.

Augst 13. Anderson; Isaac & And^{w} Evans Expens., 35. — —.

Oct^{r} 13. Anderson, Henry; for additional pay of two waggons last Sep^{r}, * * *

17. Aaron, Abram; for Beef to Pitsylvania Militia, * *

22d. Allen, William; for Pay of his Com'y, Jas. City Militia ℔ Acco't, * * *

[Two lines illegible here.]

* * ^{r} 26. * * nerville, George; for Corn furnished Capt. Jas. Anderson's Min't Comp'y, 3. 3. —.

* * * Bryan, Fredrick; for Ferriages for the Militia, 2. 12. —.

* * y 1. Branham, Benj^{a}; Clerk of Richmond [co.] Committee to the 2d of Dec^{r} last, 15. — —.

Bartee, Thomas; for Wood furnished the Garrison at Portsmouth, 5. 17. —.

Bressie, Capt. Thomas; for 5 day's training duty in Aug. & Sep^{tr} at Norfolk, 19. 2. 6.

Ditto ——— for pay of his Comp^{y} of Min't men to the 30th of Decem^{br}, 84. 12. 8.

Bressie, Henry; for Sugar furnished the Hospital at Portsmouth, 2. 10. —.

6. Baker, Capt. William; for pay, forage & Rations for his Compʸ Mil'a to the 25 Decʳ incl., 94. 9. 5.

9. Barnes, Capt. Newman B.; for pay, forage & Rations of his Compʸ, Lancʳ Batⁿ 4 days Octʳ, 18. 4. 6.

11. Bressie, Capt. William; for pay, forage & Rations for his Compʸ Milⁿ, Portsmᵗʰ, to 8th June, 132. 3. 4½.

14. Breeding, Benjamin; for a Gun sold Robert Anderson, 5. — —.

16. Brickell, John; for pay, Rations & forage of his Compʸ Militia to the 11 Decʳ last, 78. 18. 1½.

17. Barham, Capt. Charles; for pay, forage & Rations for James City Militia, 92. 12. 1½.

18. Brown, John; for Work on Gun Carriages & forts at Portsmouth, to 14th Decʳ incl: 30. 9. —.

Burgess, John; for Wood furnished the Garrison Ditto, 15. 15. —.

20. Brown, John; for Work on the Forts, &c., at Ditto, 11th Inst., 30. 1. —.

Breckenridge, Lettis; for sundries furnished Capt. Poses Comp'y, —. 10. 6.

22. Brown, Andrew; for Corn for Capᵗ McClanahan's Min't Comp'y, —. 15. —.

Baugh, Burwell; for a Gun furnished Capᵗ Jos. Carrington's Do., 3. —. —.

23. Boush, Frederick; for pay and forage of his Comʳ Militia, at Portsmouth, to January 8th, being then discharged, 167. 18. 2.

31. Butler, Beckwith; Comm's for Provisions furnished the Lancaster Bat'n Min't men, 142. 18. 2.

Baker & Hardy; for Do. to the Min't men & Militia, sundries for the Hospital at Portsmouth, to the 31st Decemʳ last balⁿ, 790. 10. 11½.

* by 1. Ballard, Capt. John; for pay, forage & Rations of his min't Compʸ to Decʳ 24, last, discharged, 108. 2. 6.

3. Baker, Robert; for two Rifles for Fleming Bates's Compʸ, Cherokee Expedⁿ, 10. 15. —.

Bates, Capt. Fleming; for pay, forage & Rations to Decr 4th, &c., ℔ Acco't bal'd, 524. 7. 6½.

5. Brooke, Col. George; for two Guns for the use of King & Queen Militia, 6. — —.

6. Buxton, Nathaniel; for pay, forage & Rations for his Compy to Janr 10th inclus., 36. 19. 7.

15. Bell, Thos., Sergeant; for pay & provisions for a Guard at Monday's point, 44. 18. 10.

* 7. Boush, Capt. Frederick; for 2 Guns & one Bayonet ℔ Col. John Wilson's Cert., 7. 17. —.

* 0. Burgess, Geo. Wright; for 12 Cord of Wood for the Garrison at Portsmouth, 3. 12. —.

* 6. Burgess, Nathaniel; for Wood furnished the Troops at Portsmouth, 15. — —.

* 5. Barnett, Thomas; for one Horse for the Cherokee Expedition, 26. — —.

Ditto, James; for five Ditto Do., 87. 7. —.

* 7. Bonner, John & Marmaduke; for two Guns for Sussex Militia, 5. — —.

* Ballow, Capt. Thomas; for pay, Rations, &c., of his Mint Compy to 30th Novr, bal., 451. 9. 2.

* Brown, Henry; for Meal & forage to Waggon Horses in Capt. Rowe's Compy, 1. 16. —.

* Booker, Capt. William; for pay & Rations of his Compy Norfolk Militia to Janr 8, 53. 6. 4.

* Booker, William; for 300 Bushl of Coal furnished, 27. 10. –.

* Baptist, Edward; for 8 Cords of Wood for Militia at York, 2. 8. —.

* Bressie, Capt. Thomas; for three Guns ℔ Col. John Wilson's Cert., 11. 10. —.

* Boush, Capt. Frederick; for two Do. ℔ Ditto, 4. 4. —.

* Burgess, George W.; for 20 Cords of Wood for the Garrison Portsmouth, 6. — —.

* Bartee, Thomas; for 90 Do. Do., 32. 4. —.

* Brown, John; for 9 days' Work on Fort Stephen, 3. 7. 6.

* Ditto, 33 do. Gun Carriages, 12. 7. 6.

* Bailey, John; for 26 do. Fort Stephen, 5. 4. —.

* Bressie, Capt. William; for pay & rations of his Compy to the 15 Inst., 204. 17. 7.

* Bressie, Capt. Thomas; for Do. to the 8th Jan^{y}, 27. 1. 9.

* Boush, Capt. Frederick; for Do. to the 19th Mar., 307. 5. 8.

* * Capt. James; for Do. to the 1st Dec'r, last, 997. 1. 9.

* * * for Express hire, 2. 5.

* * * for pay, rations & forage for his Comp^{y} to Dec^{r} 26, last, 40. 2. 3.

* ne 1. Benning, Capt. John; for 78 days' Waggonage to Cap't Ballow's Comp'y, Ch. Exp'n, 56. 11. —.

2. Bright, Capt. Robert; for pay of his Comp^{y} Elz^{a} City Militia to 22d Feb^{y} last, 56. 18. 4.

8. Brough, William; for 11½ Cords of Wood furnished the Mill Creek Barracks, 5. 15. —.

Berry, Thomas; for three Horses furnished the Cherokee Expedition, 60. — —.

9. Belt, David; for a drum, Colours, & Halbert for Augusta Militia, 6. 3. 6.

Booker, George; for Wood furnished the Militia at Hampton, 1. — —.

10. Baker, Samuel; for 3 Rifles furnished Capt. Thos. Collier's Min't Comp'y, 21. — —.

19. Bates, Capt. John; for pay & Rations for his Comp^{y} Militia from the 14 to 18 Oct^{r} last, 22. 6. 5½.

Betts & Hulett for pay of their Guard of North'd Militia guard'g Canoes Feb'y last, 5. 12. —.

23. Ballard, John; for a Rifle furnished Capt. Nicholas Lewis's Comp'y, 4. 17. 6.

24. Bressie, Thomas; for Carpenter's Work, done on Fort Stephen ℔ Cert., 9. —. 8.

Bernard & Throckmorton for 432 Rations at 7½, 13. 10. —.

28. Brown, John; for Carpenter's Work at Porthsmouth to April 25 inclusive, 22. 1. 3.

Bailey, John & others; for Carpenter's Work at Portsmouth to the 7th Inst. inclusive, 19. 5. —.

May 6. Bailey, John; for pay of a Guard stationed at Towles's Point, 2. 12. 8.

9. Boush, Capt. Frederick; for pay & rations of his Comp'y to April 9th last ℔ acco't, 89. 7. 10.

VIRGINIA BORROWING FROM SPAIN.

Letter from Governor Jefferson to Governor Galvez, 1779.

(From Original in Virginia Archives.)

[That Virginia attempted (and probably with success) to borrow money from Spain, while carrying on the Northwestern Campaign under Clarke, seems to have received but little notice from our historians; and as little has been said of the most essential service rendered by Oliver Pollock, and perhaps other merchants in New Orleans, in furnishing supplies to the Western troops, which, if it did not make their victory possible, certainly was indispensable for the retention of their conquests. The letters of Governor Henry, here referred to, have not been preserved, but it is evident that an attempt was made early in the war to secure money from Spain. R. H. Lee, writing from New York, November 24, 1777, says: "With reference to the loan of money out of the Havannah or N. Orleans, I am not able to form a judgment whether it can be effected or not; the latter most probably, because Dr. Lee was able to get but a small sum immediately from Spain for Congress, although he expected a larger Credit from Holland thro' the mediation and security of Spain." It appears from an entry in the Virginia Executive Journal, October 8, 1777, quoted by Mr. Henry ("*Patrick Henry*," I, 606), that before that date, the Spanish government had shipped stores intended for Virginia to New Orleans. It is not known with certainty whether the money asked for by Henry and Jefferson was obtained; but as later, Oliver Pollock was stated to have been a debtor to the King of Spain for 13,112 dollars, it is probable that this amount was a loan. If the Count de Gabrez, who also appears later as a creditor of Pollock's for 74,087 dollars, was the same as de Galvez, it would seem that the Spanish Governor had granted Jefferson's request to pay Pollock the sum named in his letter. Pollock, however, writing from New Orleans, May 26, 1780, states that he has applied to

Governor Galvez for pecuniary assistance, but without success, as that officer required all his funds for his own purposes.

When it is stated that no reference has been made by historians to Spanish aid and the great service rendered by Oliver Pollock to Virginia during Clark's Campaigns, reference was had particularly to those who have written especially on this portion of Revolutionary history. Neither Roosevelt nor English mention the subject. But Mr. W. W. Henry, in his "*Patrick Henry*," I, 603–606, pays a well deserved tribute to Pollock. He says: "In remembering the men to whom Virginia was indebted for the success of this most important expedition, one name deserves the highest honor. It is that of Oliver Pollock, the agent of the State at New Orleans, who furnished the money which enabled Clark to complete and hold his conquests." Mr. Henry then gives a brief sketch of Pollock's services. The State of Virginia paid him in bills drawn on Penet, Dacosta & Co., of Nantes, France. As the tobacco against which these bills were drawn, did not reach France, they were protested, and Mr. Pollock was ruined. He sold everything he possessed to pay debts he had incurred for Virginia and the United States. After the Revolution, commissioners appointed by the State found due him a sum amounting to $92,321, and recommended that an additional amount should be paid him in consideration of damages. They quote in their report, a letter from General Clark, in which he speaks of the very essential assistance rendered him by Mr. Pollock, and by General Galvez, who, in 1785, had become Viceroy of Mexico. In 1780, Governor Galvez wrote to "D^{n} Tho^{s} Jefferson," introducing Mr. Lewis Toutant Beauregard, a merchant of New Orleans, to whom Virginia was also indebted for supplies furnished the Western troops. He was probably an ancestor of General Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard, C. S. A.

For notices of Oliver Pollock and his claims, see the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, I, 347, 425; II, 488, 570; III, 153, 590, 607; IV, 14, 47, 63; V, 192, 230–1, 244, 251–4, 432. Rev. H. E. Hayden, Wilkes-Barre, Pa., has written a pamphlet treating of Oliver Pollock.]

Williamsburg, November 8th, 1779.

Sir:

By Mr. Lindsay, who was sent from our County of Illinois in the Mississippi to New Orleans, and lately arrived here on his return by the way of Havanna, we hear that Col. Rogers had left New Orleans and proceeded up the Mississippi. We are anxiously expecting by him your Excellency's answer to the Letters of January 14, 1778, by Col. Rogers, and January 26th, 1778, by Captain Young from Governor Henry to whom I had the Honor of succeeding on his Resignation. The Accession of his most Catholic Majesty since the Date of these Letters to the Hostilities carrying on by the Confederate powers of France and North America against Great Britain thereby adding to their efforts, the weight of your Powerfull and wealthy Empire, has given in all the certainty of a happy Issue to the present Contest of which human Events will admit. Our vicinity to the State over which you immediately preside ; the direct Channel of commerce by the River Mississippi ; the nature of those Commodities with which we can reciprocally furnish each other, point out the advantage which may result from a close connection, and correspondence for which on our part the best Foundation are laid by a grateful sense of the Favors we have received at your Hands. Notwithstanding the pressure of the present War on our people, they are lately beginning to extend their Settlements rapidly on the Waters of the Mississippi, and we have reason to believe, that on the Ohio particularly, and the Branches immediately communicating with it, there will in the course of another Year, be such a number of Settlers, as to render the Commerce an object worth your Notice. From New Orleans alone can they be tolerably supplied with necessaries of European Manufacture, and thither they will carry in Exchange Staves and Peltry immediately and Flour, Pork and Beef as soon as they shall have somewhat opened their Lands. For their protection from Indians, we are obliged to send and station among them, a considerable armed force, the providing of which with Cloathing, and the Friendly Indians with Necessaries, becomes a matter of great Difficulty with us. For the smaller Force we have hitherto kept up at Kaskaskia on the Mississippi we have contracted a considerable Debt at New Orleans with Mr. Pollock, besides what is due to

Your State for the Supplies they have generously furnished and a Number of Bills from Col. Clarke now lying under protest in New Orleans. We learn by Mr. Lindsay that Mr. Pollock is likely to be greatly distress'd, if we do not immediately make him remittances, the most unfavoreable Harvest ever known since the Settlement of this Country, has put it out of our Power to send flour, obliging us for our own Subsistence to purchase it from the Neighbouring States of Maryland & Pennsylvania, to whom we have until this year furnished large Quantities. The want of Salt disables us from preparing Beef and Pork for your market. In this situation of things we cannot but Contemplate the distress of that gentleman brought on him by Services rendered us with the utmost concern. We are endeavouring by Remittances of Tobacco to establish a Fund in France to which we may apply to a certain extent. But the Casualties to which those Tobaccos are liable in their Transportation, render the Dependence less certain than we could wish for. Mr. Pollock's relief, and besides that we have other very extensive occasions for them, young as we are in Trade and Manufactures, and engaged in war with a Nation whose power on the Sea, has been such as to intercept a great proportion of the supplies, we have attempted to import from Europe, you will not wonder to hear, that we find great Difficulties in procuring either Money or Commodities to answer the calls of our comerce, and therefore that it would be a circumstance of vast relief to us if we could leave our Deposits in France for the Calls of that part of our State which lies on the Atlantic, and procure a Suspension of the Demands from your Quarter for supplies to our Western Forces One, Two or three years, or such longer Time as could be obtained.

With this view, Governor Henry in his Letters of January 14 and 26th, 1778, solicited from Your Nation, a loan of money which your Excellency was so kind as to undertake to communicate to your Court.

The success of this application we expect to learn by Col. Rogers, and should not till then have troubled you with the same Subject, had we not heard of Mr. Pollock's Distress, as we flatter ourselves that the Application thro' the intervention of your Excellency may have been successful, and that you may be authoriz'd to advance for us some loans in money. I take the

Liberty of Soliciting you in such case to advance for us to Mr. Pollock, sixty-five Thousand, Eight Hundred fourteen & 5/8 Dollars. Encompassed as we are with Difficulties, we may fail in doing as much as our Gratitude would prompt us to, in speedily replacing these aids. But most assuredly nothing in that way within our power will be left undone. Our particular prospects for doing it, and the time it may take to accomplish the whole, shall be the Subject of another Letter, as soon as I shall have the Honor to learn from you whether we can be Supplied and to what extent.

By Col. Rogers I hope also to learn your Excellency's Sentiments, on the other proposition in the same Letters, for the establishment of Corresponding posts on your side and ours of the Mississippi, near the mouth of the Ohio, for the promotion of Commerce Between us. After returning our most cordial thanks to your Excellency, for the friendly Disposition you have personally shewn to us, and assuring you of our profound Respect and Esteem, beg leave to subscribe myself,

Your Excellency's Most obedient and most humble Serv^{t},

(Signed) TH. JEFFERSON.

His Excellency, Don Bernardo Di Galvez.

TRUSTEES OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE.

Second Paper—Contributed by J. B. HENNEMAN.

93. 1841—1845. Rev. Patrick J. Sparrow, D. D., of Prince Edward, *vice* Thomas Tredway, resigned. Pastor of the College Church, like 80. President of the College, 1845–1847. Also Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1834–1836.

94. 1841 (resigned). Branch Jones Worsham, of Prince Edward, *vice* Francis B. Dean, resigned. Clerk of Prince Edward Courts for fifty-three years (1816–1869). He and Francis Watkins, 12, were the only clerks in Prince Edward from 1783 to 1869. His portrait hangs in the Clerk's office at Farmville. The site of the old Court House, about a mile from Hampden-

Sidney College, is named "Worsham" for him—the scene of his long labors.

95. 1841—1877. David Comfort, of Charlotte, *vice* Gen. Edward C. Carrington, resigned. Tutor in the College, 1831–32; afterwards widely known as Principal of a classical school in Charlotte. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1859–1860. Son-in-law of 49, and thus brother-in-law of 88, 101, 161. His wife was great-granddaughter of 6 and 9; granddaughter of 21; grandniece of 10. His father (?) David Comfort, was member of the Board of Princeton College, 1816–1853; his son James Comfort, Esq., of Knoxville, Tenn., has been member of the Board of the University of Tennessee from 1878. Also one of Directors of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1863–1865. His father (?) Rev. David Comfort, D. D., also one of the Directors of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1814–1831, and a Trustee of the same from its incorporation in 1822 until his death in 1853.

96. 1841—1847. Rev. William Swan Plumer, D. D., LL.D., of Richmond and Baltimore, *vice* Col. James Madison. Editor of *The Watchman of the South.* Author, commentator and controvertist. Preacher at Briery church (1829–1830), like 39, 44, 47, 70, 114. Elected President of the College in 1844, but resigned; also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1828–1831, 1834–1847, and President of the Board, 1840–1846.

97. 1841—1867. Rev. Jesse S. Armistead, D. D., of Cumberland, *vice* G. Morton Payne. Class of '23. One of the three students at the opening of Union Theological Seminary, its first session, 1823–'24, under Rev. John Holt Rice, 51. Also member of Board of Union Seminary, 1834–1838.

98. 1841—1851. Dr. George Fitzgerald, of Nottoway, *vice* Dr. James Jones, resigned. Class of '27. Kinsman of 62; father of 151.

99. 1842—1847. Col. John Anthony Smith, of Lunenburg, *vice* Branch J. Worsham, resigned. About Class of 1815(?).

100. 1844—1849. Dr. William B. Smith, of Cumberland.

101. 1844—1866. Isaac Coles Carrington, of "Sylvan Hill," Charlotte. Member of the House of Delegates. Class of '30.

Grandson of 6; son of 46; nephew of 42, 75; brother of 67, 76, 85; like 95, son-in-law of 49; brother-in-law of 88, 95, 161. His wife was thus likewise descended from 6; great-granddaughter of 9; granddaughter of 21, grandniece of 10.

102. 1844—1866. John B. McPhail, of Halifax. Class of '27. Son-in-law of '42, like Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, Centennial Orator of the College in 1876; thus connected with 67, 76, 85, 101, etc. Brother of Rev. George Wilson McPhail, D. D., President of Davidson College, N. C., 1867–1871 ; member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1844–1854 ; also one of the Directors of Princeton Theological Seminary, 1860–1866.

103. 1844—1870. Dr. Peyton Randolph Berkeley, of Prince Edward. Class of '24. Capt. C. S. A. Son of 56 ; father of 162, 163 ; was married to great granddaughter of 27.

104. 1844—1853. Judge Francis Nat. Watkins, of Prince Edward. Class of '31. Member of House of Delegates. County Judge. Also member of the Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1873–1885, and long its Treasurer (1845–1885) and Secretary (1872–1885). Great grandson of 6 and 9 ; grandson of 12, 21 ; son of 54 ; cousin of 131 ; father of 186. Was married to granddaughter of 35, great-granddaughter of 25. Grandfather of Charles McKinney, Tutor in the College, 1890–91, who thus represented the sixth generation from 6 and 9. Brother of Samuel W. Watkins, teacher of Modern Languages in the College, 1840 ; and brother of the wife of Professor Charles Martin of the College (Professor of Ancient Languages from 1847, and of Greek from 1859 to 1871 ; Presiding officer of Faculty as Senior Member in 1856–7, when there was no President). [See below for second term, 1866–1885.]

105. 1844—1849. Dr. Nat. A. Venable, of Lunenburg and Prince Edward. Class of '32. Grandson of 9; son of 53; cousin and son-in-law of 74, and thus brother-in-law of 145, 168, and of Professor Charles Scott Venable of the College (1846–1855). Wife was thus great-granddaughter of 6, 9, 25: granddaughter of 21, 41; daughter of 74.

106. 1844—1865. Colin Stokes, of Lunenburg, *vice* William M. Thornton, resigned. Kinsman of 110, 130.

107. 1844—1850. Rev. John Leyburn, D. D., of Peters-

burg and Philadelphia, *vice* James D. Wood, deceased. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1843–1847.

108. 1847—1855. Dr. William Henry Patillo, of Charlotte. About class of 1817. His father (?), the Rev. Henry Patillo, of Granville, N. C., received the first honorary A. M. given by the college.

109. 1847—1851. Rev. Samuel Lyle Graham, D. D., of Prince Edward. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1826–1839. Professor in Union Theological Seminary, 1838–1851; acting professor in the college, 1847. Kinsman of 39, 44; his second wife was granddaughter of 23; daughter of James Daniel. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1827–1832. Nephew of Rev. William Graham, President of Washington College, Rockbridge, and President-elect of Hampden-Sidney, 1791.

110. 1847—1852. Dr. Richard J. H. Hatchett, of Lunenburg. Connected with 106, 130.

111. 1847 —. Robert C. Anderson, of Prince Edward, etc., now of Blackstone. Class '36. Kinsman (?) of 81, 118. Senior member of present Board. This is the longest term of service in the history of the college, having passed the jubilee of fifty years in 1897. 61, Dr. William S. Morton served forty-nine years (1816–1865); 37, Richard N. Venable, and 36, James Morton (father of Dr. William S. Morton), were both elected the same day in 1792, and served, the one until 1839 (forty-seven years), and the other until 1835 (forty-three years). 125, Rev. Moses D. Hoge, D. D., of Richmond, has served from 1852 (now near forty-seven years). 42, Colonel Clement Carrington, of Charlotte, served forty-one (1795–1836.) Of the charter members, 6, Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, served forty-three years (1775–1818); 10, Colonel Thomas Read, of Charlotte, forty-two years (1775–1817); 12, Francis Watkins, of Prince Edward, forty years (1775–1815); President James Madison, forty-five years (1775–1820); Colonel Samuel Woodson Venable, of Prince Edward, thirty-eight years (1782–1820); Colonel Joel Watkins, thirty-seven years (1783–1820).

112. 1847—1884. Judge Asa Dupuy Dickinson, of "Springfield," Prince Edward, Class of '36. Member of House of

Delegates and of Senate. Circuit Judge. Nephew of and named for 82. Second wife was great-granddaughter of 6 and 16.

108, 109, 110, 111, 112 elected *vice* Henry Carrington, Dr. William S. Plumer, William M. Atkinson, John A. Smith and Theodorick Pryor, resigned.

113. 1847—1857. Colonel Thomas M. Bondurant, of Buckingham, *vice* Samuel Branch, deceased. Member of Senate.

114. 1847—1865. Rev. Samuel Davies Stuart, of Prince Edward and Christiansburgh, *vice* Nathaniel E. Venable, deceased. Pastor of Briery Church (1840–1856), like 39, 44, 47, 70, 96, and all the early Presidents of the College: Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith (1775–1779); Rev. John Blair Smith, 1779–1791; Rev. Archibald Alexander, 1754–1806; Rev. Moses Hoge, 1808–1820. The early history of Briery Church is intimately associated with the beginnings of Hampden-Sydney College, and further, of Union Theological Seminary. Also member of Board of Union Seminary, 1847–1869. Chaplain, C S. A.

115. 1848—1870. Colonel Travis H. Epes, of Nottoway, *vice* Colonel Asa Dupuy, deceased. Class of '26. Member of House of Delegates.

116. 1848—1876. Archibald Graham McIlwaine, of Petersburg, *vice* John P. Wilson, resigned. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1847–1874. Father of 133, 150; grandfather of Professor Henry R. McIlwaine, of the College (from 1893).

117. 1849—1873. Captain Thomas E. Perkinson, of Prince Edward. Was married to great-granddaughter of 9, niece of 71.

118. 1849—1851. Rev. Samuel J. P. Anderson, of Norfolk. Followed in his Norfolk pastorate by 128, and the latter by 180. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1844–1846. Native of Prince Edward, and kinsman (?) of 81, 111.

117, 118 elected *vice* Dr. William B. Smith and Dr. Nat. A. Venable.

119. 1850—1866. Colonel Alfred Boyd, of Mecklenburg.

120. 1850—1852. Captain Samuel McCorkle, of Lynchburg. (See below for a second election in 1860.)

119, 120 elected *vice* Rev. John Leyburn and Rev. William S. Reid.

121. 1851—1870. Rev. William Henry Foote, D. D., of Romney, West Virginia. Author of Foote's *Sketches of Virginia*, First and Second Series. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1838–1869, and President of this Board, 1864–1866.

122. 1851—1859. Colonel John Thruston Thornton, of Cumberland and Farmville. Class of '42. Member of Convention of 1861. Colonel, C. S. A. Fell at Antietam. Son of 78; father of Professor James R. Thornton of the college (from 1883), and of Professor William M. Thornton, sometime Chairman of the University of Virginia (also graduate of the College, 1868). See "Life" in (140) Dr. R. L. Dabney's *Miscellanies*.

123. 1851—1867. Edwin G. Booth, of Nottoway. About class of '31. Member of House of Delegates. Father of Dr. Edwin G. Booth, member of the Board of the College of William and Mary (himself a former student of Hampden-Sidney College).

121, 122, 123, elected *vice* Nelson Page, deceased, and Rev. S. J. P. Anderson and Dr. George Fitzgerald, resigned.

124. 1852—1857. Henry Flood Bocock, of Appomattox. Kinsman (?) of 136, and of Professor Willis Henry Bocock, of the College (1886–1889). A kinswoman is the wife of Reverend Thomas Cary Johnson, D. D. (class of '81), professor in the Union Theological Seminary from 1891.

125. 1852 —. Rev. Moses Drury Hoge, D. D., LL. D., of Richmond. Class of '39. Tutor in the College, 1834–1843. Grandson of two presidents of the College, Rev. Moses Hoge, D. D., the elder (1807–20) and Rev. Drury Lacy (47); son of Rev. Samuel Davies Hoge, likewise graduate and tutor in the College (1810–1816), nephew of Rev. John Blair Hoge, of Richmond, graduate and tutor in the College, 1808; brother of Rev. William Hoge, D. D., professor in Union Theological Seminary (1856–1869); and thus uncle of Professor Addison Hogue, of the College (1872–1886), and of Rev. Peyton Harrison Hoge, D. D., professor-elect in Union Theological Seminary, 1892.

Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1854–1866. President-elect of the College in 1856, like both grandfathers, but resigned. Hoge Academy, a preparatory school for the College, is named for him, and he is Chairman of its Board. First, and for more than fifty years, only Pastor of Second Presbyterian Church, in Richmond, from 1845. Author of Sermons and Addresses. Son-in-law of 87, and thus wife was granddaughter of 12. Cousin of 156 and kinsman of 171.

126. 1852—1858. Hon. Thomas Stanhope Flournoy, of Halifax. Class of '31. Member of Congress; member of Convention of 1861; Candidate for Governor. Col. C. S. A. Also, member of Board of University of Virginia, 1864–1865. Great grandson of 6 and 16; uncle of wife of 151; second wife was granddaughter of 6 and niece of 75. Kinsman of 178 and of Rev. Parke Poindexter Flournoy, assistant Professor in the College, 1861–2.

127. 1853—1867. Hon. Stephen Osborne Southall, of Farmville, *vice* Francis N. Watkins. Class of '35. Member of House of Delegates. Resigned to become Professor of Law in the University of Virginia (1866–1885). Kinsman of 142.

128. 1854—1861(?). Rev. George Dod Armstrong, D. D., of Norfolk, *vice* Henry E. Watkins. Pastor of Church forty years (1851–1891), preceded by 118 and followed by 180. Author on religious and theological subjects.

129. 1855—1874. Dr. Robert A. Patterson, of Lunenburg, *vice* Dr. W. H. Patillo. About Class of '46(?).

Same as 89. 1858—1865. (Elected second time.) Rev. Theodorick Pryor, D. D., of Petersburg and Nottoway. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1848–1852.

130. 1858 —. Col. Henry Stokes, of Prince Edward. Kinsman(?) of 106, 110, 112.

131. 1858—1867. Dr. Francis B. Watkins, of Prince Edward. Class of '34. C. S. A. Grandson of 12; nephew of 54; and of the wife of 87; cousin of 104 and of the wife of 125.

132. 1858—1885. Hon. Thomas T. Tredway, of Prince Edward and Richmond. Class of '38. Member of House of Delegates. Kinsman(?) of 90, 148, 187.

Same as 120. 1860 (resigned, second time elected). Capt. Samuel McCorkle, of Lynchburg.*

1861—1865. The time of war.

133. 1866—1870. Joseph Finley McIlwaine, of Petersburg. Class of '58. C. S. A. Son of 116; brother of 150; father of Prof. Henry R. McIlwaine, of the College. His wife was granddaughter of 49, 59; great-granddaughter of 21, 27; great-great-granddaughter of 6 and 9. He and 150 (brothers) were married to sisters.

134. 1866—1868. Robert A. Lancaster, of Richmond. Married to granddaughter of 75; great-grandaughter of 6, 55; great-great-granddaughter of 16.

135. 1866—1868. Dr. J. Willis Wilson, of Pittsylvania. Class of '39 (?).

---

*NOTE.—Between 1856 and 1860 nominations were to lie over, and from these the formal elections to be made. Those thus nominated, even where never formally elected, whether from declining to serve or for other reason, were the following:

1856. "Nominations were made to lie over one year:" Francis Fitzgerald Jones, of Brunswick. Kinsman of 62, 98, 151; of 57 (?); and of (?) Robert Randolph Jones, tutor in the College, 1892–3. (Same as 130.) Henry Stokes, of Prince Edward. (Same as 142.) William Wirt Henry, of "Red Hill," Charlotte. (Same as 152.) Charles Scott Carrington, of Halifax. (Same as 132.) Thomas T. Tredway, of Prince Edward.

1857. "Nominated to be elected at next annual meeting:" (Same as 89.) Rev. Theodorick Pryor, D. D., of Nottaway. (Same as 131.) Dr. Frank B. Watkins, of Prince Edward. Hon. Charles Bruce, of "Staunton Hill," Charlotte. C. S. A. Member of Senate. Son of 50; great-grandson of 6 and 16.

1859. "Nominated subject to future election:" Lewis D. Crenshaw, of Richmond. (Same as 161.) William Watkins Read, of Charlotte. (Same as 120.) Samuel McCorkle, of Lynchburg. Eli Phlegar, of Christiansburgh; Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary (1860–1862).

1860. "Nominations made to supply any vacancy that may occur:" John A. Scott, of Prince Edward. (Same as above.) Lewis D. Crenshaw, of Richmond. Archer Bolling. (Same as 139.) Dr. Wm. T. Walker, of Goochland. Dr. Benj. F. Terry, of Prince Edward.

136. 1866—1879. Major John Heber Flood, of Lynchburg. C. S. A.; kinsman (?) of 124.

137. 1866—1885. Judge Francis Dean Irving, of Cumberland and Farmville. Class of '39. Member of House of Delegates. Circuit Judge, succeeding 112. Grandson and namesake of 91. First wife was daughter of President J. P. Cushing, of the College (1820–1835), niece of 73 and granddaughter of 63. Second wife was cousin of first, and also granddaughter of 63. Uncle of the wife of Prof. Henry Clay Brock, of the College (from 1886), whose son, Henry Irving Brock, was tutor at the College, 1895–1896.

138. 1866—1894. Captain Henry S. Reynolds, of Norfolk. Class of '57. Captain, C. S. A. Married to daughter of Richard Venable Watkins, of Halifax, member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1848–1864, granddaughter of 48, great-granddaughter of 21, 27, great-great-granddaughter of 6 and 9.

Same as 104. 1866—1885. Judge Francis Nat. Watkins, of Prince Edward. Second term of office; like his father, 54.

139. 1866—1869. Dr. William Townes Walker, of Goochland. Class of '45. Surgeon, C. S. A. Nephew of 82 and cousin of 112.

104 (second time), 139 elected *vice* Colonel J. P. Marshall and J. B. McPhail, resigned.

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(482) JOHN GOOKIN, gent., [1] 350 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, beginning at a point called Mossey Point, and bounded on the west by the Nansemond River. Due for the transportation of seven persons: Thomas Box, Jun., Peter Norman, Mary Norman, Jon. Butler, John Burder, Robert Hodges, Walter Carpenter. By Harvey, May 23d, 1637.

NOTE.

[1] On June 16, 1642, John Gookin, Esq., was commissioned commander of Lower Norfolk County. There is on record a letter dated June 1st, 1642, from Sarah Gookin, of Lower Norfolk, late wife and relict of Captain Adam Thoroughgood. On No. 20, 1647, was recorded the marriage bond of Francis Yardley and Sarah Gookin. In 1639 Captain John Gookin was Burgess for Upper Norfolk. Captain Gookin had one child, Mary, who married (I) William Moseley; and (II) Anthony Lawson.

(485) RICHARD BELL and CHRISTOPHER LAWSON, 500 acres in the county of James City, beginning at a little Indian field, lying over against the land of John Demsey. Due 200, purchased by Richard Bell from Alexander Homer, and 50 acres from Thomas Taylor (due Taylor for his own personal adventure), and 250 acres due said Lawson for the transportation of five persons, William Reynolds, William Coyle, Roger Andrewes, Anthony ———, Ann Drawater. By Harvey, May 23d 1637.

(484) THEODORE MOYSES, 2,000 acres in the county of James City, on Tanks Pasbye hayes Creek, running two miles northwest into the woods, and abutting on the Chickahominy River. Due for the transportation of forty persons (names below.) By Harvey, May 23d, 1637.

John Wotton, Frances Latner, William Foster, Edward Tenckes, Alice Fuller, Jon. Eles, Jon. Ferepoint, Richard Gun-

ny, Thomas Wakefield, Arthur Patient, Jon. Winchester, Edward Bremton, Richard Thorneton, Joanna Michells, Richard Cocke, William Drummond, Francis Edsome, Francis Turner, Robert Roles, George Boles, Robert Grant, William Hawkins, Henry Bradshaw, Richard Weston, Lewis Abshere, Ann Belsome, Jon. Cooke, Robert Asten, Audrey Garrett, Katherine Hockwell, Edward Brinton, Thomas Monday, Richard Edwards, William Pinnock, Jon. Hacock, William Baker, William Griffin, William Smith, Thomas Cragg, Edward Simpson.

---

(485) THOMAS SYMONS, 100 acres in the county of Charles River, 50 upon a creek near adjoining the land of Humphrey Loyd, and 50 lying near the land of Thomas Raye; bounded on the north east by a "sedgie creek," and on the south east by a "pynie swamp." Due for the transportation of his wife, Alice Robins, and one servant, Richard Key. By Harvey, May 23d, 1637.

---

(486) JOHN BURNETT, 150 acres in the Upper County of New Norfolk, adjoining a place called Mossey Point, belonging to John Gookin, gent. Due for the transportation of three persons: Edward Morgan, John London and William Pursent. By Harvey, May 23d, 1637.

---

(487) ROGER SYMONS, 50 acres in the county of Charles River, abutting upon the plantation of Oxford, and bounded on the South by the Old Poquoson River. Due for his own personal adventure. By Harvey, May 23d, 1637.

---

(488) GEORGE UNWIN, 250 acres in the County of James City, on Checkros Creek, and bounded on the west by a "great deepe swampe," and on the north by the sunken marshe. Due for the transportation of his wife Katherine, daughters Katherine and Elizabeth, and two servants, William Weth and Dorcas Wound. By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

---

(489) THOMAS PAULE, 350 acres in James City county on a great deep swamp on Chickahominy River, and bounded on the west by Pagan Creek. Due: 100 for the personal adventure of

his late father Francis Paule, as an ancient planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale; 50 for the personal adventure of his Mother Mathew Paule; 50 for his own personal adventure, and 50 for the personal adventure of his sister Frances Paule. By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

---

(490) JOHN DANSEY, 100 acres in James City County, on Tanks Pasbye hayes Creek. Due for the transportation of two persons. By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

---

(491) PETER REY and WILLIAM JACOB, 350 acres in Isle of Wight county, at the head of New Towne haven, next adjoining the land of Edward Rogers, and bound north west by the river, and on south east by a branch of the said river called New Towne haven. Due: 100 for the personal adventure of the said Peter Rey and Margaret, his wife, and 50 for the transportation of their son, Henry Rey; and 100 by assignment from James Pointeau (to whom it was due for the transportation of himself and Anthony Lefurrier), and 100 for the personal adventure of the said William Jacob and the transportation of one servant, Samuel Hicks. By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

---

(492) WILLIAM WILKINSON, CLARKE, 700 acres in the lower county of New Norfolke, within Lynhaven, commonly called Chesepeian river, upon a creek; bounded on the west by the land of Captain Adam Thoroughgood. Due as follows (vizt.): 300 acres by assignment from Robert Newkerke, dated Oct. 3d, 1635 (which land was due to said Newkerke as follows: 50 acres for his own personal adventure, and 150 for the transportation of three persons). The other 500 due as follows (vizt.): 50 for the personal adventure of said Wm. Wilkinson, 50 for the personal adventure of his wife, Naomy, and 400 for the transportation of eight persons. By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

Head rights: Mr. William Wilkinson, Mrs. Naomy Wilkinson, Edward Pearse, Hugh Jones, Martha Deacon, Thomas Crafton, Daniell Baker, John Boodes, John Johnson, Robert Newkerke, Robert Laughton, John Goodwin, Thomas Preston.

---

(493) WILLIAM DENHAM, 300 acres in the county of Isle of

Wight, about three miles up the river called New Town Haven, adjoining the land of Thomas Jordon. Due for the transportation of six persons (names not given). By Harvey, May 25, 1637.

---

(494) RICHARD MILLTON, 75 acres at Westover, in the county Charles City, bounded on the south by the river, on the east by the land of John Clay, and on the west by the land of William Thompson, which land is half of a plantation formerly belonging to John Davis, and John Clay, in equal proportions, with "all buildings and houseings thereupon," and sold by said Davis and Clay to Thomas Stegg, merchant, [1] who sold to Millton "by deed upon record" [2]. By Harvey, May 26, 1637.

NOTES.

[1] Thomas Stagg or Stegg was long one of the leading merchants of the Colony, and was resident sometimes in England and sometimes in the Colony. He was Burgess for Charles City, and Speaker of the House at the session of March, 1642–3 (*Hening*). On June 3d, 1650, in the commission issued by the King from Breda, he was appointed a member of the Virginia Council (*Cal. Eng. Col. State Papers, Vol. I*); but was evidently friendly to the Parliament, for in Aug., 1651, he was appointed one of the commissioners sent to reduce Virginia and Maryland. He embarked on the frigate John, and was lost at sea, together with Captain Dennis, another commissioner (*Ibid*). The will of Thos. Stegg was dated Oct. 6, 1651, and proved July 14, 1652. By it he bequeathed most of his estate to his wife Elizabeth, and his two children, his daughter Grace, wife of John Byrd, citizen and goldsmith, of London, and his son Thomas Stegg, of Virginia. The will of the latter, who at the time of his death was member of the Council, and Auditor-General of Virginia, was dated March 31, 1669–70, and proved May 15, 1671. He left portions of his estate to his wife Sarah, and mother Elizabeth, then the wife of Thomas Grendon, of London, and to his sister, Grace Byrd; and the rest of his property in England and Virginia, to his nephew William, son of John and Grace Byrd.

[2] This was an early instance of the recordation of conveyances of land in Virginia.

GENEALOGY.

THE PARKER FAMILY.

Of Essex, the Northern Neck, &c.

[The following, furnished by a member of the family, was not available at the time the account given in the last number was printed. Some omissions have been made to avoid repetition.]

According to tradition, two Parkers, brothers, took up land, one in Isle of Wight county, the other in Accomac, in 1650. The first is stated to have called his seat "Macclesfield."*

The Accomac Parker was named George, and from him was descended George Parker who, according to tradition, was the grandfather of Dr. Alexander Parker, of Tappahannock. The latter moved to Essex county where his will is on record; his executors were his friends "King" Carter and John Tayloe of Mt. Airy.

Dr. Alexander and his wife Susanna, left three sons, Richard, Thomas and William.

Of these sons, Judge Richard[2] died about 1815. In the Richmond *Enquirer* of that year will be found an obituary notice of him, written by Judge Roane. He was called by Landon Carter "the wisest man of his acquaintance."

He left sons: Richard, Alexander, John, William Harwar, Thomas, and daughters: Anne Harwar, Frances and Elizabeth.

Anne Harwar married Mr. Sparks, of Southampton county. Frances married General John Blackwell, and Elizabeth married LeRoy Dangerfield.

Richard[3] Parker was born about 1752, entered the army in 1776, was Captain and Major of 2d Virginia regiment and served at Trenton, Princeton, Germantown, Brandywine and other battles. He particularly distinguished himself at Trenton where he held a bridge. General Washington, who doubtless knew him well (they being neighbors), said: "you will understand Captain Parker, that this bridge is to be defended to the last extremity." "Sir," replied Parker, "we intend to sleep upon it." (*Va. Hist. Register.*) He was afterwards appointed Colonel of the 1st Virginia regiment and was killed in the trenches at the defence of Charleston, "embalmed in the tears of his faithful sol-

* So called or named, more probably, by Colonel Josiah Parker, if, as is presumed, the seat was named after the Earl of Macclesfield, who was a Parker.

The Earldom was not created until 1710.

diers, and honored by the regrets of the whole army." *Lee's (Light Horse Harry's) Memoirs.*

Alexander Parker[2] rose to be a Captain in the Continental army (2nd Virginia regiment.) He was taken prisoner at Charleston 12th May, 1780, and served to close of war. (*Heitman's Historical Register, Officers of Continental Army.*) He was Colonel of the (present) 5th Infantry, U. S. A., May 3, 1808. Resigned December 31, 1809. (*Hammersly's Register*, 1779–1879.) He is said to have saved (a portion of) Wayne's army in Georgia from an attack by Indians. (*Lee's Memoirs.*) After his resignation from the army he became I believe, a general officer of State troops. He married the widow Redman and lived on his plantation in Westmoreland county. His estate was called Ellersly (since burned).

He left three children: Henry, who married Miss Cox, Maria, married John Waller Jones, and Harriet, died single.

John Parker married and left two sons: Thomas and John A. He was drowned in the Potomac River, while attempting to board his ship.

William Harwar Parker was born about 1752–4. His place was called Rock Spring. He married Mary Sturman, whose mother was a Miss Foxhall. This name comes through the Sturmans.

William Harwar Parker was an officer of the Virginia State Navy, 1776–80. He commanded a vessel named the Tempest during the Revolutionary War. (*Virginia Historical Register.*) His brothers, Alex. and Thomas, were members of the Society of the Cincinnati, but he refused to join.

All four brothers received land grants for Revolutionary services.

William Harwar retired from the Navy after the war, and returned to his plantation. His name will be found in the *Virginia Annual Register.*

Thomas[3] Parker's military services have been given. Died 24th January, 1820. He commanded the forces at Norfolk, Va., 1813 or ('14).

He married Sallie Opie, and settled in Clarke county. He built a house which he called "The Soldiers' Retreat." It is (or was up to a comparatively recent date) still standing on the right bank of the Shenandoah River, about twenty miles from Winchester and ten from Berryville.

General Parker had but one child, Eliza, who married General Armistead Mason, who was killed in a duel with his cousin McCarty. *She* died in early life without issue.

William Harwar[3] Parker had four sons: Richard Elliot, Foxhall Alexander, John and William Chilton, and one daughter, Juliet Octavia, who married her first cousin, LeRoy Daingerfield.

Richard Elliot[4] Parker was born at Rock Spring, Westmoreland, and studied law at Lawfield under his grandfather, Judge Richard.[1] In the War of 1812 he was Colonel of the 35th Virginia Regiment. He fought

at the battle of the White-House, where he was wounded. At the conclusion of the war he returned to the practice of law. He was U. S. Senator from Virginia 1836-7, Judge of the Court of Appeals, and refused the Attorney-Generalship under Van Buren. He died in 1840 at the "Retreat." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Foushee, of Richmond.

Foxhall Alexander[4] Parker was born at Rock Spring, Westmoreland, about 1789. He entered the Navy. and rose to the highest rank of his day—that of Commodore. After long, arduous and distinguished services, he was chosen—while in command of the Boston Navy Yard—by his intimate friend, John Y. Mason, who was Secretary of the Navy at that time (1848), to go to Germany in order to advise the government thereof as to the organization, etc., of a navy. He was offered the supreme command and a more than liberal salary and perquisites. As Europe at that period was in a most unsettled condition, and as, moreover, in order to accept the offers made him, he would have been obliged to resign from the U. S. Navy, the Commodore concluded to reject the proposition and return to America.

He married, in 1814, Sara, daughter of the late General Robert Bogardus, of New York city, one of the most distinguished lawyers of his day, and colonel of the 41st regiment of infantry (Regulars) during the War of 1812.

John[4] Parker died unmarried.

William Chilton[4] Parker entered the army and served during the War of 1812. He was a brilliant lawyer and orator. He married, 1st, Margaretta, daughter of Dr. W. Foushee, sister of his brother Richards wife and, 2d, his first cousin Eliza Sparks.

Judge Richard Elliot[4] Parker had one son and five daughters: Richard, Mary, Juliet, Margaret, Charlotte and Elizabeth. Richard was Military Storekeeper of Ordnance and Paymaster U. S. A., 1838; resigned 1847. Was a member of Congress, a lawyer, and became judge of the Third (Va.) District. He tried John Brown and was applauded by friends and foes alike, for his impartiality, firmness and courage. He married Miss Evelina Moss; left no children. Mary married John S. Millson. Juliet died young, as did also Margaret. Charlotte married Dr. Wm. McCormick. Elizabeth married A. P. Crenshaw. Wm. Chilton Parker had one son and two daughters.

Commodore Foxhall Alexander[4] Parker, Sr., had eight children: Robert Bogardus, Foxhall Alexander, Wm. Harwar, Richard LeRoy, Daingerfield, Mary Jay, Octavia and Virginia Adela, of whom at this date (1898) but three survive: Mary Jay, Virginia Adela and Daingerfield. Foxhall Alexander,[5] Jr., served with distinction during the late war as an officer of the U. S. Navy, having attained the rank of Commodore. He died in 1880 while superintendent of the Naval School at Annapolis. He wrote the tactics for the navy of his day, besides many

other literary productions, translations from the Spanish, etc. He was recognized as one of the leading naval officers and as an authority on naval matters generally.

William Harwar[5] Parker was likewise a man of distinction and was noted for his literary attainments as well as his professional knowledge and skill. He wrote (among other numerous productions) "Recollections of a Naval Officer," and was the author of several works on Naval Tactics. He was a Lieutenant U. S. N. at the commencement of the late war but resigned and entered the Confederate service. He became ultimately the Superintendent of the Confederate Naval School at Richmond. He died suddenly at Washington, D. C., Dec. 30, 1896.

Richard LeRoy[5] was a master in the U. S. (Volunteer) Navy. He was celebrated as being one of the handsomest men of his day, besides having a fine intellect and possessing many endearing personal qualities.

Daingerfield[5] entered the army in 1861 and served continuously during the war, ultimately reaching the rank of Colonel (18th Infantry). He was retired by operation of law 1896, having attained the age limit. He commanded his regiment (the 3d Infantry) at times during the war; was brevetted for gallantry at Gettysburg.

Foxhall A.[5] married, 1st, Miss Green, of Rhode Island; 2d, Miss Mallory; 3d, Miss Donaldson, of Maryland. His son, William Harwar, Jr (known in the navy as "Pete"), entered the navy and became a lieutenant-commander. He died a few years since in Washington.

There have been, therefore, four generations of Virginia Parkers (from father to son) in the Navy, as follows:

William Harwar, in Virginia State Navy.
Foxhall Alexander, U. S. N., son.
Foxhall Alexander, grandson.
William Harwar, grandson.
Richard LeRoy, grandson.
William Harwar, great-grandson.

William Harwar[5] married Margaret, daughter of Burwell Mosely, of Norfolk, Va. No children.

LeRoy[5] died unmarried.

Daingerfield[5] married Amelia, daughter of Michael Nisbet, of Philadelphia, Penn.

Judge Richard Parker (the third Richard) had one son and five daughters: Richard,[4] Mary, Juliet, Margaret and Elizabeth. Mary married General John S. Millson; no children. Juliet and Margaret died young. Charlotte married Dr. William McCormick. Elizabeth married A. P. Crenshaw, and has living six children: Parker, Marion Millson, Augustus, Miles, Elizabeth and Anna.

The late William Harwar Parker, son of the late Commodore Foxhall A. Parker, Jr., who was a Lieutenant-Commander in the U. S. Navy,

married Elise, daughter of the late Admiral Jenkins, U. S. Navy, and left three children: Thornton, William Harwar[4] and Marion.

It is believed that no family in America (the United States) furnished more, if indeed as many, commissioned officers to the Army and Navy, from the beginning of the War of the Revolution up to the present time, than the Parkers of Virginia. Besides those mentioned, there were a number of others more or less closely related: Colonel Josiah Parker, of "Macclesfield," George Parker, First Lieutenant of the Constitution when she captured the Java—these, not counting the Fauntleroys, Daingerfields, Chiltons and other family connections.

It has been family "history" or "tradition" that the Parkers were "descended" from the Earl of Macclesfield; but the family was settled in this country long before the Earldom was established, which was in 1710. (*Vide* "*Our Old Nobility*," by *Noblesse Oblige*, London, 1879.) The family may have been related to the Earl, however, and the fact that Colonel Josiah's seat was named Macclesfield seems significant.

Captain William H. Parker[2] says that Sir Peter Parker was cousin to Judge Richard.[1] He no doubt obtained this information from an authentic source.

D. P.

DESCENDANTS OF COL. WM. FONTAINE.

PREPARED BY MRS. THOS. L. BROUN.

2. EDMUND FONTAINE, of Beaver Dam, married Maria Louisa Shackelford.

1*a*. Betsey Ann, married Thomas H. De Witt.
- 1*b*. Louisa Fontaine, died in infancy.
- 2*b*. Edmund Fontaine.

3*b*. Mary Brown, married William H. Adams.
- 1*c*. Helen.
- 2*c*. Anthony Crece.
- 3*c*. Fontaine De Witt.

2*a*. William Morris, died in early life.

3*a*. Sarah Louisa, died in youth.

4*a*. Jane Katharine, married Richard Hardaway Meade.
- 1*b*. Edmonia Fontaine, died in infancy.
- 2*b*. Lila, married Benjamin B. Valentine.
- 3*b*. Richard Hardaway, married Eleanor Prior Adkins.
  - 2*c*. Richard Hardaway.
- 4*b*. Louise Fontaine, married Clarence Cadot.
- 5*b*. Kate Fontaine.
- 6*b*. Marianne Skelton.

5*a*. Mary Morris, married Thomas L. Broun, of Charleston, W. Va.
1*b*. Louisa Fontaine, married Malcolm Jackson.
1*c*. Thomas Broun.
2*c*. Anna Arbuthnot.
2*b*. Edmund Fontaine.
3*b*. Ann Conway, married Philip Sidney Powers.
1*c*. Thomas Broun.
2*c*. Louisa Fontaine.
3*c*. Ann Conway.
6*a*. Edmund, killed at battle of Manassas (1st), in C. S. army.
7*a*. Lucy Dabney, married Chiswell Dabney.
1*b*. John Edward.
2*b*. Chiswell.
3*b*. Louise Fontaine.
4*b*. Lucy.
5*b*. Elizabeth Towles.
6*b*. Edmund Fontaine.
8*a*. John Boursiquot, surgeon C. S. A., killed in battle. Married Ellen Price.
1*b*. Ellen Stuart, married Albert Sidney Morton.
1*c*. Stuart Fontaine, died in childhood.
2*c*. Ellen Price.
3*c*. D'Arcy Paul.
4*c*. Albert Sidney.
5*c*. An infant girl.
9*a*. Richard Morris, married Kate Minor.
1*b*. Edmund.
2*b*. Richard Morris.
3*b*. Katharine Minor.
4*b*. Berkeley Minor.
5*b*. Charles Landon Carter, died in childhood.
6*b*. Maria Louisa Shackelford.
10*a*. Rose Maury, died in infancy.
11*a*. Rosalie Shackelford married Thos. Catesby Jones.
1*b*. Lou Belle.
2*b*. Fontaine.
3*b*. Catesby.
4*b*. Roy Meriwether.
5*b*. Rosalie Fontaine.

Sarah Rose Fontaine married Alex. Fontaine Rose.
1. Edmund Fontaine married Betty Murray.
1. Alexander.
2. John.
3. Robert.
4. Sarah Fontaine.

2. Louisa Fontaine married John Potts, of Washington, D. C.
   1. Rose married —— ——, of Austria.
   2. Douglas ——, Lieut. U. S. A.
   3. Morris Templin, Lieut. U. S. N.
   4. Elizabeth Hawley.
3. Lawrence Berry married Eliza Welford.
   1. Lawrence.
   2. Susan Welford.
4. Charles Alexander married Mary Eliza Rutherford.
   1. Samuel Rutherford.
   2. Charles Alexander married Logie Childs.
      1. Rutherford.
      2. Hugh.
      3. Charles.

THE BAYLOR FAMILY.

(Continued.)

6. George[4] Baylor, born at "Newmarket," January 12th, 1752, died at Barbadoes, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. He was a member of the Caroline County Committee of Safety, 1775–76, and entered the military service of his country at the beginning of the Revolution. Heitman gives his record as follows: George Baylor, Lieutenant-Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to General Washington, 15th August, 1775, to January 9, 1777. By order of Congress, 1st January, 1777, it was "Resolved that a horse, properly caparisoned for service, be presented to Lieutenant-Colonel Baylor." He was Colonel 3d Continental Dragoons 9th January, 1777; surprised, wounded and captured 28th September, 1778; was exchanged, and his regiment was consolidated with the First Continental Dragoons, November 9, 1782; and he retained command to the close of the war; commissioned Brevet Brigadier-General 30th September, 1783.

He is several times mentioned in Washington's letters (*Ford's Writings of Washington*). Writing to Reed, March 7, 1776, the General says: "Mr. Baylor, seeming to have an inclination to go into the artillery, and Colonel Knox desirous of it, I have appointed Mr. Moylan, &c. (III., p. 463). To the President of Congress, December 27, 1776, Washington writes, announcing the victory at Trenton: "Colonel Baylor, my first Aide-de-Camp, will have the honor of delivering this to you. His spirited behavior upon every occasion requires me to recommend him to your particular notice" (*Ib.* V., 135). It was at this time that Congress voted a horse for Colonel Baylor. To Colonel Baylor himself Washington wrote on January 9, 1777: "Your desire of commanding a regiment of horse I cheerfully yield to, because it is the recommendation

of Congress, your own wish, and my desire," and gave him advice as to the selection of his officers: "Take none but gentlemen," was one recommendation (*Ib.* V., 158).

The night surprise and defeat of Colonel Baylor's little regiment near Tappan, in September, 1778, appears not to have resulted from negligence on his part. He had stationed sentinels and videttes; but the enemy were guided by disaffected citizens who thoroughly knew the country. In this action Colonel Baylor received a severe bayonet wound in the chest, which produced pulmonary disease, and ultimately his death.

John Baylor, of "Newmarket," assisted largely in furnishing the means for raising his brother's regiment. Both were warm friends of Washington. There is a tradition that the General was spending the night at "Newmarket," on his way towards Yorktown, when he received the welcome news that the French fleet was in the Bay. (This probably refers to the return of De Grasse after his successful action with the English fleet.) It is stated that there is a portrait of Colonel Baylor, in his uniform, in Philadelphia. In 1784 he went to Barbadoes for the benefit of his health, and dying there, was buried in the churchyard of St. Michael's Cathedral, November 10, 1784. He married, May 30, 1778 (see *Pension Application*), Lucy, daughter of Mann Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, and had issue:

16. John Walker,[5] who married Anne Fitzhugh, and is stated to have had one son, who died without issue; 17. Lucy,[5] married William Brent; 18. Mary,[5] married ——— Horner; 19. Nathaniel,[5] died unmarried; 20. Eliza,[5] married ——— Horner; 21. Frances,[5] died unmarried. ("*Page Family.*" by R. C. M. Page.)

7. Walker[4] Baylor was Lieutenant 3d Light Dragoons, 28th June, 1777; Captain, February, 1780, and resigned July 10, 1780. He was disabled by a ball which crushed his instep, at Brandywine or Germantown. He married Jane, daughter of Joseph Bledsoe, of Virginia, and sister of Jesse Bledsoe, U. S. Senator from Kentucky. Issue:

22. *Robert E. B.*[5]; 23. Dr. John W.,[5] U. S. A.; 24. Walker Keith,[5] was a lawyer, and removed to Alabama about 1820, settling in Jefferson county; elected to the Legislature in 1825, and was State Senator in 1838. He was for some time Judge of County Court, and was elected Judge of the Circuit Court in 1843. He was killed by an accidental discharge of his gun in 1845; never married (*Brewer's Alabama*, page 291); 25. Elizabeth,[5] married William Smith, of Ohio; 26. Patrick Henry Nelson,[5] of Wayne county, Ohio.

11. John[5] Baylor, of "Locust Hill" and "Newmarket," Caroline county, married, in 1819, Maria, daughter of Mungo Roy, of Caroline county, and had an only child: 26. Dr. John Roy[6] Baylor, of "Newmarket," born 1822, died July 26, 1897. Dr. Baylor married Anne, daughter of James Bowen, of Albemarle county. They had issue: (1)

Captain James Bowen,[7] U. S. Geodetic Survey, married Ellen Carter, daughter of Charles Bruce, of "Staunton Hill," Halifax county; (2) John Roy, Jr.,[7] of Chattanooga, Tenn.; (3) Maria Roy.[7]

12. Dr. George D.[5] Baylor, born 1789, died April 18, 1848, married Eliza Lewis, daughter of John Fox, Gloucester county, and had issue: 27. John Norton;[6] 28. Ellen Augusta;[6] 29. Frances Courtney;[6] 30. Warner Lewis;[6] 31. Julia Ann;[6] 32. Thomas Wiltshire;[6] 33. Louisa Henrietta;[6] 34. Alexander Galt;[6] 35. George R.[6]

8. Robert[4] Baylor, married Mrs. Gwynne, of Gwynne's Island.

22. Robert Emmett Bledsoe[5] Baylor, born in Lincoln county, Ky., May 10, 1793, died at Gay Hill, Texas, January 6, 1874. He served in the War of 1812, under Colonel Boswell, and was in the fight near Fort Meigs. In 1819 he was elected to the Kentucky Legislature, and in the following year removed to Alabama, where he became a prominent lawyer, and was member of Congress from that State 1829-31. During the Creek wars he commanded a regiment of Alabama volunteers and rendered efficient service. He afterwards, in 1839, removed to Texas, and was immediately elected a Judge of the Supreme Court of that State, and was a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution. Later he was chosen a district judge, and held that office for twenty-five years. Baylor University, to which he made gifts of land and money, was named after him, as was Baylor county, Texas. He was the father of Brigadier-General J. R. Baylor, C. S. A.

Additions and corrections to this genealogy are requested. We also desire accounts of the Baylors of Essex and King and Queen.

In future numbers of the Magazine copies of letters written by members of the Baylor family during the Colonial period will be printed.

THE WITHERS FAMILY.

Of Stafford, Fauquier, &c.

It is hardly possible that at present a full genealogy of this family can be prepared; but much data illustrating its history has been collected, which it is proposed to present, together with such deductions as may be made from them.

An act passed by the General Assembly of Virginia in May, 1758 (*Hening, VI,* 513), gives a clew to the English home of the family. It recites that John Withers, deceased, formerly of the county of Stafford, Virginia, was in his lifetime seised in fee, amongst other lands, a tract in the parish of St. Paul in that county, containing about 533 acres, and called Chotank; and by his will dated August 29, 1698, devised the same to his daughter Sarah Withers, for her life, and after her decease, to his cousin William Withers, and his heirs male, and for default of such issue, to Mr. Thomas Withers, of Lancaster, in Great Britain, and his heirs male, and for default of such issue, to any one proving themselves to be of

the name Withers. And the said Wm. Withers, named, died in the Colony soon after the said testator, never having been married, and the said Thos. Withers died in England, leaving issue: Edmund Withers, his eldest son, who also died in England, leaving his brother William Withers, his heir; and the said William Withers also died in England, leaving issue: Thomas Withers, his eldest son and heir, who died in England, leaving issue: William Withers, his eldest son and heir. And the said Sarah Withers, daughter of the testator, John Withers, married Christopher Conway, and by deeds dated June 12th and 13th, 1727, conveyed said land to Augustine Washington, who bequeathed it to his son Samuel Washington. Disputes having arisen between William Withers and Samuel Washington, this act was passed vesting the land in Samuel Washington, on condition that he paid to William Withers six hundred pounds current money of Virginia. There is recorded in Stafford a deed dated August 30, 1756, from William Withers, of Williamsburg, gent., to Samuel Washington, relinquishing his claim to the land, as heir male of Captain John Withers.

It would seem from the act that this branch of the family and probably all of the name in Stafford, were from Lancaster, England. William Withers, the last named in the act, was ancestor of the family of Withers resident near Petersburg, Virginia.

It would appear from the terms of this act and from various deeds to be noticed hereafter, that John Withers had no son. The almost entire destruction of the early records of Stafford, make it impossible to learn much in regard to the immigrant members of the family; but it is evident that there were in the county (contemporary with John Withers), two persons named William Withers, both probably relatives.

John Withers, the testator named in the act, is called, in the Stafford records, Captain John Withers, and appears to have been a man of property and standing. He married Frances, widow of Francis Dade, daughter of Col. Robert Townshend, of Stafford co., and granddaughter of Richard Townshend, member of the Virginia Council (*Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*, p. 731, &c.) After the death of Captain Withers she married Rice Hooe, of Stafford. There is recorded in Stafford a deed dated Sept. 8, 1699, from Frances Withers, relict of Captain John Withers, and now about to marry Mr. Rice Hooe, of Stafford, conveying negroes and other personal property to her sons Robert, Francis, and Cadwallader Dade. In the same county is a deed from Rice Hooe, and Frances his wife, dated September 20, 1699, releasing to William Withers 400 acres in Stafford, called Hollowing Point, which John Withers, deceased, gave to said William Withers. Also a deed dated February 19, 1699-1700, from Rice Hooe, who married Francis, relict of Captain John Withers, releasing to Captain Richard Fosaker [who was a Burgess for Stafford in 1703] who married the daughter and executrix of said Captain John Withers, all claims he might have, as marrying the

relict of said John Withers, or any sum or sums of money in England or the Colony. The said Francis was entitled to one-third of the money in England, and this had been received by said Rice Hooe.

There is a deed dated Stafford, December 6, 1699, from William Withers of that county, conveying to John Simpson, of Acquia, 200 acres near Ltttle Hunting Creek, Stafford, part of a dividend of 2,400 acres. Also a deed dated December 6, 1699, from William Withers, of Stafford, conveying 300 acres, part of 500 acres patented by Captain John Withers and purchased from him by William Withers, father of William Withers, party to the deed. Mary, wife of the last named William Withers, relinquishes her interest.

The will of William Withers, the last named, was dated May 8, 1703, and proved in Stafford, August 11, 1703. He gives all of his lands to his son John, and divides his personal estate between his wife Mary and son John.

The following entries from an old Withers family Bible (for which we are indebted to a lady of Lexington, Kentucky), give some of the descendants of James and Elizabeth Withers, of Stafford county. It appears from the register of Overwharton parish, Stafford, that James Withers died June 6, 1746, in his sixty-sixth year, it is probable that he was son of John Withers, and grandson of William Withers, whose will has just been noticed.

The Bible record is as follows:

Copy of record in old family Bible once owned by Benjamin Withers, and now in possession of one of his grandchildren. This Bible was printed in London, by John Basket, printer to the King, in the year 1715.

Births—Family of James and Elizabeth Withers.

Elizabeth Withers, the Daftor of James and Elizabeth Withers, born ye 23rd December, 1701 [date dim].

Thomas Withers, born ye 21st December, 1707.

Ursly Withers, born ye 20th September, 1709.

Mary and Martha, born ye 29th ———, 1711.

John Withers, Born ye 29th Jan'y, 1713-14.

Koons and Bridgott, born ye 29th Jan'y, 1715–16.

James Withers, born ye 11th February, 1716–17.

Irvine, born, Cristened, Anne Sophia, not cristened, ye 20th June, 1718 [very indistinct].

Brideot, [?] Withers, born ye 20th July, 1720.

Ann Withers, born ye 2nd October, 1722.

Thomas Withers, born ye 15th February, 1723–4.

William Withers, born ye 25th April, 1726.

Koons Withers, born ye 13th February, 1727–8.

DEATHS.

Mr. James Withers, departed this life, June 6, 1746.
Elisa Withers, departed this life, 26 July, 1749 [date dim.]

BIRTHS—FAMILY OF JOHN AND HANNAH WITHERS.

James, the son of John Withers and Hannah his wife was born the 29th of August, 1736.

John, the next son was born the 15th of December, 1738.

Elisabeth, the 3rd Child, was born the 28th of Feb'ry, 1741–2.

Margaret, the 4th Child, born the 3rd Feb'ry, 1742–3.

Mary, the 5th Child was born the 23rd Jan'ry, 1744–5.

William, the 6th Child was born the 21st March, 1746–7.

Thomas, the 7th Child was born the 15th Jan'ry, 1748–9.

Ursula, Daughter of John Withers, was born the 24th day of December, 1750.

George Withers, the son of John Withers, was born the 2nd day of Feb'ry, 1753.

Hannah the 10th Child, born ye 8th September, 1754.

Ann, was born 9 November, 1756.

Sarah Withers, born ye 22nd April, 1759.

Benjamin Withers, was born October 8, 1762.

DEATHS.

Elisabeth Withers, departed this life 26th July, 1798.

John Withers, son of James Withers and Elisabeth his wife, departed this life the 25th of October, 1794.

Hannah Withers, wife of John Withers, Departed this life the 16th of July, 1801.

Benjamin Withers, son of John and Hannah Withers, married Anne Markham. They had three children:

George M. Withers [date of birth not recorded].
Alice Withers, " " " " "
William Allen Withers, born 2d of September, 1798.

DEATHS.

Benjamin Withers, son of John and Hannah Withers, departed this life October 14, 1830.

George M. Withers, son of Benjamin and Anne Markham Withers, departed this life 22nd June, 1875.

This is not taken from the Old Bible:

William Allen Withers, son of Benjamin and Anne Markham Withers, was married to Eliza Perrin in 1822. They had three children:

William Temple Withers, born January 8th, 1825.
James S. Withers, born ——— ——, 1830.

Jane Withers, born ——— —— 1842, (no children).

DEATHS.

William Allen Withers was killed in a battle at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1863, while acting as a volunteer aide on Gen'l Loring's staff.

Eliza Perrin Withers died July 29th, 1848.

William Temple Withers married Martha Sharkey in 1850, at Grand Gulf, Mississippi. They had ten children, nine of who n are now living :

Ida Withers, married to Albert M. Harrison, of Lexington, Ky.

Sallie S. Withers.

Alice Withers, married to James P. Headley, of Lexington, Ky.

Robert Sharkey Withers.

Martha S. Withers, married to Charles W. Moore, of Lexington, Ky.

Anne Markham Withers.

William Temple Withers.

Fannie A. Withers, married to T. Carl Ashbrook, of Paris, Ky.

Mary Stamps Withers, married to H. S. Brooker, of Orange Co., Fla.

DEATHS.

William Temple Withers died at Lexington, Ky., June 16th, 1889.

James S. Withers is a successful banker, and an honored and beloved citizen of Cynthiana, Ky. He married Kitty Remington, and they have three living children.

Ida Withers, married to Joseph Davis, of Paris, Ky.

Elizabeth Withers, married to Bailey Berry, of Cynthiana, Ky.

Rodney Withers.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE PAYNE FAMILY OF GOOCHLAND, &c.

As in the case of the Withers family and of many other well known Virginia names, no genealogy of this family of Payne has as yet been prepared, nor is there at present material accessible; but much data has been collected, and it is hoped that with the aid of various representatives of the name, much of interest may be presented. The reliable data will be first given, and then the information afforded will be put into genealogical form.

Several brief notices of the Paynes of Goochland are in print, most of them entirely erroneous. The first of whom anything is known was George Payne, who married Mary Woodson, of Henrico county (part of which is now Goochland), about 1704. He was High Sheriff of Goochland in 1732 (*County Records*), and died in 1744. His will, dated December 3d, and proved January 15, 1744, in Goochland, names his sons, John, George and Josias, wife Mary, granddaughter Agnes Payne, and grandsons Augustine and Jesse Payne.

From the frequent intermarriages of members of this family with fam-

ilies resident in the Northern Neck (such marriages very seldom taking place in other Goochland families), it would seem very probable that George Payne came from that section of Virginia. It seems very likely that he was the George Payne named as brother in the wills of Richard Payne, of Lancaster county (1709), and William Payne, of Lancaster (1726). They were sons of William Payne and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Richard Merriman, gent., all of Lancaster.

The register of Northam Parish, Goochland, kept by Rev. William Douglas, contains the following:

"Register of children, before I began to keep an account, whose parents gave them down, and desired their names to be inserted in this book.

"George Payne & Mary Woodson, a son born Octo. 30, 1705, named Josias.

"Do. Do., a son born Nov. 21, 1707, named George.

"Do. Do., a son born March 16, 1709, named Robert.

"Do. Do., a son born Dec. 4, 1713, named John."

In the county records of Goochland is a deed, dated September, 1732, from Josias Payne and Anne, his wife, of Goochland county. She was Anne or Anna Fleming. And a deed, in 1757, from Josias Payne to his son, George Payne, Jr. And bond, dated 1759, of George Payne, as High Sheriff of Goochland. Deed, June, 1765, from John Payne, of Goochland, to his son John. Deed, May, 1772, from Josias Payne to his son, George Payne, Jr., and his daughter-in-law, Agatha, wife of the said George. The marriage bond of George Payne, Jr., son of Josias Payne, and Agatha, daughter of James George, is dated December 22, 1754, and is on file in Goochland. Both parties were minors at the time of the marriage. The marriage bond of Josias Payne, Jr. son of Josias Payne), and Elizabeth [daughter of Tarleton Fleming, of Goochland], is dated August 23, 1755, and is on file in Goochland. Josias Payne, Jr., was then a minor. The marriage bond of Robert Payne, Jr., and Ann, daughter of Robert Burton, is dated July 20, 1762, and is on file in Goochland. The marriage bond of Captain Tarleton Payne and Elizabeth Woodson is dated May 23, 1782, and is on record in Goochland.

These extracts from the Goochland records show that Josias Payne married Anna Fleming, in or before 1732, and that he had sons; George, Jr., married in 1754, Agatha George, and Josias, Jr., who married in 1755, Elizabeth Fleming; and that John Payne had, in 1767, a son John.

The following also appear in the Goochland records: (1) Deed, July 1, 1775, from John Payne, of Goochland, to his son Archer Payne, conveying the land called Newmarket "where he now lives," the land adjoining on the east side of Beaverdam creek, which the said Archer now occupies, and two other tracts, and 21 negroes. Witnesses: John Payne, Jr., James Gordon, Burgess Ball, and Philip Heale. [The last three were Northern Neck men.] (2) Will of Robert Payne, dated April 12,

1769, proved December 17, 1770; gives all his estate to his father John Payne, mentions his brother Archer Payne. (3) Deed, August 17, 1772, from Josias Payne, the elder, of Goochland, to his son-in-law William Heale, conveying 300 acres in Goochland, on Little Bird creek. (4) Deed, May 13, 1763, from John Payne, elder, to John Payne, minor, son of Josias Payne, conveying 200 acres on Little Bird creek, where said John Payne, minor, now lives. Witnesses: Josias Payne, Jr., Robert Payne, and George Payne. (5) Inventory of personal estate of Robert Payne, appraised 1739, recorded 1764. [He was probably the son of the first George Payne, and died without issue.] (6) Deed, June 15, 1765, from John Payne to his son John Payne, Jr., conveying land on the north side of James river, where the said John Payne, Jr., is now building. (7) Will of George Payne, dated February 23, 1781, and proved March 15, 1784; to son George the land, 530 acres on the branches of Little Bird creek, where said George formerly lived, and seven slaves; also half a tract of land the testator had in Fluvanna county, distinct from his main tract there, in the fork of James river, where testator's son Robert Burton Payne has built a dwelling house. To son Robert Burton Payne half of testator's land in Fluvanna county on Cunningham's creek, and nine slaves, and the remaining half of the land given to George. To son Joseph, the land in Goochland, 977 acres, where testator then lived, with sixteen slaves, and all the stocks of horses, cattle, &c. To daughter Mary Shelton, six slaves, and certain furniture she already had. To daughter Ann King, five slaves, and confirms a deed of gift to her husband Sackville King, for 300 acres on Cary creek, Fluvanna, where they now live. To daughter Elizabeth Woodson, six slaves and confirms a gift of ten head of cattle, &c. To grandson George William Payne, 400 acres in Fluvanna, in the fork of James river and Crooks creek, and if he should die without issue, then reversion to grandson Joseph Morton Payne. To son Joseph, the remainder of the land in Fluvanna, in the fork of James river, and if he should die without issue, said land to be equally divided between testator's other children. [George Payne, who made this will, was the son of George Payne 1st, of Goochland.]

(6) Will of [Colonel] John Payne, dated April 24, 1784, proved Aug. 17, 1784. Legatees: To son John the plantation he (the son) lives on; also the land testator purchased of Wm. Pledge; also 400 acres more in Fluvanna on the branches of Bird creek, testator purchased of Wm. Gooch, and also all the negroes son John has in his possession. Confirms to son Archer the land where he (A.) now lives, called Newmarket; also that tract adjoining on the east on Beaverdam creek, which testator purchased of Wm. and Gideon Christian; also all the land he purchased of Coleman, adjoining the Beaverdam creek; also 20 odd acres adjoining Newmarket; also all that track on both sides of the Mountain road, and the negroes formerly given said son. To wife,

Jane, all the estate testator had with her; also gives her the use of that part of the plantation where he lives, that lies on the north side of the main road, including 152 acres he purchased of Richard Anderson, in consideration of her relinquishing her claim to dower, also 18 slaves during her life and at her death to go to his son Robert, son George Woodson, and son Smith. To daughter, Ann Gordon, 11 negroes, all of which she then had in possession. To son, Philip, all his plantation in Campbell county on Staunton river, 20 cattle, implements, sheep, hogs, &c.; also 18 negroes; also part of a tract in Bedford county, called the Forest. To son, Smith, his land in Campbell county, called Flat Creek Quarter; 20 cattle, horses, hogs; also the remainder of the Forest tract in Bedford; also 100 and odd acres adjoining, which testator purchased of Drury Howard; also a house and lot in New London, Campbell county, also 17 negroes.

Bequest to wife in consideration of her taking care, schooling, &c., of the three children, George Woodson, Robert and Mildred Matthews ("I desire my sons, in particular, may be taught in the best manner, and that neither of their estates be chargeable"). When son, George Woodson, arrives at the age of 21, wife is to give him the remaining part of my estate in Virginia, such remainder to belong until then to wife. To son, George Woodson, all that part of the land, mill and plantation, on the south side of the main road, and the stocks of cattle, &c., belonging thereto, and also 16 negroes. Daughter, Mildred Matthews, 13 negroes. Son, Robert, 365 acres on both sides the Mountain road, called Pryors; and all the land given wife, after her death; also two other small tracts of 152 and 130 odd acres, adjoining the preceding, and lying on both sides the Mountain Road, and the Carter's Ferry Road; one-third of the cattle on said plantations, and also 16 negroes.

(7) Deed, September, 1785, from William Payne, conveying land which had been purchased by his father, Josias Payne. (8) Deed, October, 1786, from Archer Payne and Martha his wife, of Goochland. (9) Deed, 1787, from Joseph Payne, of Goochland, and Anne his wife. (10) Deed, July 20, 1789, from George Woodson Payne and Mary Claiborne his wife.

In August, 1781, George Payne was recommended for appointment as Lieutenant-Colonel of Goochland militia.

Josias Payne (younger) qualified as 2d Lieutenant Goochland militia May, 1779.

Will of John Payne, dated January 22d, 1794, proved Goochland, December 21st, 1795. Legatees: Wife Margaret, her son Roderick, her daughter Mary Pollock; "My daughter" Ann Ball Payne; "My son" John Chichester Payne.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

COTTON.—Mr. Frank E. Cotton, Woburn, Mass., is compiling a genealogy of the Cotton families of America, and requests as full information as possible from all members of the family. He says: "I will gladly give, in return for such information as you may give me of your family, any memoranda from my notes which may be of interest to you."

GENTRY.—Mr. Richard Gentry, Kansas City, Mo., is collecting data for a genealogy of the family of his name, which descends from early settlers in New Kent county, Va. Correspondence with persons interested is desired.

WARREN.—In the October number of this Magazine appeared a note on the Warren family, in which it was stated that Thomas Warren, of Surry county, Va., was a son of Sir Edward Warren, of Poynton, and that his son, Thomas Warren, Jr., settled in Maryland, and was ancestor of a family in that State. It is believed that the writer of that note was altogether mistaken in regard to both statements, and that there is no proof of the facts stated. At an early date a number of extracts from the Surry records in regard to the Warrens will be printed.

GENEALOGICAL.—There are now prepared or in course of preparation for this Magazine, genealogical articles of greater or less extent in regard to the families of Pryor, Foote, Booker, Rodes, Railey, Mosby, Cannon, Washington of Southampton county, Coles, Woodley, Copeland, Parker of Isle of Wight, Parker of Eastern Shore, Michaux, Fulton, Legrand, Binford, Evans, &c.

THE MORTONS OF VIRGINIA.

While searching for information concerning my ancestors, Joseph Morton, of the Northern Neck, and William Morton, of Orange county, I have come into possession of data concerning other Mortons also. As the information has been gathered from many sources, it is impossible to specify each one or to verify many statements made. It is presented now in order that further data may be elicited. When the missing links are found, the matter will be published in book form. Help is wanted.

DANIEL MORTON, M. D., *St. Joseph, Mo.*

CUSTIS FAMILY.

Editor Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biography, Richmond, Va.

DEAR SIR:

Having, in the past few years, collected a large amount of material relating to the history of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and the genealogy of its prominent families, it is proposed to prepare, with a view of publishing, a genealogy of the Custis family of Virginia, with which are

connected most of the families of that section of Virginia. Any information of a historical, genealogical or biographical character, relating to the Custis family or its connections, will be appreciated. We are in possession of considerable original matter from the records of Virginia and *elsewhere*, never heretofore published, which will, no doubt, prove interesting to the many connections of that family and others interested in such matters.

G. O. Callahan, *671 Bullitt Building, Phila.*

Will of John Mason, 1678.

Editor of the Va. Magazine of History and Biography:

Sir—Enclosed you will find a copy of the will of John Mason, dated 7th day of July, 1678, proved in London 16th September, 1678, in which he bequeaths to his son, Tho. Mason, and unto my daughter, Elizabeth Mason, all my whole estate in Virginia, &c.

I thought it might be of interest to readers of the Magazine; if so, you are welcome to use it.

I should like to have the following query inserted:

Wanted information in regard to the Wickliffe Family of Virginia and Kentucky. Elijah Wickliffe emigrated from England about 1748 and settled near Dumfries, Va. Wanted: the name of his wife and his parents and ancestry.

Yours truly,

C. Wickliffe Throckmorton,

Sept. 11, 1898. *349 Broadway, New York City.*

In the name of God Amen.

I, John Mason, being very sick & weake in body, but of perfect memory, thanks be unto God, doe make my last will & testament as followeth, to-wit: I bequeathe my soule to Almighty God that gave it, hoping through the merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ to obtain pardon for my sinnes, & my body to the earth, desiring christian buriall. I give unto my loving wife Mary Mason & unto my son Tho. Mason & unto my daughter Elizabeth Mason all my whole estate in Virginia & elsewhere to be equally divided amongst them, & in case that my said wife should have been with child when I left her & that child be living, I then doe bequeath unto that child, an equal share with my wife & the other two children, before mentioned, I also do make my loving wife my sole executrix, and appoint my loving friends Mr. Thomas Nelson & Mr. John Dogge my overseers of this my will, as witness my hand & seale this 7 day of July, 1678.

John Mason.

Signed & sealed before us Tho. Hone, Abell Clarke, Tho. George, Martin Salter, John Steward.

P'd in London 16 Sep., 1678, by oath of Maria Mason, relict & executrix.

Necrology of Virginia Historical Society, 1898.

COLONEL RICHARD THOMAS WALKER DUKE was born at Mill Brook, the country seat of his father, Richard Duke, in the county of Albemarle, on June 6th, 1822. His father, a prominent citizen of Albemarle, was the son of Clivears Duke, who was the son of Clivears Duke (II), whose father, Clivears Duke, was the grandson of Colonel Henry Duke, of Governor Nicholson's Council.

Colonel Duke's mother was Maria Walker, the granddaughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill.

Colonel Duke attended private schools until 1842, when he entered the Virginia Military Institute, graduating second in the class of 1846. After graduation, he taught in the Richmond Academy during the session of 1845-6.

He married, on the 26th day of July, 1846, Miss Elizabeth Scott Eskridge, of Staunton, and moved to Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, Va. (now West Virginia), where he taught until 1849, when he was recalled to Virginia by the death of his father. He had previously studied law, but entered the University of Virginia and graduated in one session.

He then commenced what proved to be a brilliant and long career as a member of the distinguished bar of Charlottesville. In 1858 he was elected Commonwealth's Attorney of Albemarle county—an office he filled by successive elections until elected to Congress in 1869.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, he entered the Confederate service as Captain of Company "B," 19th Virginia Regiment. In 1862 he was made Colonel of the 46th Virginia Regiment, and served with that regiment until March, 1864, when he resigned. He remained out of service, however, only thirty days, when he was requested by the government to take charge of the organization of the reserve forces. He was placed in command of the reserve forces, and commanded the 1st Battalion at Belle Isle, and during the winter of 1864 and '65 was in the trenches at Fort Harrison with them. At the evacuation he was placed in charge of a brigade of reserves, and was, with them, captured at Sailor's Creek on April 6th, 1865. He was in Johnson's Island Prison until July 25th, 1865. In 1869 he was elected to the 41st Congress, and re-elected to the 42d. He declined to stand for another term, and resumed the practice of law.

In 1877 he was prevailed upon to become a candidate for the Legislature as a debt-paying Democrat, and was the only Democrat elected as such from Albemarle county that year—his personal popularity overcoming the readjustor sentiment as far as he was concerned.

He was universally beloved, honored and respected, and no fitter

tribute could have been paid his memory than that portion of the resolutions of the Charlottesville bar, which said:

"But apart from his public and professional work, his inborn sense of honor and his kindly and generous nature won to him such a host of friends, in every walk of life, as but few men who have ever lived amongst us could show—friends by whom he was beloved and esteemed on account of those noble qualities of head and heart which appealed to every one both in the profession and out of it."

Colonel Duke died at Sunnyside, his home in Albemarle county, on July 2d, 1898.

Two sons, Hon. W. R. Duke and Judge R. T. W. Duke, Jr., survive him. His only daughter, Mary, who married Dr. Charles Slaughter, of Lynchburg, died in 1883, leaving a daughter, Miss Mary W. D. Slaughter.

Colonel Duke was for many years, and up to his death, an active member of this Society.

Colonel John Baytop Cary was born October 18, 1819, at the family country-seat near Hampton, Va., and died in Richmond, Va., January 13, 1898. He was educated at William and Mary College, where he graduated in 1839. He entered upon the profession of teaching immediately, and, for twenty-two years, was the principal and proprietor of the Hampton Military Academy, which grew to be, under his administration, one of the largest and most flourishing schools in the South. At the beginning of the civil war he closed this academy to offer his services to his native State, and in August, 1861, the finely equipped buildings were burned to the ground. He was appointed major in command of all the troops around Hampton, and at the battle of Bethel was promoted to be Lieut.-Colonel. He served on the staff of General Magruder until after the battles around Richmond, when, his left arm being broken, he was transferred from the field to the Paymaster's Department in Richmond, where he remained until the surrender of Lee. Then, ruined financially by the destruction and confiscation of his property, he settled in Richmond, and began life again as a business man, devoting the last twenty years of his labor to the building up of a large and prosperous Insurance business. He was honored by many positions of trust and responsibility in his adopted city, and died, as he had lived, "without fear and without reproach."

Henry Wise Hobson.—Henry Wise Hobson was the son of Frederick Plumer Hobson, Esq., and Annie Jennings Wise. His grandfather, John C. Hobson, was a leading merchant of the city of Richmond, Virginia, and his mother the daughter of Governor Henry A. Wise. Deceased was born July 9th, 1858, in Goochland county, Virginia, and died August 13th, 1898, in the city of New York. Although but forty

years of age at the time of his death, Mr. Hobson had achieved a marked success in his profession, and was one of the leading corporation lawyers of the West.

Reared on his father's plantation, and in the city of Richmond after his father's death, he entered William and Mary College, and, after graduating there with high honors, attended the law school of the University of Virginia, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Law. By reason of the impairment of his father's estate, Mr. Hobson taught school in private families for a year or more, but graduated and entered the practice of his profession in the office of his uncle, John S. Wise, before he was twenty-one years of age. Mr. Wise, having entered actively in politics, his nephew, whose tastes were all toward the law, determined to seek his fortune in the West about the year 1880.

He first located in Leadville, and, the climate of that section being too severe for him, he removed for a short while to Texas, but abandoned Texas and permanently established himself at Denver, Colorado, where, about the year 1887, he was married most happily.

From that time his professional career was fixed, and with each year his practice became larger, and his prominence greater. He was appointed United States Attorney by Mr. Cleveland during his first administration, and entrusted with many important litigations. Among these were the Government claims against the timber robbers of Wyoming and the assertion of the Government's rights against the property of the Mormon church.

In rendering these services Mr. Hobson obtained great distinction as a lawyer. It drew to him the attention of many large corporations, and besides employment in other important litigations, he was, for several years prior to his death, the General Counsel of The Union Pacific, Denver & Gulf Railroad, in charge of an immense volume of litigation for that company in the hands of a receiver and in reorganization.

His physical organization was delicate and never robust, but he was a man of intense nervous energy and great power for work. He was unaware of any organic disease, until, while engaged in the business of that company in the City of New York, he was suddenly seized with appendicitis, and as the symptons were mistaken by the first physician consulted by him, he was past human aid when the true character of the disease was discovered, and died within four days after the appearance of the first sympton.

No lawyer of his age in the United States has ever received more flattering tributes to his capacity, his industry, and, above all, to his integrity, than did Mr. Hobson. The bench and bar in every circuit where he practiced, a large number of clients, not only in the West but in the great States of the East, and even in England, and a host of friends and admirers from every section where he was known, poured in tributes of affection, respect and admiration for the dead lawyer.

It is often said that legal fame at its best is but limited and ephemeral. Be this as it may, Mr. Hobson acquired the full measure of recognition in his chosen calling, and his life and his example are left as a proud heritage to his family and to the State which gave him birth.

THOMAS HENRY EDSALL was born in Orange county, N. Y., fifty-six years ago. In 1861 he was graduated from Brown University, and in December, 1862, joined the 167th New York Volunteers, having received an appointment as first lieutenant of one of the companies of that regiment. He was afterwards promoted to the office of adjutant, and served with credit in the Department of the Gulf. On November 16th, 1863, he was mustered out of service with his regiment, which had been honored with the title of "Ironsides," in recognition of the steadfastness and bravery displayed by its members throughout their term of service. After his honorary discharge from the army, Mr. Edsall at once resumed his studies as a law student, at Columbia College, New York, and was admitted to practice in 1865. He then entered the law office of O'Conor & Dunning, where he remained until he became associated with Mr. Theodore M. Davis in the practice of his chosen profession under the firm name of Davis & Edsall. Mr. Charles O'Conor frequently expressed his appreciation of Mr. Edsall's sterling worth, and throughout his life held him in high esteem. Mr. Edsall was one of very few friends who were invited by Mr. O'Conor to visit Nantucket, after he had retired to that locality in search of health and quiet. They also corresponded at intervals, and during Mr. O'Conor's service on behalf of the State and county of New York, in the celebrated Tweed trials, he availed himself of Mr. Edsall's assistance in the preparation of those important cases, in which he had consented to serve the people as special counsel. On February 1st, 1872, Mr. Edsall was invited by Mr. O'Conor's former law partner, the late Benjamin F. Dunning, to join Mr. W. H. Hart and himself, and on that date the firm of Dunning, Edsall & Hart was formed. This firm enjoyed a very large practice, and was continued, with slight variation, until Mr. Edsall's withdrawal, in consequence of ill health, in the month of July, 1886. Mr. Edsall's education was the substratum of his legal attainments. He studied his cases with the utmost conscientiousness, and was ever watchful and observant. He was apt to be cautious in expressing a professional opinion, for emphasis meant a great deal with him. He felt what it might signify to express himself without mature reflection. He surveyed legal questions with intellectual composure, considered carefully their various sides, formed his judgments deliberately, and then rested firmly upon his conclusion. The breadth and evenness of his mind did not preclude a special fondness for special subjects. He found enjoyment in tracing out obscure connections. His judgments had usually a wide basis, and were comprehensive as well as sober and mature. He was a generous man.

Sordid motives he did not understand. There was a true modesty in his relations with men. He was discriminating and judicial in criticism, and never malicious. He was emphatically a patriotic man and a good citizen. His loyalty and devotion to his clients were well known traits of his character, to which many persons in his new field of work, as well as in this section, will bear witness. He loved his home, his family, his friends, and he had a peculiarly happy way of adjusting his habits and mode of life to his surroundings, and in accepting conditions as he found them. These qualities made him an acceptable and genial companion, and those who knew Mr. Edsall well found in him a true, warm hearted and clean minded man. One whom they were bound to respect, and could trust in all things implicitly.

MERCER SLAUGHTER, born in Orange county, Virginia, February 25, 1844, died in Richmond, Virginia, May 10, 1897. Had a slight military education at the Virginia Military Institute in 1861. Entered the service of the Confederate States early in the war, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant of Artillery in Peyton's—afterwards Fry's—battery, Braxton's battalion. He was a nephew of Dr. Philip Slaughter—the eminent clergyman and historiographer of the Episcopal Church and author of many historical briefs; grandson of Philip Slaughter of the Culpeper "Minute-Men" in the Revolution; and on his mother's side a descendant of Gen. William Madison—brother of the President.

After the war Mr. Slaughter went into the railroad service, starting as baggage master, and becoming General Passenger Agent of the Virginia Midland R. R. Co., and subsequently a member of the Board of Railroad Commissioners, with headquarters at Atlanta, Georgia.

For several years prior to his death he had been engaged in collecting material for a history of the Madison and Slaughter families, and incidentally of Orange and Culpeper counties; and had amassed a large and very valuable lot of historical data from original records and manuscripts.

He was engaged in this congenial task at the State Library when he was stricken with paralysis. He survived the stroke but a few days, and our historical annals suffered a distinct and sad loss in his untimely death. His manuscripts, however, were carefully preserved, and it is hoped they may yet be published by his sole surviving son.

BOOK REVIEWS.

A Note on Mr. W. W. Henry's Views of "The First Republic in America," as Expressed in the October Number of this Magazine, Pages 209–222.

To those members of "The Virginia Historical Society" who have not yet read my book (and I am writing this note especially to them), I wish to say: I became convinced, many years ago, that there was certainly something radically wrong with our earliest history, as it had been written. I determined to locate and to correct the wrong if I could; and with these objects in view I have, for more than a quarter of a century, labored faithfully in the field of our earliest history.

To state the result, briefly, I found that the historic wrong arose from the fact that the officials and historians under James I, for reasons of Church and State, and for personal reasons, had suppressed the true history of one of the grandest movements in the onward march of man, and had published, in lieu thereof, accounts which conveyed the false ideas in consonance with their views.

There can be no doubt of the fact that an historic wrong has been committed, and that a leading cause of this was the suppression of truth and dissemination of falsehood by the advocates of a Royal Monarchy. The only questions are—Can the wrong be corrected? Or is it now too late? These are questions which the historians of the Republic must decide.

I have been trying to do my part toward correcting the wrong by publishing the true history, mainly from the records then suppressed. From the first I have been bitterly opposed by the historians under the Republic (especially Mr. Henry), who are trying to perpetuate the wrong by contending in every way for the accuracy of the histories then licensed by the Crown.

In his review, on page 209, Mr. Henry says that I "*indulge in many guesses where my evidence is at fault;*" and his criticism is an attempt to prove his assertion, but it really proves that he sees as in a looking-glass, and that the faults are his own.

On page 210: "*He* [I] *denounces the Charter of 1606, under which the Colony was founded.*" I do not denounce this charter; it was good enough in some directions and as far as it went in others; but when the patriots who were opposed to the advancement of *absolute tyranny*, then aimed at in England by King and Court (compare Wodenoth with "the Declaration of Independence"), decided "to lay hold on the expectation of Virginia as a providence cast before them," for establishing a more free government in America, and thus to enable their posterity to

escape the absolute power aimed at in England, this charter did not enable them to carry out their plans; therefore, they called upon Sir Edwin Sandys, the leader of the Independent or Patriot Party, to draft the petition for the charter which did. Among the desired rights asked for were: A special charter of incorporation, in which the unsatisfactory parts of the charter of 1606 would be superseded, "erecting them into a corporation and '*Body Politic*'"—granting to adventurers in England and planters in Virginia the political rights (under certain restrictions) of self-government, freedom of electing own officers, making own laws, etc. The personal rights granted by the Royal Charter of 1606 were not only confined to a limited, indefinite area of land, but also to a limited time, and were of an indefinite value, conveying to planters and their children only the rights of natives of England. Much of the old feudal system still obtained in Great Britain, and all of her citizens were not free born, "all were not created equal," under that government. Under the Company Charter of 1609, drafted by Sandys, of *Kent*, these personal rights were continued definitely to their *posterity*, and those born within the *extended limits* of the Colony were to be "*Free Denizens and natural subjects*," and these rights were granted "*in perpetuity.*"

Sandys, Southampton, Selden and the other patriots knew the value of the rights granted in their charters of 1609 and 1612 when they petitioned for them, and when they contended boldly for them against the privy council, courts, commissioners and king. The royalist had found out their value when they protested against them; James I, when he determined to annul them; the commissioners when they decided against them; the court of the King's Bench when it tried to annul them, and the Council when it suppressed the records telling the truth about them and gave out false accounts of the progress made under them. The "Rebels" of Virginia knew their value when they contended from time to time for their charter rights. Our revolutionary forefathers knew their value when they fought the decisive battle for them in 1774–1781, and it is time for our historians to acknowledge, without quibbling, their value to our founders, to our forefathers and to us.

I "denounce" the form of government designed for the colonies by James I in 1606, under which the commissioners and historians of James I assert that "*the Colony was founded.*" While the records which the royal authorities suppressed, because they revealed the very fact, show that the colony was not established until after the alteration into "the popular course"—in which the same royal authorities (the facts being concealed by them), assert that all went to ruin. It is very important to note the historic fact that the failure of the colony under the King's form of government, marks an initial point in our national destiny. See "*The First Republic in America*," p. 99.

P. 210. "*Written from the records*," etc. These records are not partisan, they were the authentic evidences both of the crown and the com-

pany, while the histories being under the control of the crown party, were necessarily *ex parte*. Prior to the freedom of the press, manuscript has *prima facie* preference over print as evidence; because while some of the recorded manuscript is as impartial and reliable as any human evidence is apt to be—*none* of the printed evidences licensed by a crown can be so safely relied upon, for they were obliged by the censors to conform to the purposes (the Divine right) of the ruler, regardless of the rights of others. And even now, where there is no censorship over the press, there is no way of testing the accuracy of history save by the records.

P. 210. "*As to the Council in Virginia*," etc.* There was strictly speaking no "Council of the Company in London under all three charters." The company itself was first incorporated as a "body politic," under the charter of 1609. Under the charter of 1606 the King appointed his Council for his land of Virginia, between 34° and 45° north latitude, which had a supervision over the colonies planted or to be planted within those bounds, and this Council (not the London Company), appointed the King's Council for governing the plantation in Virginia under the form of government designed by the King. Both councils, both companies, and the purpose of the movement being all directly under the crown. Hence the necessity of obtaining a special company charter to enable the patriots to make the alterations desired.

His Majesties first special *Council for the Company* in London, was appointed in the charter of 1609 by the King, who continued his former Council and added other members of the company, but the members of this council were thereafter to be elected by the company. The members of the Governor's Council, or Council of State (under the charters of 1609 and 1612) in Virginia, were appointed by the Governor or chosen by the other councillors in Virginia or elected by the company in England as circumstances required. After 1611 Virginia affairs were largely managed by the Virginia courts composed of qualified voters, adventurers in England and planters in Virginia. It is not necessary to go into fuller details here, as the reader will find complete and correct accounts of the various Councils, forms of government, etc., given in my book.

Pp. 210, 211. "*Dr. Brown, in his attack upon the government under first charter, quotes the first of these words of Rolfe, but does not give the last clause*," etc. I cannot imagine why Mr. Henry should write so recklessly, and then follow it up with an unjust charge. I quote neither "*the first*" nor "*the last clause*." A comparison of the abstract given from Rolfe's letter to Sir Robert Rich (afterward Earl of Warwick), in "The First Republic" (p. 236), with Rolfe's relation as printed in Maxwell's Virginia Historical Register (Vol. I., pp. 104, 105), will show that I have conveyed in brief the correct idea of his full statement. And it

* It is not necessary for me to repeat Mr. Henry's statements in full as the reader can easily refer back to them.

will also show why Mr. Henry omitted the words between "*aristocratically*," and "*afterwards*."

The fact that Rolfe wrote as he did "*To the King's Most Sacred Majestie*" makes his condemnation of the form of government which had been designed by the King himself peculiarly strong. As Rolfe must have known that James I. would oppose the government designed by the company as soon as its liberal features became known, it was in the interest of the Colony for him to tell the King that their present government was monarchial; but it was really a temporary martial government which the managers were even then arranging to alter into a more free form.

P. 211. It was not a mistake to name the work "*The First Republic in America*." Of course the Republic was not fully grown at birth—that would have been contrary to the uniformity of the laws of nature—while our origin and growth has been perfectly legitimate and in accordance with the universal harmony of things. The seed, or germ, of the Republic was planted in the popular charters of 1609 and 1612; according to the laws of nature, the seed lay under ground, so to speak, and under proper management did not "cleft the soil" until the proper time. It began to take definite form as a plant in England in 1617–1618, and in Virginia in 1617–1619; and as soon as the shoot appeared above ground the royalist made a vigorous attack upon it; but notwithstanding every effort on their part to kill it out in America, it continued to grow until it became a great tree, and because it had grown from its own seed, on its own staunch roots, it had a stout body able to resist the supreme attack of its adversaries when in the fullness of time it came.

Literally it was a part of the great movement for political and constitutional freedom then beginning in Great Britain. As well as the commencement of the Colonial mission of the English-speaking people to carry liberty, enlightenment and good government to the benighted nations of the world which has been going on ever since.

P. 211. "*Nor is his mistake in the name merely*," etc. A good deal that I wrote about the political issues has been collected from numerous scattered contemporary print and manuscript evidences; but Wodenoth's "Short Collection of the Most Remarkable Passages from the Originall to the dissolution of The Virginia Company," which was my chief authority, draws the political lines as distinctly as I have done, and gives a similar outline of the part taken by past politics in our national origin. The movement was an inspiration of the Independent or patriot party, and it was carried forward under the charters which had been drafted by Sir Edwin Sandys (the leader of that party) for that purpose.

A contest in which one's head is at stake will naturally be carried on very secretly. Many private acts, resolves, etc., of the patriots were doubtlessly never recorded; many of the secret records were probably destroyed by the party leaders before, or after, they were called for, in

order to prevent them from being seen by the Crown officials. Thus circumstances forbid the probability of finding sufficient data to enable one to give a complete detailed account of such a movement. It is evident, however, that the new party of Independents, or Patriots as they called themselves, which had been forming for some years, laid hold on the hope of Virginia in 1608–1609; that there was some opposition in the old royalist party to the alteration of the King's form of government in the company and colony from the first; that it increased on the return of the fleet from Virginia in December, 1609; that this opposition to the new purpose of the Company became more evident when the royal party found that Sir Edwin Sandys was again developing his independent ideas in the petition of October, 1610, for a second company charter and that it was instrumental in delaying the signing of that charter until March, 1612. That soon after this charter went into effect the active and open antagonism of the court party to the purpose of the patriots began and so continued, until it finally caused James I. to determine to annul the popular rights granted in the company charters.

When Sir John Danvers gave to Southampton the copy of "The Leiger-Court ('The Seminary of Sedition' of James I.) books" of the Virginia Company, which Danvers had had secretly made, Wodenoth says: "The Earl was so affected therewith that he took Sir J. Danvers into his arms, with very great thankfulnesse, saying, *Who could have thought of such a friendship but Charles Danvers his brother, who was the truest friend that ever man had*"?

Sir Charles Danvers was beheaded in 1601 for taking part in the rising of the Earl of Essex—in which his friend the Earl of Southampton was involved. Sir John Danvers was one of those who condemned Charles I. to be executed in 1649. Thus we have in a few lines several leading pointers on the Independent movement in England and of its spread through the Virginia Company courts into the Colony, as well as the capital reasons for secrecy, and the way by which some of the records were *privately* preserved.

P. 211. *He thus regards Purchas*," etc.—Of course the Rev. Samuel Purchas was of the Court party. He was chaplain to Archbishop Abbot, who in royal precedence came next after the Sovereign's family, and who sat at the head of the Privy Council when it was trying the Virginia Charter Cases. The ideas of civil and religious liberty which the Independent party proposed planting in America were as objectionable to the officials of the Church of England as they were to the officers of State, and the first publications in opposition to the independent purposes of the company were printed on The University Press at Oxford in 1612, when John Bridges, the defender of the government, established in the Church of England and the opponent of Calvinism was Bishop of Oxford.

P. 211, etc., etc. The personal attacks on me and the effort to make it appear that I am moved by "*an intense hatred of Smith*," etc., etc.,

admit of no defense. They are merely desperate subterfuges resorted to by the advocates of Smith's history to aid them in their effort to perpetuate that historic wrong. My motives in this matter are not to be so misrepresented. A reference to my books will show that I have written entirely in the interest of patriotism and of the truth of history, in vindication of our legitimate origin as a nation and in appeal for justice to our founders—and that my reason for opposing Smith's history is because it stands, as its sponsors intended that it should stand, in direct opposition to each one of these patriotic objects. A sense of justice, and not "an intense hatred of Smith," requires one to take the issue with him, which I do in the preface and text of my book. Such attacks on me by a Virginian are especially inexcusable. My motive is manifest, and evidently no one can injure me in this matter without hindering my effort to correct, in the interest of old Virginia's earliest history, an undoubted historic wrong.

P. 212. "*Seemingly because Smith,*" etc., etc. I state that negroes were brought by "the Treasurer," because the records so state. I do not know what Rolfe wrote; I only know what Smith says he wrote; but the Earl of Warwick and Rolfe were friends, and it is natural for one friend to shield another. Of course, party influence existed then, as it does now. Smith's history of the Bermudas shields Warwick and Butler, and his history of Virginia shields Warwick and Argall, while it is unfriendly to Yeardley, who inaugurated the popular form of government in the present United States. If a "history" had failed to conform to the purposes and opinions of the Court Party in 1624, it would not have been licensed for publication, and party as well as personal influence is just as evident throughout Smith's history as it would be in an account of a Democratic administration written by a partisan Republican to-day. In less than a generation after 1624, the same party lines were opposing each other in a great civil war.

Pp. 213, 214. *In re* Percy's letter and "Relacyon." In Vol. I of this magazine, on pp. 473-476, Mr. Henry undertakes to show that Percy did not denounce Smith's History of Virginia. In order to refute *my* logic he gives "three premises" (neither of which ever occurred to *me*) and then *he* answered *his* logic and *his* premises to suit *himself*. The fact is that I said Percy referred to Smith because he did so distinctly by name in the "Relacyon" which is not "mutilated" as Mr. Neill thought it was. It is complete and the statements which Mr. Henry says I "*put into the mouth of Percy*" are taken therefrom as a reference to my note at the end of the extracts on page 96, of "The First Republic" will show. See, also, Index under Evidences.

P. 215. "*We find that on 15th Janr., 1625, Governor Wyatt,*" etc. The correct date of this letter is *15th June* not *January*, and as my work virtually ended in March, 1625, of course, I did not give this personal matter; but a reference of the same character is given from the letter of

December 12, 1624. I have avoided such personal contentions as had no historic consequence; I have not thought it necessary to air the attacks on those who stood by Virginia in her real time of need, whether they were made by Smith, by other members of the royal party, by opponents in the company, or by other antagonists, personal or political; but farther than this I have "concealed" nothing from my readers. So far as possible in a single volume, I have tried to give every item which seemed to me to be fairly correct and to have a real historic value in the premises whether it agreed with my desires or not.

P. 216. "*It appears by this that Hamor had a poor opinion of Ratcliffe as a man.*" Hamor's reference was *not* to Ratcliffe at all, but to Powhatan's dishonorable treachery in betraying Ratcliffe. There is evidently so much tomfoolery in the accounts of Smith's pow-wowing with and "overmatching" the Indians that they are deserving of little or no consideration. On the other hand, Percy and Spelman both say that Smith conspired with the "wiley" Indians against Capt. Francis West at "The Falls" in 1609.

P. 218. "*The honor of these services,*" etc. If I am the first Virginian to "blight" Smith's vainglorious, unjust story, it is a very severe commentary on our earliest history as it has been written. The matter admits of no question, for although I may not actually know what Smith's services were in Virginia, I do know that the summary of them given by Mr. Henry (like the summaries given by Smith himself), is not true. And I do know the character of what *he* published in *his* books about himself, about our forefathers, our founders, and the motives which inspired them. The favorable accounts of his services depend on the same evidences on which the traduction of others depend, and no one can contend for the exaggerated claims and pretentions of Smith without endorsing the unjust and untrue ideas conveyed by his word in his works. It is not possible to make a personal reflection of the matter. The acceptation of Smith's word cannot effect me personally one particle; but it does effect the character and motives of our founders, and therefore it is the duty of every "*historian of the colony while under the company*" to protest against it. His history is unjust to the planters in Virginia and adventurers in England; it conveys an incorrect and unpatriotic idea of our foundation; its personality is objectionable, the inspiring principle is lacking, and its acceptation has resulted in making our national origin a source of mortification rather than of pride.

I believe that we should learn to honor our ancestors and our founders, to defend them from their adversaries, to cherish their memories, to appreciate their virtues, their abilities and the grand principles which inspired them. I have shown as well as I could who our ancestors and our founders were—their high character, their real ability, their grand patriotic, religious, and commercial motives—as well as the autocratic political opposition of their adversaries. And while my sympathies were

naturally with the patriotic party, I have tried to be just to all parties. I have given from the records for the first time an account of the first republic in America, which was the genesis of the United States. And I have been most severely attacked where I should have been most especially thanked.

P. 218. "*We have very good evidence that Smith's claim was allowed,*" etc. The evidence given is not good, because it was not Captain John Smith who was speaking in the Virginia Court on February 4, 1623, as Mr. Neill supposed; but Mr. John Smith of Nibley, who was referring to his plantation at Berkeley in Virginia. There is good evidence that Captain Smith's claim was not allowed, and also that it was not a true claim. Mr. Neill got these two John Smiths badly mixed. Captain John Smith had no voice in the Council, or courts of the Virginia Company—Mr. John Smith of Nibley (the historian of the Berkeleys) had, both as member of that Council and as a land owner in Virginia.

P. 220. "*Dr. Brown supposes about eighty,*" etc. Smith's Oxford Tract, and Purchas, say that "100 old soldiers" were surviving at this time. Smith's history increases the number to "two hundred," but this book is not reliable. Other evidences show that 211 had died in Virginia or returned to England. The number which had been sent over is variously given—if only 275 were sent then only 64 remained; if 295 (as I think), then 84, and if 320 then 109 remained. Henry Spelman, the son of Sir Henry Spelman the historian, says there were "about 80," and I suppose that number about correct. See "The First Republic," pp. 71, 143, etc.

Sometimes, when so stated, my estimates are only approximately correct; but I have not actually "*misstated the condition of the Colony*" (p. 219), as Mr. Henry says I have done, at any time. I have based my statements on reliable records, and not as he has done on evidences published for the especial purpose of misstating the facts in these very particulars.

P. 220. It is a mistake to regard Jamestown as the only "sickly place." It is a mistake to think that the climate could be controlled by man—by the writings of Smith or the acts of the managers. I gave the correct cause of "the sickness." The climate of uncultivated Virginia was probably not as agreeable to English constitutions then as that of cultivated Cuba is now; while medical and other means of correcting its effects were far more defective then than now. It is a mistake to regard the emigrants as "*lazy;*" the richer the river bottoms and the more industriously they were turned up in cultivation, the more apt they were to breed malaria.

P. 222. "*Governed by a Corporation,*" etc. The Virginia Company was composed of planters in Virginia as well as of adventurers in England. At first the adventurers were properly in control, because the enterprise was then dependent upon them; but in the natural order of

things the planters would finally become the majority, and the authority would pass into their hands. Nothing could be clearer than that Providence shaped the destiny of this nation from the first. "Corporations" had been formed under the planters, and a liberal government had been instituted in Virginia before the company was dissolved. It is true that commissioners took the place of the Virginia courts in England; but the plant continued to grow, true to its seed, in Virginia, and when the planters became strong enough they threw off the royal yoke, and secured the true fruit of our foundation.

P. 222. Smith's attack on "the *mismanagement and selfish motives of the London Council*" is on a par with Ingersoll's attack on "The Mistakes of Moses." Mere adventurers when catering to, and backed by, officials of church and State inspired by a desire to uphold the purposes of a King, or of a great political party, can safely eulogize themselves and criticise the greatest business men and statemen who are advancing the most liberal objects against the protests of a crown; but such criticism is not history.

Every great movement has had, and still has, its contemporary critics, and the managers of the Virginia Company had them from the first—Men whom they said "lie at home and doe gladly take all occasions to cheere themselves with the prevention of happy successe in any action of publicke good, disgracing both the actions and actors of such honourable enterprises as whereof they neither know nor understand the true interests and honest ends." And the opposition of such men continued until it resulted in the determination of James I. to annul the independent privileges of the Company charters and to put a stop to "the true interests and honest ends" of the managers, which, however, under Providence he failed to accomplish, because our destiny was in the hands of God. What really caused the temporary "*downfall*" of the company was "*the popularness*" of its government—the opposition of King and Court to the popular charter rights which were the seed of the Republic.

Pp. 212–222. It is not necessary for me to go into a detailed defense of our founders, as I have said enough in my books, on this point, to satisfy all who will take the right view of the subject.

There were party controversies within and without the Virginia Company, as well as many personal differences of opinion, and there were evidences of all sorts; but the chief issue involved in our earliest history was between the two great contemporary political parties—the old advocates of the royal monarchy and the young advocates of a more free government.

There is always evidence for each side in every controversy. In this instance, however, it is especially difficult to correct the historic wrong, not only because the evidence for the royal side was published while the most important of that for the patriots was suppressed, and so much of

the record was for so long unavailable; but also, because for 70 years after the press was controlled by the Crown, and for 150 years, while we were under the monarchy, it was loyal for our historians to take the royal view. And although our patriotic forefathers (soldiers, statesmen, etc.) dissolved the political bands which had connected them with the Crown of Great Britain, and thus revolutionized the loyal standpoint, over 120 years ago, many of our historians have not yet declared their independence from the Crown histories as loyalty to the Republic has required them to do.

The Christian historian does not judge the reformers of his religion and the martyrs of his church on the evidences of those who burnt them at the stake. Our loyal historians do not rely upon the royal evidences which assert that Benedict Arnold was a hero, Patrick Henry, Jr., an agitator, George Washington a traitor, and that our revolutionary forefathers were a beggarly array of lazy, unworthy men. Why should our historians continue to condemn the reformers of our government, the founders of our country, the martyrs of our genesis, on the evidences of their opponents who imprisoned, banished and traduced them?

If our historians wish to be just and loyal to the real founders of this nation (to those who gave their lives to old Virginia—whose bodies rested on the bosom of the old Commonwealth—whose dust makes her soil sacred, for they first sang the Song of Liberty and unfurled the Banner of Freedom in the New World), they will have to take the view of the Independent party of patriots who laid the firm foundation of the new nation in the new world, upon which it has grown to be the greatest nation in the whole world.

P. 222. "*As a historian he is a lamentable failure.*" If my effort to correct a great historic wrong does not result in "a lamentable failure;" it will not be the fault of "a historian." In his effort to sustain Smith's history, Mr. Henry not only uses the history itself, and the other evidences of the Royalists, against our patriotic founders, but he takes advantage of the dissensions in the Company and Colony, and uses the partisan papers of the one party against the other as vigorously as if he were really the King's counsellor making a special plea to sustain, to justify and to perpetuate the verdict of the Royal Commissioners, Council, Courts and historians. His "review" has an especial value, however, because it shows how often the evidence on which Mr. Henry relies is at fault, and because it conveys a fairly correct outline of the unjust idea of our founders and national origin as given in the licensed histories, and shows very clearly that it was my duty as a loyal Virginian to take the issues with Smith which I have taken.

The canons of the Court party are compactly expressed in the verdict of the King's Commissioners: "That the plantations ought to have continued to be prosecuted to the ends for which they were *first undertaken*, and to *that purpose*. [That is, there ought to have been no altera-

tion in the charter rights, form of government, etc.] That if His Majesty's first charter of 1606, and His Majesty's most prudent and princely form of government (of November, 1606), had been pursued much better effects had been produced than had been by the alteration thereof into so popular a course," etc. (see "The First Republic," pp. 541, 542.) And the histories (that secured license) had to conform in all important particulars to the canons of the Court and purposes of the Crown. Thus it came to pass that an adverse criticism of the plan of our foundation has been forced on the public as the standard authority on our origin as a Nation. BUT the records then concealed show that the colony did not prosper under "His Majesty's most prudent and princely form of government," and that the "*so popular a course*" was the germ of this Republic.

It is evident from Mr. Henry's manner of treating this historic question, that he would like to have the same absolute power which James I. had to enable him to enforce the same monarchical dogmas; but, fortunately he can only resort to personal, special and sectional pleadings, for the seed which even the King could not destroy has borne fruit, and we are no longer obliged by loyalty nor law to rely upon the histories adopted by the Star Chamber of James I. We cannot be imprisoned nor banished for advocating the patriotic ideas of our real founders, nor for writing the true history of our national foundation. Our offices cannot be searched, our papers taken, our records suppressed, our histories censored, nor our books burnt under the edicts of a King. And no one who wishes to have an account of our origin as a Nation, written from the records, can be legally prevented from gratifying that wish.

I hope that the members of "*The Virginia Historical Society*" will read my books carefully and decide the questions at issue according to their own unbiased judgment.

ALEXANDER BROWN.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED

SINCE OCTOBER 1ST, 1898—A PARTIAL LIST.

It was intended that several of the books here noticed would be reviewed at greater or less length in this number of the Magazine; but as the review space is occupied by a contribution which required immediate publication, these reviews have to be postponed to the April number.

Life and Administration of Sir Robert Eden. Johns-Hopkins Studies, 1898. By B. C. Sterner.

Register of Bristol Parish, Va. Edited by Churchill G. Chamberlayne.

The Willis Family of Virginia. Richmond, 1898. Presented by Byrd Charles Willis, Richmond, Va.

Genealogy of the Hord Family. By Rev. Arnold H. Hord. Philadelphia, 1898. Presented by the author.

Memorials of the Reading, Howell, Yerkes, Watts, Latham, and Elkins Families. By J. Granville Leach, L. L. B. Philadelphia, 1898. Presented by the author.

The History of the Blair, Banister, and Braxton Families Before and After the Revolution, with a Brief Sketch of their Descendants. By Frederick Horner, M. D., U. S. N. Philadelphia, 1898. Presented by the author.

The Religious Element in the Settlement of Jamestown, in 1607. By R. S. Thomas. Smithfield, Va., 1898. Presented by the author.

Memoire d'une Famille Huguenote, par Jacques Fontaine. Toulouse Societe des Livres Religieux, 1887.

The American Catholic Historical Researches. October, 1898. Philadelphia.

The Creoles of New Orleans. By Launcelot M. Harris.

American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal. Chicago, 1898.

Rhode Island Historical Society Publications, October, 1898.

Essex Institute Bulletin, March, July, December, 1898. Salem, Mass.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. Worcester, Mass., 1898.

Canadian Archives, Ottawa, 1898.

A Genealogical Statement. By Captain C. T. Allen. Mexico, Mo.

The Magna Charter Barons and their Descendants in America. By C. H. Brunning. Philadelphia, 1898. Presented by the author.

The German Element in Virginia. 11th and 12th Annual Reports of

the Society for the History of the Germans in Maryland. Baltimore, 1898. By Herman Schuricht. Presented by the Society.

Putnam's Historical Magazine, July-August, September-October, 1898.

William and Mary Quarterly, October, 1898.

Publications of the Hugenot Society of London. Vol. XI. Lymington, 1898.

The Protestant Episcopal Review, October, 1898.

Collections and Proceedings Maine Historical Society, October, 1898.

Collections of the Historical Society of South Carolina. Volume 5. 1898.

Iowa Historical Record, 1898.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica. Joseph Jackson Howard. London.

East Anglia Notes and Queries, 1898. Cambridge, England.

Somerset and Dorsett Notes and Queries. Vol. VII, part 43. September, 1898.

Fenland Notes and Queries. Edited by Rev. W. D. Sweeting, M. A., Vicar of Maxey, Northampton, England.

There is frequently matter of interest and value to Americans in the English genealogical and antiquarian publications noted above Special attention will be given to some of these at an early period.

The American Historical Review, Vol. IV, No. 1, October, 1898. New York. The Macmillan Company.

The leading, and quite the most practical and timely, contribution to this number of above quarterly is by Professor Albert Bushnell Hart, of Harvard University, on "The Historical Opportunity in America." This article should be read by every officer and director of every Historical Society in this country. The second and concluding part of Sidney B. Fay's paper on "The Execution of the Duc d'Enghien;" Henry Harrisse on "The Outcome of the Cabot Quarter-Centenary;" George Lockhart Rives on "Spain and the United States in 1795;" Leverett W. Spring on "The Career of a Kansas Politician," who was General James H. Lane—these, with twenty-eight pages of "Documents," among which the letters of Pinckney to Jefferson are of special interest, sixty-seven pages of "Book Reviews" and seventeen pages of historical "Notes and News," make up the contents of this number. It may be hoped that the proposition for the adoption of this Review by the American Historical Association will have favorable action at the Annual Meeting in New Haven.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

Society's Building, December 20th, 1898,

WITH THE

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

RICHMOND:
WM. ELLIS JONES, BOOK AND JOB PRINTER.
1898.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

IN

Annual Meeting held December 20th, 1898.

The annual meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Society's Building, Tuesday evening, December 20, at 8:30 P. M.

In the absence of President Bryan, Mr. Virginius Newton, one of the Vice-Presidents of the Society, presided, and read

THE PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

To the Members of the Virginia Historical Society:

The Executive Committee of your Society has the honor to submit the following as their annual report for the past year:

The new members which have been elected since the last report have been one hundred and fourteen as against ninety-three for the preceding year. But the losses by death and resignation, including some who died before the last annual report and were not included in that report, make our membership now seven hundred and five.

The Treasurer's report for the year ending November 12, 1898, is as follows:

RECEIPTS.

By balance on hand November 6, 1898	$ 226 83
Dues	3,010 67
Magazine	201 17
Books	103 35
Life Membership	50 00
A. P. V. A. Gifts	100 00
Interest	99 60
Advertising	98 50
	$3,890 12

EXPENDITURES.

Repairs	$ 331 12
Salaries	1,618 62
Extra Services	118 69
Janitor	240 00
Printing	991 45
Postage	99 18
Insurance	52 50
General Expenses	251 06
	$3,702 62
Balance in Bank	187 50
	$3,890 12

We have met all expenses and carried forward a balance very nearly equal to that of last year. The permanent fund is now $2,300 in cash in the State Bank of Virginia, and $100 of Virginia State three per cent. bonds.

ADDITIONS TO LIBRARY.

Four hundred and ninety-six pamphlets and books were added to our library during the year 1898. Among these the following were gifts :

"History of Burning of Richmond Theatre," presented by Dr. G. A. Taber.

"Collins' Life of Clay," 3 vols., presented by G. W. Ranck, of Lexington, Ky.

"Laws of Virginia, 1833," captured at Battle of Fredericks-

burg and sent back by Mr. H. E. Deals, who obtained it from Library of Harmony, N. J.

"Bernal Diaz," History of Mexico, Lexington Edition, presented by W. H. Parker.

"Balch's Letters and Papers, relating to the Pioneer History of Pennsylvania," by Mr. Edward Balch, of Philadelphia.

"Life of Carroll," presented by the author, Miss Kate Macson Rowland.

American Almanac, 1859, presented by N. V. Vance.

Gov. Garrard and his Descendants, by Mrs. Anna R. De Cognets.

"Willis Family of Virginia," presented by Byrd Charles Willis.

"Hord Genealogy," by Rev. A. H. Hord.

"Memorials of the Reading, Howell, Yerkes, Watts, Latham, and Elkins Families," by Josiah Granville Leech, of Philadelphia.

"The Religious Element in the Settlement of Jamestown in 1607," by R. S. Thomas.

"History of the Blair, Bannister, and Braxton Families," by Fred. C. Horner, M. D., U. S. A.

"Memoires d'une Famille Huguenote," par Jacques Fontaine.

"The Order Book of Charles City Co., 1858–62," given by Barnwell Rhett Heyward, of Albany, N. Y.

"The Magna Charta Barons and their Descendants," presented by the author, C. H. Browning, of Philadelphia.

"Decennial Register of the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution, 1888–98," presented by the Society.

Pictures.

The following portraits were presented in 1898 :

Photographs of the Mosely Family, given by Mr. Henry Cornick, of Norfolk. Some of these are of persons who antedate the settlement of Virginia.

Copy of Portrait of Washington in Phillipie collection, gift of Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts.

Water Color Portrait of Dr. W. P. Palmer, presented by Mrs. George Ben Johnston.

Engraving of Judge Upshur, presented by Beverly T. Crump.

Photograph of the "Sabine Hall," portrait of King Carter, presented by P. P. Carter.

Photograph of portrait of "Nicholas Ferrer," presented by Mrs. Isabella H. Farrer, of St. Louis, who also gave a copy of the brass tablet on his tomb.

Engraved portraits of Secretary Claiborne and John Herbert Claiborne ; also, photograph of old Chapel at Cleburne, Westmoreland, the burial place of the Claibornes, presented by Dr. J. H. Claiborne, of New York.

Manuscripts.

The following manuscripts were presented in 1898 :

Deed signed by Gov. Nicholson, given by Mr. E. C. Mayo.

"The Carrington Commissions," loaned by Cullen Carrington, Esq.

Record begun June 18, 1863—December 10, 1863, given by N. V. Vance.

An unpublished Manuscript, entitled William Gilmore Sims, a review critique, by John Esten Cooke, presented by Orville J. Victor, of New York.

Loan from Mrs. Dr. Lewis Minor, Norfolk, with permission to copy, the Will and Inventory of Robert (King) Carter, and of several of his letter books, containing a large number of letters.

Annual Address.

The Society has been fortunate enough to enlist the interest of the Honorable William L. Wilson, President of Washington and Lee University, so far as that our annual address will be delivered by him at some day in the future convenient to Mr. Wilson, of which due notice will be given.

The regret which was generally felt at the absence of Colonel William Preston Johnson last year, makes the expectation of Mr. Wilson's presence with us the more gratifying.

The character of the Magazine has been well maintained, and due to the labors of our Corresponding Secretary and the Committee on Publication, who have given much time and attention to the selection of material for the Magazine. We incorporate their report to the Executive Committee of their proposed publications during the coming year, as the best statement of what the readers of the Magazine may expect. They say :

The Publication Committee appreciates the fact that during the past five years the best work of this Society, and what has gained for our Magazine its present high reputation, has been the printing of unpublished documents relating to the history of Virginia. The frequent use which has been made of our pages by recent historical and biographical writers, especially in the instance of Mr. Fiske's very valuable "Old Virginia and her Neighbors," is the best commentary on the work which has been done, and its highest compliment. The Committee intends during the coming year to use every effort to sustain the character which has been gained by this class of work, and even, when possible, to improve on it, by careful selection, editing and printing. In the future, as in the past, printing unpublished documents shall be the chief object of those who direct the Magazine.

The Committee has adopted the following plan for publication during 1898–9 : Without making any iron-bound, or invariable rule, it is intended in general to publish two series of documents covering different periods, so that the interest of the Magazine may be as diversified as possible. One series will comprise the early portion of the 17th century, beginning in 1617 (for practically all valuable documents of an earlier period have been already published in various historical works, or in our Magazine), and the second series will begin in 1700. Very few documents relating to this latter period—the early part of the 18th century—are in print, or at all generally accessible, and this portion of our publication will, it is believed, be of special interest, as the period was one of rapid growth in population and wealth.

The documents to be used in these two series will be either copies in full from what are known as the McDonald, DeJarnett, and Windsor copies from the British Public Record Office—now in the Virginia State Library—or the admirable series of very full abstracts, by the late W. N. Sainsbury, from the same collection of records, which are also in the State Library. These documents consist of letters from governors, councils, secretaries of State, and other officers in Virginia, to the English government; addresses of assemblies, and other papers eminating from the Colony; and accounts of the proceedings of the various branches of the English government relating to Virginia; letters to governors, commissions, instructions, etc.

In addition to the above, use will be made of unpublished papers remaining in the Virginia Archives, also relating to the early 18th Century. Among these are several letters from Colonel Blakiston, resident agent for Virginia in England; a paper in relation to Virginia volunteers who went to the assistance of North Carolina in 1715; several statements in regard to Negro plots; papers showing the manner of rendition of criminals between the colonies; a letter from Richard Lee, in 1701, relating to the establishment of a post between Virginia and Maryland; a number of depositions relating to the burning of William and Mary College in 1705, and other letters and papers throwing light on the history of the Colony and people of Virginia.

Among the miscellaneous documents which will be used in whole or in part during the year, are journals of the Council sitting as upper house of Assembly, which are of great interest as showing (in the absence of the journals of the Burgesses), the independence of feeling and action among the representatives of the people; a complete journal of the House of Burgesses, 1685; a number of letters of Robert ("King") Carter; of members of the Baylor family; and (it is hoped), several letters of the second Colonel William Byrd; and also several unpublished letters of Washington and Jefferson; several letters of Rochambeau, and a contemporary English translation of the capitulation granted Washington at Fort Necessity in 1754. It was in this

capitulation that the French charged that Washington confessed the "murder" of a French officer. The Ludwell, Lee, Adams, Randolph, Robinson, and Massie manuscripts in our collection, will also be drawn upon as heretofore. Among the miscellaneous papers which may be used during the coming year, is a reference list of all obituaries and death notices in the Richmond newspapers from 1782 to 1825, now in the State Library. This list was compiled some time ago by the present editor of the Magazine.

It is also intended that the history of the Revolution and of the Virginia troops in that war shall receive due attention, and a number of unpublished muster rolls are now on hand. There is no complete roster of the regular troops of Virginia in the Revolution, but from the records in the Land Office; volumes of pay-rolls now in the State Library; the printed reports of John Hill Smith, Commissioner, to the Virginia Legislature; and the works of Heitman and Saffell, a fairly full list can be obtained. In regard to the Virginia militia, however, there remains but little information, and as the militia was frequently, and in considerable force, in service, great injustice has been done by the lack of information concerning this class of troops. The Northern States include militia in the statement of their quotas, and in this way claim to have furnished more men than Virginia. There is in the State Library a manuscript book, of moderate size, labeled "Militia," and containing accounts of payments for militia services during the first two or three years of the war. These give the names of several hundred officers, and most frequently state the county they were from. It is the intention of the Committee to commence the publication of this book in the Magazine at once. Besides their historic value, these records will be of great use to persons desiring to become members of the various Revolutionary societies.

It is furthermore intended to make the Magazine during the coming year, of greater interest than ever to the students of genealogy; and especially shall the department of genealogical notes and queries receive careful attention. While it is impos-

sible, and is not desirable, to mark out a list of genealogies for the whole year, yet a number of greater or less extent have been determined upon. The Baylor and Parker genealogies will be concluded, and accounts of the families of Fitzhugh, Skipwith, Spotswood, Payne of Goochland, Withers, Hopkins, Washington of Southampton, Talbott of Bedford, Johnson of Louisa, Wise, Savage, Pryor, etc., will be given. As materials for genealogy, as well as illustrating social and economic history, the publication of copies and abstracts of old wills will be continued; and as material for genealogy and biography, there will be published a full list of the marriage bonds of Amelia county, and partial lists of those of Richmond, King George, Fauquier, Goochland, Brunswick, Cumberland, Chesterfield and Lunenburg counties, and also legthy extracts from the parish registers of St. Paul's, Stafford (now King George); Farnham, Richmond county; and St. Stephen's, in Northumberland—none of which are in the collection at the Episcopal Theological Seminary.

The fact that the Society has in past years printed in the Magazine, historical documents of an early date, has rendered it a matter of course that the scene of events treated of should be chiefly in Eastern Virginia. It is the earnest desire of the Committee, that in the future, without in any way abandoning the policy of publication which has been pursued, more attention shall be paid to the history of the Western portion of the State, and that of the Scotch-Irish and German elements, which so largely composed its population. We solicit additions of any sort to our manuscript collections, which will furnish information on these subjects, and from which selections may be made for publication.

The department of book reviews will also receive careful attention.

The Committee desires to express its obligations to the Hon. J. T. Lawless, Secretary of the Commonwealth; and to Mr. W. W. Scott, State Librarian, for permission to publish documents, and for courtesies received.

Records of the Virginia Company.

In our last report we stated that the State had completed the copying of the minutes of the London Company, now in the possession of the Society, and that Mr. John Russell Young, Librarian of the Congressional Library in Washington, had consented that this copy should be collated with the Collingwood Manuscript in the Congressional Library, at their expense. Our copy was sent to Washington for collation, but to our great regret we received a letter from Dr. Friedenwald, who is in charge of the Department of Manuscripts, stating that he had spent as much as an hour and a half attempting to collate one page of the records but found so many variations that it would be cheaper to have an entirely new transcript of the Congressional copy made than to attempt to collate the old, and that to his surprise he found that the copy sent by the State of Virginia was evidently from a different manuscript.

This is remarkable in as much as our copy like that in Washington extends from April 28, 1619 to June 7, 1624. As to the history of our copy, we know nothing except that it was found in the library of John Randolph of Roanoke by his Executor, Judge William Leigh who deposited it with Conway Robinson, Esq., Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, whose executors delivered it to us some years after Mr. Robinson's death.

This is a striking instance of the errors which may crop into successive copies of the same manuscript and is certainly a warning against giving implicit faith to the accuracy of what purports to be a copy.

Among those who were lost to the Society by death during past year were : Col. Thomas H. Ellis, a Virginian devoted to her history and traditions, and Mr. E. M. Burwell, of Brooklyn, N. Y., both of whom were life members. Col. John B. Cary, Dr. F. T. Willis, and James W. Allison, all of Richmond ; R. G. H. Keen, of Lynchburg ; Dr. J. D. Moncure, of Williamsburg ; Hon. R. T. W. Duke, of Charlottesville ; Judge B. T. Gunter, of Accomac ; Henry W. Hobson, of Denver, Col.; Dr.

R. C. M. Page, of New York ; and the Right Rev. J. H. D. Wingfield, of California.

Change of Secretaries.

At the meeting of the Executive Committee in September the resignation of Mr. Philip A. Bruce, who for six years has been the Corresponding Secretary of this Society and editor of its Magazine, was tendered and accepted. Mr. Bruce's plan of literary work involved his going to Europe for a protracted stay, and the Society was compelled to lose his valuable services. Having been the editor of the Magazine since its revival, such measure of success as it has achieved has been due to his ability and energy, qualities which he has exemplified in works which have obtained the approval of scholars and historians throughout the land.

The Society was fortunate in securing in Mr. Bruce's place the services of Mr. W. G. Stanard, who has devoted much time to the study of Virginia history and its antiquities, and who has been zealous and successful in the promotion of the Society's interest in the brief time in which he has discharged the duties of Corresponding Secretary. We doubt not from what has already been said in this report that the excellent character of the magazine will be maintained and that the affairs of the Society will be diligently guarded.

Joseph Bryan,

December 20th, 1898. *President.*

The report was on motion received.

Election of Officers.

The next business was the election of officers for the ensuing year, and on motion of Mr. E. P. Valentine, the chairman was directed to appoint a committee of three to present nominations.

The committee consisting of Messrs. E. P. Valentine, Frank P. Brent and Rev. Wm. Meade Clarke, reported the following nominations :

President—Joseph Bryan.

Vice-Presidents—J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Archer Anderson and Virginius Newton, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary—R. L. Traylor, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer—Robert T. Brooke, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee—Lyon G. Tyler, Williamsburg, Va.; E. V. Valentine, C. V. Meredith, Barton H. Wise, B. B. Munford, R. H. Gaines, W. H. Palmer, D. C. Richardson, Richmond, Va.; E. W. James, Norfolk, Va.; Charles W. Kent, University of Virginia; E. C. Venable, Petersburg, Va.; Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton, Va.

The gentlemen nominated were elected unanimously.

Mr. J. S. More offered a motion, which was adopted, directing the Executive committee to inquire into the practicability of printing a catalogue of the books and pamphlets in the possession of the Society.

Then, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

JANUARY, 1899.

President.

JOSEPH BRYAN, Richmond, Virginia.

Vice-Presidents.

J. L. M. CURRY, Washington, D. C.
ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Richmond, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

ROBERT L. TRAYLOR, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer.

ROBERT T. BROOKE, Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee.

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.
E. V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
BARTON H. WISE, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
B. B. MUNFORD, Richmond, Va.
R. H. GAINES, Richmond, Va.
WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
EDWARD W. JAMES, Norfolk, Va.
D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.
CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va.
E. C. VENABLE, Petersburg, Va.

and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-President, Secretaries, and Treasurer.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, England.
Brown, Alexander, Norwood, Va.
Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. John Wm., D. D., Univ. of Va.
Keane, Prof. A. H., London, England.
Spoffard, Hon. A. R., Washington, D. C.
Stewart, Mrs. John, Brook Hill, Va.
Whitsitt, Rev. W. H., D. D., Louisville, Kentucky.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Adams, F. G., Topeka, Kansas.
Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng'd.
Bacon, H. F , Bury St. Edmund, Eng'd.
Banks, Chas. E , M. D., Chelsea, Mass.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Canada.
Carrington, Gen. H. B., New York, N. Y.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Dean, John Ward, Boston, Mass.
Darling, Gen. C. W. Utica, N Y.
Drake, Col. S. A., Kennebunkport, Me.
Egle, Wm. H., M. D., Harrisburg, Pa.
Fernow, Berthold, Washington, D. C.
Graham, A. A., Columbus, O.
Green, Hon. S. A., M. D , Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E , Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Hinsdale, Prof. B. A., Ann Arbor, Mich.
Hoadly, Hon. C J., Hartford, Conn.
Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Lee, J. W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Perry, Hon. Amos, Providence, R. I.
Peyster, Gen. J. Watts de, New York, N. Y.
Phillimore, W. P. W , London, Eng'd.
Rose, Josiah, London, England.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Canada.
Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, England.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Adams, Wm. Newton, New York, N. Y.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y.
Andrews, O , Baltimore, Md.
Bain, George M. Jr., Portsmouth, Va.
Barksdale, George A., Richmond, Va.
Barksdale, R., M. D., Petersburg, Va.
Beverley, Col. R., The Plains, Va.
Bryan, Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Byrd, George H., New York, N. Y.
Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va.
Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn.
Conway, M D., New York, N. Y.
Clements, Mrs. Helen I , St. Louis, Mo.
Cleburne, C. J., M. D., U. S. Naval Hospital, Portsmouth, Va.
Cottrell, James L., Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E , Flemington, N. J.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., New York, N. Y.
Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md.
Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va.
Gratz, Simon Philadelphia, Pa.
Grigsby, H. C., Smithville, Va.
Hassam, John T , Boston, Mass.
Holliday, Hon. F. W. M., Winchester, Va.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Hutchinson, Charles Hare, Philadelphia, Pa.
Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Jones, Wm. Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va.
Leiter, L. Z., Chicago, Ill.
Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va.
Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y.
Mallory, Hon. E. S., Jackson, Tenn.
Minor, B. B., Richmond, Va.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Price, Prof. Thos. R., Columbia Col., N. Y.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Richeson, Col. Thomas, St. Louis, Mo.
Rives, Arthur L , Newport, R. I.
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York, N. Y.
Sheppard, Wm. L., Richmond, Va.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va.
Traylor, R. L., Richmond, Va.
Van de Vyver, Rt. Rev. A., D. D., Richmond, Va.

Walker, Major D. N., Richmond, Va.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Whitehead, J. B., Norfolk, Va.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Winthrop, Robert C., Jr , Boston, Massachusetts.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.*

Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison E. B., Richmond, Va.
Addison, John, Richmond, Va.
Akers, M. L., Louisville, Ky.
Alexander, L. D., New York, N. Y.
Alfriend, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Alger, General Russell A , Detroit, Mich.
American Book Co., New York, N. Y.
Anderson, Colonel Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. R., M. D., Colorado Springs, Col.
Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Gen. Charles J., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Edward L , Cincinnati, Ohio.
Anderson, Henry W , Richmond, Va.
Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va.
Armistead, Wilbur T., Richmond, Va.
Atkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Atkinson, J. B., Earlington, Ky.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.
Ayers, Hon. Rufus A., Big Stone Gap, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Baker, Colonel R. H., Norfolk, Va.
Baker, Leander, Chicago, Ill.
Ball, Miss Anne Randolph, Cazenova, Va.
Ballou, Hosea Starr, Brookline, Mass.
Banta, Theodore M., New York, N. Y.
Barret, Richard A., St. Louis, Mo.
Barton, R. T , Winchester, Va.
Baskervill, H. E. C., Richmond, Va.
Battle, Prof. K. P., Chapel Hill, N. C.
Baylor, Mrs. J. B., Halifax county, Va.
Baylor, Col. George, Charlestown, W. Va.
Bayne, Howard R , New York, N. Y.
Benney, James, Pittsburg, Pa.
Berryman, Mrs. Charlotte, St. John, N. B.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Beckner, Mrs. Betsy T., Winchester, Ky.
Bien, Joseph R., New York, N. Y.
Blackford, Prof L. M., Alexandria, Va
Blackford, Capt. Chas. M., Lynchburg, Va.
Blow, Lieut. George P., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Bohannon, Dr. Thomas, Louisville, Ky.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va.
Bosher, Major Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Boykin, Colonel F. M., Richmond, Va.
Bradford, Mrs. A. E. T., Norfolk, Va.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Brent, Frank P., Accomac county, Va.
Bridges, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Broadhead, Prof. G. C., Columbia, Mo.
Brodhead, Lucas, Spring Station, Ky.
Brockett, Mrs. Albert D., Alexandria, Va.
Brooke, Robert T., Richmond, Va.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Hon. Jas. H., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, J. Thompson, Brierfield, Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Bruce, Horatio W., Louisville, Ky.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, Richmond, Va
Bryan, Mrs. Joseph, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Buckner, Mrs. S. B., Rio, Ky.
Buffington, Colonel A. R., U. S. A., Rock Island, Ill.
Buford, Colonel A. S., Richmond, Va.
Buford, Commander M. B., Boston, Mass.
Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Burgis, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va.

Cabell, Rev. P B., Wilmington, Del.
Caine, Paul, Louisville, Ky.
California S. A. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Campbell, Chapt. D. A. R., Nashville, Tenn.
Campbell, Mrs. Elma, Port Byron, N. Y.
Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Carlisle, Calderon, Washington, D. C.
Carne, Rev. R. L., Richmond, Va.
Carpenter, R. Franklin, Deadwood, South Dakota.
Carter, Dr. H. R., New Orleans, La.
Carter, John Ridgeley, American Embassy, London.
Carter, Hon Bernard, Baltimore, Md.
Carter, C. Shirley, Washington, D. C.
Cary, Mrs. Arthur P., Dallas, Texas.
Cary, W. M., Baltimore, Md.
Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.

* This list also includes subscribers to the Magazine.

Catlin, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Chalmers, J. F., Richmond, Va.
Chappell, Philip E., Kansas City, Mo.
Chastain, James B., Baltimore, Md.
Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes, Narherth, Pa.
Chinn, Mrs. Jennie M., Frankfort, Ky.
Christian, Frank W , Richmond, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Clark, Clarence H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Clark, M. H., Clarksville, Tenn.
Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, Arthur B., Richmond, Va.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Lieutenant Henry, U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kan.
Clyde, W. P , New York, N. Y.
Cocke, James B., Louisville, Ky.
Cockrell, T. L , Alexandria, Va.
Coke, Captain John A , Richmond, Va.
Cognets, Mrs. A. R., des, Lexington, Ky.
Coleman, Charles W., Williamsburg, Va.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va.
Constant, S. V., New York, N. Y.
Cooke, George E., Richmond, Va.
Corning, John Herbert, Washington, D. C.
Cox, Mrs. L. B., Chicago, Ill.
Cox, R. L., Buffalo, N. Y.
Crenshaw, M. Millson, Washington, D. C.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Cropper, John, Washington, D. C.
Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Edward T., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, J. N., Richmond, Va.
Cullingworth, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, R. H., Henderson, Ky.
Curry, Hon. J. L. M., Washington, D. C.
Cussons, Captain John, Glen Allen, Va.
Curtis, Mrs. H. W., Knoxville, Tenn.
Cutshaw, Colonel W. E., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Prof. C. W., Jr., Knoxville, Tenn.
Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va.
Dabney, Mrs. Thos. Todd, Richmond, Va.
Dale, Chalmers, New York, N. Y.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O.
Daniel, J. R. V., Richmond, Va.
Darneal, Mrs. Lulie L., Alameda, Cal.
Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Davie, Pascal, Richmond, Va.
Davies, S D , Richmond, Va.
Davies, W. G., New York, N. Y.
Davis, Hon. J. C. B., Washington, D. C.
Day, N. B., New York, N. Y.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Dexter, Hon. Julius, Cincinnati, O.
Dibrell, Dr. J. A., Little Rock, Ark.
Dickerson, J. E., Asheville, N. C.
Dickerman, G. S., New Haven, Conn.
Dickinson, Colonel A. G., New York, N. Y.
Diggs, Hon. J. Singleton, Lynchburg, Va.
Dimmock, Capt. M. J., Richmond, Va.
Dismukes, P. P., Columbus, Ga.
Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Doyle, John A., Pendarren, Cuckhowell, Eng.
Drewry, Clay, Richmond, Va.
Dudley, Rt. Rev Thomas U., D. D., Louisville, Ky.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Hon. H. A., Wilmington, Del.
Durrett, Colonel R. T , Louisville, Ky.

Earle, Mrs. Alice Morse, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C.
Edwards, G. F., Portsmouth, Va.
Eggleston, Edward, Lake George, N. Y.
Elkins, Hon. S B., Elkins, W. Va.
Ellinger, William, Crisfield, Md.
Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va.
Endicott, Hon. William C., Salem, Mass.
Eppes, Miss Emily H., City Point, Va.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
Farrar, Mrs. I. J. M., St. Louis, Mo.
Farrar, J. B., Richmond, Va.
Fiske, Prof. John, Cambridge, Mass.
Fitzgerald, W. H., Richmond, Va.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Alleghany, Pa.
Fitzhugh, Frank, Paris, Texas.
Fitzhugh, Prof Thomas, Austin, Texas.
Fleet, Prof. A. F., Culver Academy, Marmont, Indiana.
Fleming, Colonel R. J., Washington, D. C.
Folsom, A. A., Brookline, Mass.
Foote, W. W., San Francisco, Cal.
Fones, Mrs. James A., Little Rock, Ark.
Force, General M. F., Sandusky, Ohio.
Ford, Worthington C., Boston, Mass.
Forrest, Rev. D. F., D. D., Coronado Beach, Cal.
Fountain, Captain S. W., U. S. A., Fort Meade, S. D.
Fox, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Fowler, F. Mackenzie, Harlow, England.
Franklin, James, Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Fulton, J. H., Wytheville, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N.Y.
Gaines, Mrs. J. H., Hot Springs, Ark.
Gaines, R. H., Richmond, Va.
Garland, J. A., New York, N. Y.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garrett, Mrs. Robert, Baltimore, Md.
Garrett, Prof. Wm. R., Nashville, Tenn.
Gentry, Richard, Kansas City, Mo.
George, Major J. P., Richmond, Va.
Gibson, Geo. Rutledge, New York, N. Y.
Gooch, D. L., Covington, Ky.
Gooch, G. G., Staunton, Va.
Gooch, G. P., London, England.
Goode, Hon. John, Washington, D. C.
Gordon, Heningham, Richmond, Va.
Gordon, Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Graham, Mrs. Samuel J., Tazewell, Va.
Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va.
Great Bridge Chapter D. A. R., Norfolk, Va.
Green, B. W., M. D., Richmond, Va.
Green, Thomas Marshall, Danville, Ky.
Green, W. H., Washington, D. C.
Greenway, G. C., M. D., Hot Springs, Ark.
Gregory, Hon. Roger, Richmond, Va.
Grinnan, Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Guillardeu, W. L., New York, N. Y.
Gummey, Charles F., Jr., Philadelphia, Pa.
Guy, Jackson, Richmond, Va.

Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va.
Hall, Charles H., M. D., Macon, Ga.
Hall, Major P. P. G., U. S. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hamilton, S. M., Washington, D. C.
Hanger, Mrs. Frederick, Little Rock, Ark.
Hardaway, Prof. Robert A., University of Alabama, Ala.
Hardeman, John L., Macon, Ga.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Hon. Benj., Indianapolis, Ind.
Harrison, Col. Burton N., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Hawes, Horace, Richmond, Va.
Hawes, S. H , Richmond, Va.
Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va.
Henley, Mrs. Charles F., Mountainville, Tenn.
Henry, Hon. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Herbert, Colonel A., Alexandria, Va.
Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va.
Hoar, Hon. George F., Worcester, Mass.
Hobson, Henry W., Jr.
Hoen, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Hoffman, Miss M. Dora, Baltimore, Md.
Hoffman, Richard Curzon, Baltimore, Md.
Hollenberg Mrs. H. G., Little Rock, Ark.
Hood, Hon. Calvin, Emporia, Kansas.
Hord, Rev. Arnold H., Holmesburg, Pa.
Hord, William T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Hooe, James C., Washington, D. C.
Hoss, Rev. E. E., D. D., Nashville, Tenn.
Houston, Prof. David F., University of Texas, Austin, Texas.
Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md.
Howard, Mrs. S. F., Boston, Mass.
Howell, M. B. Nashville, Tenn.
Hudson, John E., Boston, Mass.
Hughart, W. O., Grand Rapids, Mich.
Haghes, Charles J., Jr., Denver, Col.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hume, Frank, Alexandria, Va.
Hunnewell, J. F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunter, Major John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hunter, Mrs Robert W., Alexandria, Va.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas.
Hutzler, H. S., Richmond, Va.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
Ingle, Edward, Baltimore, Md.

James, Edward W., Norfolk, Va.
Jeffress, T. F., Richmond, Va.
Jenkins, Edward A , Baltimore, Md.
Jenkins, Luther R., Richmond, Va.
Jenks, Rev. Henry F., Canton, Mass.
Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va.
Johnson, Mrs. J. H , Talladega, Ala.
Johnson, Capt. Wm. R., Crescent, W. Va.
Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md.
Joline, Adrian H., New York, N. Y.
Jones, Rev. J. William, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Colonel Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Jones, I. N., Richmond, Va.
Jones, Thomas Catesby, Beuna Vista, Va.
Jones, Colonel Meriwether, Richmond ,Va.
Jones, Walter Nelson, Petersburg, Va.
Jones, William Henry, Richmond, Va,
Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill.
Joynes, Solon, Rockdale, Texas.

Keeling, Judge J. M., Norfolk, Va.
Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kelley, James, New York, N. Y.
Kemper, Willis W , Cincinnati Ohio.
Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va.
Kilby, Judge Wilbur J., Suffolk, Va.

Kinsolving, Rev. A. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Kirkman, Lieutenant George W., U. S. A., Fort Russell, Wyoming.
Kittredge, Mrs. Georgia D., Mt. Auburn, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Knabe, William, Baltimore, Md.

Lamb, Colonel William, Norfolk, Va
Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
Lane, J. Remsen, New York, N. Y.
Lancaster, R. A., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Major F. R , Petersburg, Va.
Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill.
Latimer, Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, Baltimore, Md.
Latta, Mrs. H. M., Charlotte, N. C.
Lawless, Hon. J. T., Richmond, Va.
Leach, J. Granville, Philadelphia, Pa.
Leach, James A., Richmond, Va.
Leake, Judge Wm. Josiah, Richmond, Va.
Lea, Mrs. Overton, Nashville, Tenn.
Lee, Casenove G., Washington, D. C.
Lee, Captain R E., West Point, Va.
Leib, Mrs. Lida C. G., San Josè, Cal.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr , Richmond, Va.
Leigh, C. J., New York, N. Y.
Letcher, S. Houston, Lexington, Va.
Lewis, R. W., Richmond, Va.
Lindsay, Rev. John S., D. D., Boston, Mass.
Livezey, John G , Newport News, Va.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Nahant, Mass.
Logan, Walter S , New York, N. Y.
Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lyon, Mrs. George A., Richmond, Va.
Lyons, James, Richmond, Va.

Maddox, Mrs. Virginia K , Jan Josè, Cal.
Mallory, Lt. J. S., U. S. A , Denver, Col.
Markham, W. G., Avon, N. Y.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Markham, Sir Clements R., London, Eng.
Markham, Mrs. James D., Athens, Ala.
Marshall, Colonel Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Marshall, T. E., Philadelphia, Pa.
Mason, of R., John T., Baltimore, Md.
Manry Colonel R L., Richmond, Va.
Maxwell, John W. C., San Francisco, Cal.
Maynard, Mrs John F., Utica, N. Y.
Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Mayo, W. C., Washington, D. C.
Marye, Colonel Morton, Richmond, Va.
Mayer, Mrs. Mattie R., Shreveport, La.
Mercer, Carroll, Washington, D. C.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meredith, W. R., "
Merrill, Prof. Geo. F., "
Midyette, D. R., "
Miller, Jacob F., Logan, Utah
Minetree, Mrs. Joseph P., Washington, D. C.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Mitchell, S. P., Petersburg, Va.
Montague, Hon A. J., Danville, Va.
Moon, Ellis M., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Josiah S., "
Moore, Mrs. Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, "
Morris, Miss Julia W., "
Morton, Waller, "
Mundy, W. H., Louisville, Ky.
Munford, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., "
Mushbach, George A., Alexandria, Va.
Myers, Major E. T. D., Richmond, Va.
McAllister, J. T., Warm Springs, Va.
McCabe, Prof. W. G., Richmond, Va.
McCaw, J. B., M. D., "
McClintock, A. H., Wilkes Barre, Pa.
McCord, James H., St. Joseph, Mo.
McCormick, Leander J , Chicago, Ill.
McGehee, C. C., Atlanta, Ga.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Hunter, M. D., "
McGuire, J. P., "
McGuire, J. P., Jr., "
McIlwaine, Prof. H. R., Hampden-Sidney College, Va.
McIlwaine, W. P., Petersburg, Va.
McIntosh, Mrs. Isabel D., Norfolk, Va.

Nash, H. M., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Newton, Virginius, Richmond, Va.
Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., San Francisco, Cal.
Nolting, W. Otto, Richmond, Va.
Norris, S. Henry, Philadelphia, Pa.

Old, Major, W. W., Norfolk, Va.
Owen, Capt. H. T , Prince Edward Co., Va.
Owen, Thomas N., Carrollton, Ala.
Owen, B. P., Chesterfield Co., Va.

Page, Major Mann, Brandon, Va.
Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va.
Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C.
Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Parker, Major John, Brownsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.

Parker, Col. Daingerfield, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Parks, Marshall, Norfolk, Va.
Parrish, R. L., Covington, Va.
Patterson, James A , Philadelphia, Pa.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Patton, Marcus W., Richmond, Va.
Paxton, Lieutenant Robert G.. U. S. A., Fort Custer, Montana.
Payne, Mrs. C. N., Washington, D. C.
Payne, Gen. William H.. Warrenton, Va.
Pease, Thos. H., New Haven, Conn.
Pegram, John Combe, Providence, R. I.
Pell, F. A., New York, N. Y.
Peeler, Mrs. Martha E., Fiteler, Issaquena, Co , Miss.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. N., Fort Monroe, Va.
Petty, J. Calvin, Sulphur Mines, Va.
Phinizy, Mrs. Billups, Athens, Ga.
Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky.
Polk, Mrs. Rufus J., Little Rock, Ark.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Poindexter, Charles E , Jeffersonville, Ind.
Pope, George, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Potwin, Mrs. Eliza Lewis, Chicago, Ill.
Powell, Prof. John H., Richmond, Va.
Pratt, Mrs. Chas. A , Little Rock, Ark.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Preston, W. C., Richmond, Va.
Pryor, Gen. Roger A., New York, N. Y.
Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Pullen, Charles L., New Orleans, La.

Randolph, Beverley S., Frostburg, Md.
Randolph, Rt. Rev. A. M., D. D., Norfolk, Va.
Randolph, Miss Elizabeth L., Kingston, R. I.
Randolph, G. A., Warrensburg, Ills.
Raymond, C. H., New York, N. Y.
Read, M. Alston, Laguna, Texas.
Read, Henry N , M. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Reinhart, J. W., Netherwood, N. J.
Rennolds, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Rhodes, James F., Cambridge, Mass.
Ridenour, Miss Emma B., Indianapolis, Ind.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill.
Rivers, Flournoy, Pulaski, Tenn.
RoBards. Col John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo.
Roberts, Mrs. L. P., Norfolk, Va.
Robert, Rev. P G., St. Louis, Mo.
Robertson, A. F., Staunton, Va.
Robertson, Capt. Harrison, Charlottesville, Va.
Robins, William B., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Capt. Leigh, Washington, D. C.
Robinson, Rev. T. V., C. S. P., New York, N. Y.
Rogers, Archibald, Hyde Park, N. Y.
Rogers, T. F., Norfolk, Va.
Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va.
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore, New York, N. Y.
Ropes, John C., Boston, Mass.
Rouss, Chas. Broadway, New York, N. Y.
Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va.
Ryland, Hon. Josiah, Jr., Richmond, Va.

Salisbury, Edward E , New Haven, Conn.
Sands, Hon. Conway R., Richmond, Va.
Savage, N. R , Richmond, Va.
Schouler, Prof. James, Boston, Mass.
Seabreese, Rev. A. W., Fort Wayne, Ind.
Seldner, A. B., Norfolk, Va.
Semmes, Hon. Thomas J., New Orleans, La.
Shelby, Mrs. Susan H., Lexington, Ky.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore, Md.
Sinton, R. B., Richmond, Va.
Sitterding, Fred., Richmond, Va.
Shirreffs, Reuben, Boston, Mass.
Show, A. B., Stanford University, Cal.
Slaughter, Francis W., Germantown, Pa.
Smith, H..M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Miss Margaret V., Alexandria, Va.
Smith, Mrs. G. Herbert, Wilmington, N. C.
Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Lieutenant R. C , U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Smith, Tunstall, Baltimore, Md.
Snowden, W. H., Arcturus, Va.
Sorrel, Francis, M. D., Roanoke, Va.
Southall, Dr. J. W., Amelia county, Va.
Spears, Harry D., New York, N Y.
Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C.
Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Stanard, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, Byam K., New York, N. Y.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, "
Stewart, Miss Norma, "
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., "

Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va.
Stimson, R. M., Marietta, Ohio.
Stockton, Mrs. S. D., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Stringfellow, Maj. Chas. S , Richmond,Va.
Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.
Stryker, General W. S., Trenton, N. J.
Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.
Stubbs, Prof. T. J , Williamsburg, Va.
Sturdevant, Col. R., Cape Girardeau, Mo.
Sumner, John O , Roxbury, Mass.
Swineford, H., Richmond, Va.

Taliaferro, Hon. Sinclair, Paris, Texas.
Taylor, Commander H. C., U. S. N., Newport, R. I.
Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va.
Terhune, Mrs. E. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Thacker, H. C., Boston, Mass.
Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.
Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va.
Thomas, Rev. W. D , Richmond, Va.
Thompson, Leonard, Woburn, Mass.
Throckmorton,G.Wickliffe, New York,N.Y.
Thruston, R. C. Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Todd, Chas. H., M. D., Owensboro, Ky.
Todd, George D., Louisville, Ky.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Tree, J. B., "
Trigg, W. R., "
Tucker, J. D., South Boston, Va.
Tunstall, Alex., M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Tunstall, Richard B., "
Turnure, Lawrence, New York, N. Y.
Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Williamsburg, Va.

Underwood, Gen. John C., Covington, Ky.
Upshur, Rear Admiral John H., U S. N., Washington, D. C.
Upshur, T. T., Nassawaddox, Va.

Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, E. P., "
Valentine, E. V., "
Valentine, G. G., "
Valentine, M S., Jr., "
Van Ness, Mrs. Sarah B., East Lexington, Mass.
Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Venable, Hon E. C., Petersburg, Va.
Vermillion, John, Norfolk, Va

Waddell, J. A., Staunton, Va.
Waddey, Everett H., Richmond, Va.
Waddill, Judge Edmund, Richmond, Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchinson, Kan.
Walke, Frank A , M. D., Norfolk, Va.
Walke, Richard, Norfolk,Va.
Walke, Cornelius, New York, N. Y.
Walker, G. A., Richmond, Va.
Walker, Gen. James A., Wytheville, Va.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Waller, Edward C., Chicago, Ill.
Walsh, Mrs. Edward, Jr., St. Louis, Mo.
Ward, Colonel John H., Louisville, Ky.
Warner, Charles Dudley, Hartford, Conn.
Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va.
Washington, Joseph E.,Wessyngton, Tenn.
Watts, Judge Leigh R., Portsmouth, Va.
Weisiger, Mrs. Cary N., Memphis, Tenn.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Richmond, Va.
Wellford, C. E., "
Welch, Charles A., Boston, Mass.
West, George M., Richmond, Va.
Wharton, Prof. L. B , D. D., Williamsburg, Va.
White, Prof. H. A., Washington-Lee University, Lexington, Va.
White, Rev W. C., Warm Springs, Va.
Whitehead, W. R., M. D., Denver, Col.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whittet, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Whitty, J. H., "
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va.
Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Capt. Chas. U., "
Williams, E. Randolph, "
Williams, John G., Orange, Va.
Williams, J. P., Savannah, Ga.
Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va.
Williamson, D. A., Clifton Forge, Va.
Williamson, Sidney B., Florence, Ala.
Wilson, Mrs. William, Kansas City, Mo.
Wilson, Hon. William L., Washington,D. C.
Winston, James B., Glen Allen, Va.
Wingo, Chas. E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Barton H., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Withers, H. C., Carrollton, Ills.
Withers, Eugene, Danville, Va.
Woods, Rev. Edgar, Charlottesville, Va.
Woods, Hon. Micajah, "
Wright, Jacob Ridgeway, Wilkes-Barre, Penn.
Wright, Mrs. Selden S., San Francisco, Cal.

Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.

Zimmer, W. L , Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members.

Adelbert College Library, Cleveland, O.
America Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Carnegie Free Libary, Alleghany, Pa.
Catholic University, Washington, D. C.
Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.
Central University Library, Richmond, Ky.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O
Congressional Information Bureau, Washington, D. C.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.

Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich

Fort Wayne Public Library, Fort Wayne, Ind.

General Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.

Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
Hearst Free Library, Anaconda, Mon.
Hearst Free Library, Lead City, S. D.

Illinois State Library, Springfield, Ill
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.

Legislative Library, Victoria, B C.
Library of Congress, Washington, D C.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.
Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Navy Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md,

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.

San Francisco Free Public Library, San Francisco, Cal.
Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
Springfield City Library Asso'n, Springfield, Mass.
State Department Library, Washington, D. C.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Central Library, Syracuse, N. Y.

Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.
Trinity College Library, Hartford, Conn.
Tulane University Library, New Orleans, La.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Union Theological Seminary Library, New York, N. Y.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor Mich,
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville, Va.
University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
West Virginia Historical Society Library, Charleston, W. Va.
Western Reserve Historical Association Library, Cleveland, Ohio.
War Department Library, Washington, D. C.
Woburn Public Library, Woburn, Mass.
Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.
Wyoming Historical and Geol. Society Library, Wilkes-Barre, Pa
Young Men's Christian Association Library, New York, N. Y.

LIBRARIES—Life Members.

Astor Library, New York, N. Y.
Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.
California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.
Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.
New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.
Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty; Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries." containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Let-

ters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp 460–ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626–1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635–6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716–1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626–28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical,Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country.
NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country.
WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of the "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication.
PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history.
WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination
JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted.
PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia.
GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed.
PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating.
PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy.
J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skelton Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-President. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

United States, City and State Depository.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK,

RICHMOND, VA.

Statement at Close of Business, December 1, 1898.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans	$ 996,574 74
Real Estate, Fixtures, &c.	75,767 42
5 per cent. Redemption Fund	5,570 00
United States Bonds	961,200 00
Premium U. S. Bonds	51,939 33
Miscellaneous Bonds	341,363 23
Due from Banks and Bankers	710,646 48
Cash	176,891 71
	$3,319,952 91

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock	$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits	315,752 39
Circulation	90,000 00
Deposits	2,692,200 52
U. S. Bonds Liability Account	22,000 00
	$3,319,952 91

Business paper discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily and direct communication with over three-fourths of the Banking points in Virginia. Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to do your business. ja.99-1y.

Best Prices. *Finest Goods.*

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Oculist's Rx's Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.
jan.99-2t

S. H. HAWES & CO.,
DEALERS IN
COAL,
RICHMOND, — — — VIRGINIA.
ap.98-1y.

Virginia State Insurance Co.
1006 MAIN ST., RICHMOND.
N. V. RANDOLPH, President. CHAS. K. WILLIS, Secretary.
ja.99-2t.

ORGANIZED 1832.
The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company
OF RICHMOND, VA.
ASSETS, - - $750,000.
W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.
ja.99.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,
Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M A.,
Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

Established by Robert A. Mayo in 1830.

P. H. Mayo & Brother

INCORPORATED,

Tobacco Manufacturers,

RICHMOND, VA.

oct.98-1 yr.

Publishers Magill's History of Virginia,
Magill's Stories from Virginia History.

The Bell Book & Stationery Company,

PUBLISHERS, BOOKSELLERS & STATIONERS,

728 E. Main St., Richmond, Va.

Our Mr. J. J. ENGLISH, Jr., who was for 32 years with the late firms of J. W. Randolph & English, and their successors, the J. W. Randolph Company, offers his services in obtaining any Virginiana, or Southern publications, that you may wish to purchase. All letters of enquiries will have his prompt attention.

RICHMOND, VA., October 1st, 1898.

We, the undersigned, take pleasure in recommending Mr. English to the patrons of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.*

Respectfully,

CHARLES POINDEXTER, *late Librarian of State of Virginia.*
RO: LEE TRAYLOR, *Recording Sec'y Va. Historical Society.*
J. H. WHITTY.

I am confident that Mr. English has more knowledge of Virginiana, of Southern publications and of scarce books generally, through experience of long years, than any member of the book trade in Richmond. This I know from constant services of his through many years.

R. A. BROCK, *Secretary Southern Historical Society.*

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.98-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL,	- - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS,	- - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A. Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin,	J. Clem. Shafer,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.98-1y.

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. VI. APRIL, 1899. NO. 4.

REMINISCENCES OF WESTERN VIRGINIA, 1770-1790.

BY JOHN REDD, HENRY COUNTY, VA.

[The manuscript which we begin to print in this number of the Magazine, has apparently been for a considerable period in the collection of the Virginia Historical Society. It consists of forty foolscap pages, stitched together, and is evidently a series of answers to questions which had been addressed to the writer. There is no title nor signature, but it was judged from internal evidence that the paper was written by John Redd, of Henry county. This is confirmed by a statement of Lyman C. Draper, in the new edition of Withers's *Border Warfare*, p. 59. He quotes some statements made in the beginning of this manuscript, and states that the information was given him in 1849, by Major John Redd, of Henry county, Va. At that time Major Redd must have been upwards of eighty years of age.

It is probable that our manuscript is the original of the information given Mr. Draper. At any rate it is evident that the questions, to which answers are given, were propounded by one well informed in regard to the history of the West.]

1st. The house which Davell lived in and which was pre-

viously occupied by Stephen Holston[1] was an ordinary log cabbin, the house was located on a hill side about 30 yards from the head spring of the middle Holston. I know not what became of Holston, whether he died there or moved off. I think the settlement of fort chiswell[2] was the nearest settlement to Holston's cabin. There was no flat land near his house.

2. I know nothing of Ambrose Powell.[3]
3. I know nothing of Colby Chew.[4]
4. Of Stalemaker, I know nothing.
5. Of Wm. Tomlinson, I know nothing.

6th. I hardly think it probable that Walden, with some 16 others, ever established a hunting camp in Powel's valley[5] as early as 1761. there is no doubt but Waldin was a long hunter as early as 1761, and probable before that day. the long hunters hardly ever went with more than two or three in a company, besides as you remarke at that period war existed between the Indians and whites, and it would have been the very highth of folly for 16 men to have gone at that time to powel's valley. It is vary probable that walden, Cox & Blevins established a hunting camp in Powel's valley a few years after 1761, for the Blevinses & Coxes were a vary numerous family, and many of them were long hunters; they lived on Smith's river in the neighborhood with walden, and they were connected to him by marriage. If Walden had of establish a station in Powels vally in 1761, I am satisfied that I should have heard something of it. Walden was a man of darke skin about 5 feet 10 or 11 inches; a big, square built and weighed a bout 180 pounds, vary cours fetures, *ordinary intellect* and was regarded as a very honest and correct man in all his transactions. When I became acquainted with him in 1774, he was about 40 years of age. walden had vary little propperty, he never cultivated the soil but lived entirely by hunting. I know not where walden was from originally. When I first knew him he lived on Smith's river at a place called the round-about, near the centre of the conty, and about two miles east from Martainsville, the present county seat of henry, he lived near his wife's fathers, Will. Blevenes. Walden, the Blevines & Coxes owned no land, but were squatters on land owned by a company of speculators.

During the revolutionary war the assembly of Va. passed a

law that all British subjects owning land in Va. must come in by a ceartin time and take an oath of alegence, and become actual setlers, or ther land would be confiscated. After the act was passed, two of the british subjects owning land in Pitsolvania (now henry), came in and complied with the act of the assembly, and toock posseshion of their land, this gave alarm to Walden, the Blevinses and Coxes, for they feared they would have to pay many years rent they all moved off enmess. The Blevinses & Coxes settled on the holston a bove the long Isleans. Walden settled on the holston about 18 miles above where knoxville now is. I know not how long he lived there. In the year 1776, I called by to see him, he was not at home, his wife informed me that he had gone on a hunt and had been absent a month. A few years after this he moved to Powel's valley, remained there a short time, removed from there to Missoura and settled in the vary extreme settlement up the Missoura river. I suppose his object in going to Missoura was to get where game was more plentiful; he followed up hunting as long as he was able to follow the chase; he died on the fronteers of Missoura at a very advanced age; he performed no military duty during the war.

7th. Wm. ——— was born in Albemarl co., Va., he was the first son of his mother; notwithstanding his mother & her husband were both vary respectable and had a fine estate, yet when Wm. was born he turned out to be a dark mulatto. The old man being a good natured sort of a fellow and with all, vary credulous, was induced by his better half to believe that the colour of his son was a judgement on her for her wickedness. Wm. was sent to school and learnt the rudaments of an englis education and at the age of 18 he was furnished with a good horse, gun & some money and dyrected by his reputed father to go to the fronteer and seek his fortune and never to return. In the early part of the spring, 1775, I became personly acquainted with —— at Martain's station in Powel's valley: he was then about 40 years of age; he never married and had been living on the fronteer for something like 20 years. He lived in the forts and stations and lived entirely by hunting. Notwithstanding his coller he was treated with as much respect as any white man. Fiew men possessed a more high sence of honor, and true bravery than he did. He was possessed of a vary strong natural mind

and allways cheerful and the very life of any company he was in. Had hunted in the brush many years before I became acquainted with him. He was about the ordinary height, little inclined to be corpulent, slightly round shouldered and weighed about 160 or 70, and vary strong for one of his sise.

8th. I know not where Wm. Crabtree was from originally. In 1777 he lived on watauguar not far above its junction with the holston. I know not what finally became of him, he was about 30 years of adge, a real back woodsman; in appearance tall, slender and spare made, his hair sliteley red. Aldridge was some 30 years of age. I know not where he was from originaly. He lived in the neighborhood with Crabtree. He was possessed of a spritely mind, dark hair, stooped in the shoulders, heavey built, near 6 feet high. Wm. Pitman, about 40 years of ag., some 6 feet high, fine personal appearance, fair skin, light hair. Henry Skags, some 50 years of age, slitely gray, slender frame, dark skin and some 3 inches taller than Pitman. I know not where he and Pitman was from originally in 1776. They both lived on New River (I do not know the precise locality), they remained there until their death, they both had families. I know nothing of their descendants.

9th. Newman, Cox, Blevens, Drake and others. I know nothing of their exploring trip.

10th. of Abram & Isaick Bledso,[6] John Montgomery, I know nothing of their exploring trip.

11th. I know nothing of Taylor[7] and others trip down the Ohio in 1769.

12th. of John Finley Boons Companion I know nothing.

13th. I have examined my orriginal manuscript and find that I stated that Dr. walker run a line about 1763, and my Grandson who copied it made a mistake and put it 1773. in looking over the copy I did not discover the mistake. when I was in Powels valley in 1775 there was a line running through the valley called Dr. walker's line, the nearest point of this line to Martain's Station was about 12 miles South, besides this there was a beech tree where this line crossed Indian creek with the name of Thomas Walker cut on it in full and I think the date 1763. I never examined this tree but manny of our company toled me that they saw it vary frequently. near this tree it was said that there was

some sign of a camp which it was believed was pitched when the line was run. I can not see how this mistake could have occurred unless at the date mentioned above. Dr. Walker didn't complete his line and from some cause did not mention it in his official report. If you are sure that Dr. Walker did not run (or attempt) to run a line at that date then it must have been that he or some other man by his name crossed Indian creek at the time and place alluded to on some exploring expedition, for I am perfectly satisfied that the name of Thomas Walker was carved in full on the beach and a line crossed Indian creek called Walker's line.

14th. I know nothing of Bon's defeat in Powel's valley in 1773, it has entirely escaped my recollection. the old kentucky trace crossed Walden's ridge at the head of Walden's creak. There was another trace not often used that went down walden's creak and crossed it several times. I do not know where the new road crosses walden's Creak in 1780. when I went to Kentucky the road crossed Walden's ridge at the head of Walden's creek at the same place where the trace crossed in 1775.

15th. I know nothing of the two men who discovered the Indians on the morning of the battle of Point Pleasant.

16th. Priests fort was located some 5 or 6 miles up the valley from Martain's station; it was on no water course; there were several fine springs near the fort. Priests & Mumps fort were never reoccupied after their abandonment in 1776.

17th. Martain's fort was on martain's creek. the fort was located on the North side of the Creek, there was some five or six cabins, these were built some twenty feet apart with strong stockade between, in these stockades there were port holes. the station contained about half an acre of ground, the shape was a parallelogram, there were two fine springs near the station which afforded plenty of water, the Woodland came near the station on its North side. the station was not reoccupied after 1776 or during the revolutionary war.

18th. In 1775, Brice Martain[8] made an entry at the beaverdam spring—there was no settlement made there previous to that time. there must be some mistake about his making a settlement there in 1769, for in that year he accompanied his brother Joseph out to the valley in his attempted settlement and they

onely remained there one day. the bever dam springs are six miles below Martain's station and on Indian Creek. Brice Martain died on his plantation on Smith river in henry county near where I now reside, he died, I think, in the year 1817 or 1818, he was tall, muscular and active, dark hair. he had onely two children and they were sons, both emigrated to the West many years ago. William the youngest son died about the time of his father. Joseph was living in Tennessee some five or six years ago.

19. Mordecai Hoard[9] made an entry in 1775 on Indian Creek four miles below Brice Martain's entry. Hoard's entry included a large Indian field which he planted in corn, and built a small cabin, in which he occasionally slep, and made his home at Martain's station, which was 10 miles from where he made his entry. Mordecai Hoard was waggon Master in Braddock's defeat in 1755. he toock no part in the revolutionary war on account of his age, although he was a great patriot. he was not called Col. his son William must be the one that you allude to. Col. Wm. Hoard emigrated to tennessee manny years ago and became a man of some distinction. Mordecai Hoard died in smith's river in the county of henry, Va., where he had lived many years. Hoard was vary fleshy, weighed 200 pounds or more, fine personal appearance, strong natural mind; he raised six children four sons and two daughters, all of whom have been dead for many years. Col. Wm. Hoard, son of Mordecai Hoard, has a son Eldridge Hoard now living in tennessee near the holston & six or eight miles from King's fort: Mordecai Hoard died in 1786.

20th I know nothing of the attack made by the Indians on Boon at Twitty's fort nor who Twitty was.

21. I know nothing of Darce's camp being attacked by the Indians in 1775.

22. I do not reckolect wheather or not Boon had anny female in his party he carried out to Kentucky in the Spring of 1775. I am sertain that Henderson had no female with him that Spring for he staid at Martain's station several days when he was on his way to Kentucky.

23rd. I suppose that I was mistaken when I said that Boon went to North Carolina in the fall of 1775 or spring of 1776. I must have been led in into the error by knowing that Boon was

originally from North Carolina and I did not know at that time that he had removed his family to Clinch. I reckollect very well that Boon staid at Martain station a day or two in the fall of 1775 or spring of '76, while on his way into the settlement and I suppose that you are correct in saying that he went to the yeadkin, I cannot say with sertainty what year it was that I saw Boon in richmond, but from several circumstances I think it was in 1780. as you say in your letter the legislature did not enact the law for the removal of the seat of government from williamsburg to Richmond until 1779, when I saw Boon in the legislature the Capitol was not compleated and the legislature occupied a large building near shocko Weare House. if I am not mistaken this house was only occupied by the legislature one yeare and if so it must have been in the year 1780, besides this I reckollect that I saw Boon in Richmond shortely after I returned on a trip from kentucky. this trip from several circumstances must have been made in 1780. I cannot give you the precise date of my seeing Boon in richmond, but I think it must have been in the latter part of August or first September, 1780. I do not know anny thing of Boon's being robed of money while on his way in from kentucky. I do not know of any busyness transactions that Boon had while he was in richmond or how he succeded as a member, he was dressed in real backwood's stile, I do not reckollect who his collegue was.

24th. Gen. Clark is evidently mistaken in a portion of his manuscript in regard to his tripe from kentucky to Va. in 1776. Clark must have taken the name of Mumpses fort, for Martain's fort was 18 miles from cumberland gap and there was no forte between his and the gap. Gen. Clark passed Martain's fort some four or five days after wee had thined out our corn, he next passed Priest's fort where we had also thined out the corne and following our trace he over took us at Mump's fort where wee were thining out the last corn and remained there one day and then I left with Clark & Jones. Will observe that Martains, Priests & Mumps forts were all abandoned and at Blackymore's fort we raised a company composed of men who had formerly occupied Martains, Priests, and Mumps forts, and returned and thinned out the corn commencing at Martains, and at Mumps my first acquaintaince with Gen. Clarke commenced. I suppose wee

were some 10 days engaged in thining out our corn. Parks was killed some two weeks before Col. Clark arrived at Mumps fort. Clarke was dressed in ordinary back woods stile, with buckskin leggins. I have no reckollection of his servises on Dunmore campaign or in Kentucky or elsewhere. Jones, Clarke's companion was apparently about 30 years of age, rather small statue, weighed about 150 pounds, a lawyer by profeshion, very fluent in conversation & fine general information. Clark was some six feet high, very straight (I think), blue eyes, hair inclined to be red. He and Jones had onely one horse each when I saw them at Mumps fort.

25th. I dont no the precise number of men that Calloway had with him when he emigrated to Kentucky, but as wel as my reckollecktion serves me there were about thirty. I cannot say with sertainty wheather this trip of Calloway was made in the latter part of the fall or winter of 1775 or spring of '76. I have no reckolection of any of Calloway's familys being in company with him except his daughter Betsy.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTES.

[1] Stephen Holston, prior to 1748, had discovered the river named after him. At a later period he, with a few companions, made a canoe voyage down to Tennessee, Ohio and Mississippi, as far as Natches. For a notice of him see *Wither's Border Warfare*, new edition, p. 59.

[2] Fort Chiswell, built by Colonel William Byrd, between the present Wytheville and New river, was named for Colonel John Chiswell. The latter gentleman was the chief owner of the lead mines near by, which furnished such large supplies to Virginia during the Revolution, and to the Confederacy.

[3] Ambrose Powell, of Culpeper county, was a surveyor. In 1752, "Ambrose Powell, Gent.," was a vestryman of Bromfield Parish, Culpeper. He accompanied Dr. Thomas Walker in his Western expedition. It appears from the will of William Bledsoe, of Culpeper, that Ambrose Powell married his daughter Mary. Ambrose Powell was the great grandfather of General

A. P. Hill, C. S. A., and also has descendants in Jackson, Boyle and Mercer counties, Kentucky. See *Journal of Dr. Thomas Walker*, Filson Club, pub., p. 33.

[4] Colby Chew, son of Colonel Thomas and Martha (Taylor) Chew, of Orange county, is stated by Mr. Draper (*Border Warfare*), to have served in the "Sandy Creek Voyage," against the Shawnees, in the spring of 1756. He was commissioned ensign in Washington's regiment, October 1, 1757. It appears from a petition to the General Assembly of Virginia, in response to which a grant of land was made, that in 1758, during Grant's expedition, Colby Chew was wounded near Fort Duquesne, and falling into the river was drowned, and that his brother and heir Larken Chew, who was afterwards a lieutenant in the 2nd Virginia regiment, had his arm shattered by a ball, in an action in May, 1754. They were sons of Colonel Thomas Chew (who was sheriff of Spotsylvania in 1724, and of Orange in 1745) and his wife Martha Taylor, who, as a family record states correctly, was the "sister of President Madison's grandmother, and great grand aunt of President Taylor."

[5] Powell's Valley is in the southern part of Wise county.

[6] Abraham and Isaac Bledsoe, were hunters and explorers in South West Virginia, Tennessee, &c., 1769–70 (*Collin's Kentucky*). The earliest of this name whom we can find, was George Bledsoe, whose will was dated July 23, 1704–5, and proved in Northumberland county, August 15, 1705, names his daughter Elizabeth, and sons John, William, Abraham and Thomas. These sons appear to have removed to what was Spotsylvania county (including Orange, &c.) There is recorded in Spotsylvania, a suit in 1722, John Richardson *vs.* Abraham Bledsoe. In the same county, August, 1727, Elizabeth, wife of William Bledsoe and formerly widow of Charles Stevens, executed a bond. William Bledsoe was sheriff of Spotsylvania in 1723. There are also in Spotsylvania, in 1759-60, deed from William Bledsoe of that county, to his sons "Moses and Joseph." It is probable that the father was the William Bledsoe whose will, dated December 27, 1769, was proved in Culpeper, April 19, 1770. He names his wife Elizabeth, sons George and Aaron; daughter Mary and Ambrose Powell, her husband, son William,

daughter Hannah Cave [she was the wife of Benjamin Cave, burgess for Orange, 1756, &c., and ancestor of Vice President R. M. Johnson], the children of his deceased son Moses; daughter Mills Wetherell (wife of George W.) and Munford. Joseph who was not named in the will, was probably Rev. Joseph Bledsoe, father of Hon. Jesse Bledsoe, United States Senator from Kentucky.

[7] Hancock and Richard Taylor, sons of Zachary Taylor, of Orange county, were among the first Americans to descend the Ohio and Mississippi. They made this trip from Pittsburg to New Orleans in 1769. The first named was mortally wounded by an Indian in 1774. The latter served in the Revolution as lieutenant-colonel, 9th Virginia regiment; removed to Kentucky in 1785, and was the father of President Zachary Taylor.

[8] This was probably General Joseph Martin.

[9] Mordecai Hord, a native of Caroline county, and son of John Hord, the emigrant of the family to Virginia, removed to south west Virginia. He married Miss Carr. The son, Colonel William Hord, was member of the Tennessee legislature from Hawkins county.

The Will of Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd, of Westover, 1813, with a List of the Westover Portraits.

[Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd, whose will is here printed, was born in 1740, and died in 1814. She was the daughter of Charles and Anne (Shippen) Willing, of Philadelphia. She married January 29, 1761, Colonel William Byrd, of "Westover," Charles City county, Virginia, being his second wife. His first was Elizabeth Hill daughter of John Carter, of "Shirley." During the Revolution, the British forces were several times at Westover, and as Mrs. Byrd had acquaintances in the English army, and was nearly related to Benedict Arnold's wife, various communications passed between her and the enemy, which were at the time thought to be treasonable. Whether Mrs. Byrd exceeded the bounds of friendly intercourse, and if so, to what

extent, cannot now be determined. There can be no doubt that many persons at the time thought she was guilty of treasonable correspondence; but she denied, with indignation, the charges against her; and Lossing, in his *Field Book of the Revolution*, states that it was discovered that she was certainly innocent. In February, 1781, all of Mrs. Byrd's letters and papers were seized by the American officers. It does not appear that any decisive action was taken in her case. The Cal. of Va. State Papers, I, 599; and II, 312, contain letters from Mrs. Byrd in regard to her case. Arthur Lee, in a letter to Colonel Bland, March 21st, 1781, says: "In this situation it need not surprise you that Arnold, with a handful of bad troops, should march about the country, take and destroy what he pleased, feast with his tory friends, settle a regular Correspondence with them, which he carried on for some time in vessels sent up the river and unnoticed, till one happening to run aground, discovered Mrs Byrd's correspondence, which, however, will produce neither good to us nor injury to her. I have reason to think she will not be tried at all, because care having been taken to keep the witnesses out of the way." (*Campbell's History of Virginia*, p. 711.)

Chastellux, writing of a visit in the year 1782, says: "That [the residence], of Mrs. Bird, to which I was going, surpasses them all in the magnificence of the buildings, the beauty of its situation, and the pleasures of society.

"Mrs. Bird is the widow of a Colonel who served in the war of 1756, and was afterwards one of the Council under the British Government. His talents, his personal qualities, and his riches, for he possessed an immense territory, rendered him one of the principal personages of the country; but being a spendthrift and a gambler, he left his affairs at his death, in very great disorder. He had four children by his first wife, who were already settled in the world, and has left eight by his second, of whom the widow takes care. She has preserved his beautiful house, situated on James River, a large personal property, a considerable number of slaves, and some plantations, which she has rendered valuable. She is about two and forty, with an agreeable countenance, and great sense. Four of her eight children are daughters, two of whom are near twenty, and they are all amiable and well educated. Her care and activity have

in some measure repaired the effects of her husband's dissipation, and her house is still the most celebrated, and the most agreeable of the neighborhood. She has experienced however fresh misfortunes; three times have the English landed at Westover, under Arnold and Cornwallis; and though these visits cost her dear, her husband's former attachment to England, where his eldest son is now serving in the army, her relationship to Arnold, whose cousin german she is, and perhaps too, the jealousy of her neighbours, have given birth to suspicions, that war alone was not the object which induced the English always to make their descents at her habitation. She has been accused even of connivance with them, and the government have once put their seal upon her papers; but she has braved the tempest, and defended herself with firmness; and though her affair be not yet terminated, it does not appear as if she was likely to suffer any other inconvenience than that of being disturbed and suspected. Her two eldest daughters passed the last winter at Williamsburg, where they were greatly complimented by M. de Rochambeau and the whole army."]

In the name of God Amen. I Mary Byrd of Westover of the County of Charles city, Virginia, being of sound mind and memory do make this my last will and testament. I resign my soul into the hands of its unerring Creator in full hope of its eternal happiness through the mercy of my God, and the mediation of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and secondly I desire that my body may be privately buried by the grave of my dear husband.

Item. I give and bequeathe to my daughter Maria Hosmanden Page[1] all my interest in ten shares of the Virginia Bank, to enjoy the interest during her life, and to be equally divided at her death, between my dear [2]Sarah Walker Page, Aby Page and their four brothers.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said daughter M. H. Page the engravings which represent the offering of Abraham and all other engravings she may chuse to have, one excepted, all the furniture in my chamber, except a bed, a mattress, and a small table, chair, and a piece of shell work including the cabinet, my bedstead and curtains (the feather bed and mattress I shall give

to Richard, the other three articles I shall give to my G. daughter Evelyn Page[3]).

Item. I give and bequeath to my said daughter M. H. Page the red damask bed and the bedstead belonging to it with the handsomest Virginia cloth counterpoint not worked and blankets and also the red and white chair covers.

Item. I give to my said daughter M. H. Page the portrait of her honored father,[4] and one of myself, and also one of the Dutches of Montaigne,[5] also two fire screens and six of my longest and best table cloths, and one green chair.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter[6] Evelyn Taylor Byrd Harrison my bible and new testament, and my celleret with a green chair, and agreeably to her Sister Ann's wish the portrait of her Aunt Evelyn.[6a] I thank God she and her children are well provided for.

Item. I give and bequeath to my amiable son[7] John Page of Frederick a portrait of his dear[8] wife and myself.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son[9] Thomas Taylor Byrd one of his brother John,[10] and one of himself, and also a green chair for the use of my very dear daughter his wife.

Item. I give and bequeath to my G. son Benja. Harrison my set of dining tables in the dining room at this time.

Item. I give and bequeath to [11] Mrs. Braxton the portrait of her father [12] Mr. Charles Carter and also an engraving of a fine head which hangs between two windows in the North East room.

Item. I give and bequeath to my friend Mrs. Ann Lee the picture of a little girl with which she was pleased as a small token of my affection.

Item. I give and bequeathe unto Mrs. Eliz[a] Randolph the portraits of [13] Col. Peter Randolph & lady.

Item. I give and bequeath to Mrs. Ann Corbin[14] the picture of her mother Mrs. Maria Beverley[15] as a small testimony of the esteem I feel for her.

Item. I give and bequeath to Miss Elizabeth Royster a negro man named Jack to her and her heirs forever, and for whom I have had a bill of sale recorded. I also give her the bed on which she lies, bedding and the bedstead called Evelyn's, with half a doz: chairs and one walnut dressing table, I also give her one hundred dollars.

Item. If Miss E. Royster should continue to live with me while I remain in this world, it is my wish and desire that my executors pay her three hundred dollars in addition to the above legacy with my best wishes for her happiness.

Item. I will and bequeath to my son [16] Charles Willing Byrd his man Ned to him and his heirs forever. I also give him my clock, a set of knives and forks with silver hafts, a set of castors, the laddle and one doz. large table spoons, I also give my said son ten portraits, to-wit: [17] Mr. Waltho, one of Titian,[18] one of Rubins,[19] one of his G. father Byrd [20] and six of his particular friends, viz[t]: Lord Orrery,[21] Sir Wilfried Lawson,[22] L[d] Oxford,[23] the marquis of Hallifax,[24] the Duke of Argyle,[25] and Sir Robert Southall,[26] it is my will and desire, that if my said son shall find it inconvenient to carry these portraits to his house, that they shall be equally divided between his two brothers, [27] Richard and [28] William Byrd, and that a handsome silver coffee pot that will hold at least two pints and a half with a tea pot, be purchased and presented to him by them, in lieu thereof.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Rich'd Willing Byrd, Jack Perry to him and his heirs forever, I also give him a pair of candlesticks, a quart mug, a salver, two salt sellers, with their spoons, and all the table spoons, except one dozen as above mentioned, and two raguel spoons, one marrow spoon, and a skewer, I also give my said son my urn (all these articles are of silver) being the particular desire of his Sister.

Item. I also give my said son nine portraits, to-wit: his honored father's [29] picture at full length, it hangs in the passage; his G. father's [30] that hangs in the South East room below stairs, and the portrait of his first [31] and second [32] wife and five of his particular friends and favorites, vizt: Mrs. Taylor,[33] Lady Betty Southwell,[34] Ld. Egmont,[35] Sir Charles Wager,[36] and Mr. Brent.[37]

Item. I give my said son his choice of a pair of horses if M. W. Nelson does not chuse to have a pair for the use of himself and sisters.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Powl Byrd, Frank, and his wife Fanny, to him and his heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my said son, W. P. Byrd, a pair of candlesticks, a quart mug, a salver, a fish trowel, two ra-

goul spoons, one doz. desert spoons, together with a candlestick which was his G. Grandfathers all of silver.

Item. I likewise give him a pier glass with the family arms painted on it, I also give him two pair of andirons one of them belonging to the dining, and the other to the S. West chamber below stairs. I also give my said son my best mattress and best English ticken bed, bolster, pillows and bedding.

Item. I give to my said son a pair of my best mules.

Item. I also give him eight portraits, to-wit: One of his G. Father,[38] one of Mr. Dutton,[39] one of Mr. Blaithwhite,[40] one of Lady Betty Cromwell,[41] one of his Aunt Carter,[42] one of his Aunt Maria Carter,[43] one of Mr. Blunt[44] and one of General Park.[45]

Item. I give and bequeath to my G. daughter Mary Willing Nelson,[46] all of my furniture in the North West room below stairs in addition to her own bedstead and curtains, and the picture of her papa,[47] the larger, the new Virginia cloth bed ticken, and the bedding, also the press in the passage up stairs, the best easy chair, the commode, a green chair to work on, a table that holds her petrifaction now standing in the South West room, and her bedstead now in my room.

Item. I give and bequeath to My G. Daughter Evelyn Byrd Page all my furniture in the South West chamber, the pictures, the andirons, and damask bed and bedding. I also give my said G. daughter my work table, chair, belonging to it, a piece of shell work, two birds drawn by myself, and a set of china (green and white, the portraits of her aunt Skipwith,[48] with six chairs of her *chusing*; her bed is now making up.

Item. I give and bequeath to my G. daughter Abby Nelson all my furniture that belongs to the North West chamber up stairs. I also give her my wardrobe, and the picture of her uncle William Byrd, the elder,[49] with one of the pier glasses that hangs in the dining room, the tea table in the S. East room below stairs, and her chest of drawers, which belongs to the north west room, and one green chair to work on, and my second best Virginia tick bed, bedding and Mattress.

Item. I give and bequeath to my G. daughter Lucy Nelson,[50] the portrait of my honored mother,[51] as I find it was the particular wish of my lamented daughter, and my worked coun-

ter point with the bedsteads and curtains belonging to the S. West room up two pair of stairs, with my press which now stands in the passage, with two low bedsteads and beds to all three bedsteads.

Item.. I give and bequeath to my G. daughter Ann Rosalie Nelson, a pier glass which hangs in the dining room, also her choice of two low bedsteads with feather beds and bedding, four green chairs, I confirm the right given her by my daughter to her bedstead curtains, &c. &c. in the S. west chamber, with all it contains, the chest of drawers excepted, which is the property of her sister M. W. Nelson: I also give her my silver slop bowl, and tea spoons, and my small table.

Item. It is my will and desire that my executors advertise and sell all that remains of the real and personal estate of my testator agreeably to his last will and testament.

Item. It is my will and request that my executors retain so much from the sales of the personal estate of my testator, as shall be sufficient to discharge the balance of the debt due me from the estate as settled by the Commissioners, in my administration account, who were appointed by the court of Charles City. I am undoubtedly the first creditor, having paid debts of the first dignity out of — own estate, and such only have I brought into my account with the estate.

Item. I give and bequeath to all my G. sons the interest I have in the Dismal Swamp to be equally divided between them all.

Item. It is my wish that my executors dispose of all my crops that may be on hand or may be growing (when severed from the land) and after reserving the money due me principal and interest from the estate, and other outstanding debts, the balance is to be divided into four equal parts.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Maria Horsmanden Page one fourth of all my property so described.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Charles Willing Byrd of West Union, Ohio, one fourth of all my property in the hands of my executors.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son Richard Willing Byrd, of Smithfield one fourth of the above named sum.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son William Powel Byrd, of Gloucester the remaining fourth part.

Item. It is my will and desire that a reservation of the church land be made when Westover is sold. I refer my executors to the green book of records.

Item. It is my will and desire that my faithful maid Jenny Harris be emancipated whenever she may chuse it. I give and bequeath to her a small bedstead, bed, bedding and curtains belonging to it, and such of my wearing apparel as my children may think proper for her to have, I have the fullest confidence that they will not let her want any of the comforts of life.

Item. And lastly I appoint my sons John Page of Frederick, Richard Willing Byrd of Smithfield, William Page of Frederick and Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, Charles City, Executors of this my last will and testament, to which I have assigned my hand and affixed my seal this ——— of December one thousand eight hundred and thirteen.

MARY BYRD. [Seal.]

In presence of Dunbar Gordon.

At a court held for Charles City County at the Courthouse the 20 day of April, 1814, the aforementioned last will and testament of Mary Byrd deceased was presented in court and proved by the oath of Dunbar Gordon, and there being no other subscribing witness to the same, Patrick Hendren, Charles Wilson and Edward Folkes were sworn and severally deposed that they are well acquainted with the handwriting of the testatrix and verily believe the said will and the name thereto subscribed to be wholly written by the testatrix own hand, whereupon the said will is ordered to be recorded and at a — other court held for said county as aforesaid the 18 day of August, then next ensueing, on the motion of Richard W. Byrd, one of the executors named in the said will who made oath thereto according to law and together with William P. Byrd, Cary Wilkinson and Patrick Hendren his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of one hundred thousand dollars conditioned as the law directs, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probat of said will in due form, Liberty being reserved the other executors named in the said will to join in the probat when they shall think fit, and at

another court held for said county as aforesaid the 17 day of November, 1815, on the motion of William Page another of the executors named in the said will who took the oath of an executor, and with Benjamin Harrison and John Page sen^r his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of one hundred thousand dollars conditioned as the law directs, certificate is granted the said Page to be joined in the probat of said will.

A copy Teste: J. E. MAJOR, Clerk
of Charles City County Court Va.

NOTES.

[1] Maria Horsmanden Byrd, born November 26, 1761, married in 1784, John Page, of "Pagebrook," Frederick (now Clarke) county.

[2] Sarah Walker Page married in 1815, Major Thomas Nelson, of Mecklenburg county, Va.

[3] Evelyn Page is not named in "The Page Family," among the children of John Page.

[4] Colonel William Byrd, of Westover, third of the name. This portrait is owned by Mrs. Bevan, of Hazlewood, Clarke county, a great granddaughter of Mrs. Maria Page.

[5] Probably Mary, daughter of John, Duke of Marlborough, and wife of John, second Duke of Montague. Portrait now owned by Mrs. Bevan.

[6] Evelyn Taylor Byrd, born October 13, 1766, died ———, daughter of Colonel William and Mrs. Mary Byrd; married Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon."

[6a] Evelyn, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, 2d, by his first marriage, died unmarried, November 13, 1737, in her twenty-ninth year. Portrait at Brandon.

[7] John Page, of "Pagebrook." Second son of Robert Page, of "Broadneck," Hanover county, was born June 29, 1760, and died September 17, 1838.

[8] There is a portrait of a Maria Byrd at Upper Brandon.

[9] Thomas Taylor Byrd, born January 17, 1752; married Mary Armistead.

[10] John Carter Byrd, born January 27, 1751; married the widow of William Randolph, of "Wilton," and *d. s. p.* This portrait is owned by Mr. George H. Byrd, of New York, who also has that of Thomas Taylor Byrd.

[11] Mary, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Shirley," born 1763, married George Braxton.

[12] Charles Carter, of "Shirley," born 1732, died 1806; member of the first State Council in 1776. Brother of the first wife of Colonel William Byrd, 3d. This portrait is believed to be owned by a descendant of the Braxton family.

[13] Colonel Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county; member of the Council, and Receiver-General of the customs; married Lucy, daughter of Robert Bolling. Mr. E. C. Mayo, of Richmond, owns portraits of these two persons. A portrait of Mrs. Lucy (Bolling) Randolph, formerly at Chatsworth, is now owned by Mrs. Landonia Minor, of Richmond.

[14] Ann, wife of Francis Corbin, and daughter of Robert Beverly, of "Blandfield," Essex, and his wife Maria Carter.

[15] Maria, daughter of Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, and wife of Robert Beverley. Her mother was Maria, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, 2d. The present ownership of this portrait is unknown.

[16] Charles Willing Byrd, born July 6, 1770, was United States Judge in Ohio; married Sarah Meade.

[17] Nathaniel Walthoe was clerk of the General Assembly in 1744, and died April 1772, leaving his sister Henrietta, and his nieces Mary and Martha Hart, all of Great Britain, his heirs. The portrait at Brandon.

[18] There is owned in California a Venus from the Westover collection, said to be this picture by Titian.

[19] Mrs. Bevan, of Clarke county, owns a portrait of a man, from the Westover collection, said to be by Reubens.

[20] This was of course Colonel William Byrd, 2d. This portrait at Brandon.

[21] Charles Boyle, fourth Earl of Orrery, who, in the epitaph of William Byrd, 2d, is spoken of as his friend, died in 1731. Portrait at Brandon.

[22] Probably Sir Wilfred Lawson, third baronet, of Brayton,

Cumberland, who was Member Parliament for Cockemouth, groom of the bedchamber to George I, and died 1737. Portrait owned by Mrs. Randal, Baltimore.

[23] Probably the celebrated statesman, Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford, who died July 1, 1717. Present ownership of the portrait not known.

[24] Probably the eminent statesman, Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, who died in 1715. Portrait at Brandon.

[25] John, second Duke of Argyle, who died in 1743. He held a prominent position as a statesman and as a soldier, but is now best known as "Jennie Deans's Duke of Argyle." Portrait at Brandon.

[26] Sir Robert Southwell, born 1635, died 1702, was a diplomatist of note, and was for five years President of the Royal Society. William Byrd, 2d, was educated under his care and direction. Portrait at Brandon.

[27] Richard Willing Byrd, born October, 1774, resided in Isle of Wight county, and was member of the House of Delegates. Died at Westover, October, 1815. He married first, Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, of "Brandon;" secondly, Emily Wilson.

[28] William Powell Byrd, of Gloucester county, married Susan, daughter of Addison Lewis, of Gloucester county.

[29] Colonel William Byrd, 3d, of Westover. This is the second portrait of his named, one of the two, is, as has been stated, owned by Mrs. Bevan. The ownership of the other is unknown.

[30] Colonel William Byrd, 2d. This is the second portrait of him mentioned. Onwership unknown.

[31] Lucy, daughter of Colonel Daniel Parke, Jr. Owned by Mrs. Stewart, of "Brook Hill," Henrico Co., Va.

[32] Mary, daughter of Thomas Taylor, of Kensington, England; married Colonel William Byrd, 2d, of Westover; died April 28, 1771. Owned by Mrs. Bevan.

[33] Sister or sister-in-law of Mrs. Mary (Taylor) Byrd. Portrait at Brandon.

[34] Sir Robert Southwell married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Dering, "a very pretty woman," according to Pepys.

Ownership of portrait not known. There was at Brandon the portrait of "Mrs. Sutherland."

[35] This portrait at Brandon, is, probably correctly called Lord Egmont. No doubt John Percival, first Earl of Egmont (1683–1748).

[36] Sir Charles Wager (1663–1743) a distinguished naval officer of the reign of Anne. Portrait at Brandon.

[37] The subject of this portrait cannot be identified, nor is the present ownership known.

[38] A third portrait of Colonel William Byrd, 2d. Its whereabouts not known. Perhaps this may be the picture at Brandon.

[39] Owned by Mrs. Randal, Baltimore.

[40] Doubtless William Blaithwayt, Auditor General for America. Ownership of portrait not known.

[41] Otherwise called, at present, Lady Claypole. Portrait at Brandon. She was daughter of Oliver Cromwell.

[42] Anne, daughter William Byrd, 2d, born February 5, 1725, died September 11, 1757, married Charles Carter, of "Cleve." Ownership of portrait not known.

[43] Maria Byrd, sister of preceding, born January 26, 1727, died September 29, 1744, married Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall." Ownership not known.

[44] Probably a mistake for "Miss Blunt." There is a portrait at Upper Brandon, said to be of Patty Blount, the friend of Pope.

[45] Daniel Parke, Jr., son of Colonel Daniel Parke, of the Virginia Council, was born 1669 and killed in Antigua in 1710. Aid to Marlborough at Blenheim, and Governor of the Leeward Islands. His daughter Lucy married Colonel William Byrd, 2d.

[46] Daughter of Judge William Nelson and his wife Abby, daughter of Colonel William Byrd. She married —— Pickens, of South Carolina.

[47] William Nelson, Judge of District Court of Virginia; died in 1813, age about 59. Ownership of portrait not known.

[48] Elizabeth Hill Byrd, born November 29, 1754, married first James Parke Farley; second, Rev. John Dunbar; third, Colonel Henry Skipwith, and died in Williamsburg, August 6, 1819. Ownership of portrait not known.

[49] William Byrd, born August 2, 1749, was a lieutenant in the

17th (English) regiment, and died while traveling in France, July, 1771. Portrait at Upper Brandon. Another was at Brandon; but was stolen by Federal Soldiers.

[50] Lucy, daughter of Judge William Nelson; married Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley."

[51] Mrs. Ann (Shippen) Willing, of Philadelphia. Portrait owned by Mrs. Bevan.

In addition to the portraits named in this will there is a portrait of William Byrd, 1st, owned by Mrs. Geo. B. Harrison, Washington, D. C., and a portrait of "Lord Albermarle," at Brandon.

TRUSTEES OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE.

Third Paper—Contributed by J. B. HENNEMAN.

140. 1867—1873. Rev. Robert Lewis Dabney, D. D., LL. D., of Prince Edward. About class of '40. Chaplain C. S. A. Professor in Union Theological Seminary (1853–1883), like 109; Acting Professor of Moral Philosophy in the College in place of President, 1856–7. Co-pastor of the College Church (1858–1874), together with his colleague and brother-in-law (they married sisters), Rev. Benjamin Mosby Smith (class of '29), professor in Union Theological Seminary, 1854–1892; member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1840–1847. [The latter was nephew of wives of 36, 47; cousin of 60, 61; uncle of 171; father-in-law of Rev. Parke P. Flournoy, D. D., assistant professor in the College, 1863–1864; of Professor Addison Hogue, of the College, 18721–886, and of Rev. John W. Rosebro, D. D., member of Board of Union Theological Seminary.] Author of "Life of Stonewall Jackson," "Defence of Virginia and the South," "Theology," "Sacred Rhetoric," "Sensualistic Philosophy," several volumes of "Miscellanies," including memoirs of his colleague, Rev. Francis S. Sampson, D. D., and of Colonel John T. Thornton, 122. His son, Charles William Dabney, Ph. D., LL. D., has been president of the University of Tennessee from 1887.

141. 1867 ——— Rev. Alexander White Pitzer, D. D., of Washington, D. C. Class of '54. Pastor of Central Church, from 1868. Author on religious subjects.

142. 1867 ———. Hon. William Wirt Henry, of "Red Hill," Charlotte, and Richmond. C. S. A. Member of House of Delegates. Grandson of 14; great grandson of 6 and 16. Married to daughter of 92, granddaughter of 59 and great granddaughter of 27. Author of "Life of Patrick Henry," 3 vols. Sometime president of the American Historical Association. Frequent contributor on subjects connected with the history of Virginia.

143. 1867 ———. Rev. Philip Barbour Price, of Richmond and Botetourt. Kinsman (?) of 172. Formerly co-editor of the *Central Presbyterian*, Richmond.

144. 1867—1881. Dr. William L. Stamps, of Milton, North Carolina.

145. 1867—1897. Captain Samuel Woodson Venable, of Petersburg. Class of '42. C. S. A. Great grandson 6, 9, 25; grandson of 21 (for whom he was named), 41; grandnephew of 33, 37, 45, 53; son of 74; nephew of wives of 48, 49, 54, 70; brother of 168 and of Professor Charles Scott Venable, of the College (class of '42, tutor 1843–1845; professor 1846–1855); sometime chairman of the University of Virginia; brother-in-law of 105; father of 193. Was married to kinswoman of 6, etc.

146. 1868 (died). Rev. James McChain, of Abingdon, *vice* Dr. J. W. Wilson, resigned.

147. 1869—1879. Rev. Daniel Blain Ewing, D. D., of Pulaski, *vice* Rev. James McChain, deceased.

148. 1869—1870 William M. Tredway, of Pittsylvania, *vice* Dr. W. T. Walker. Class of '59 (?) Kinsman (?) of 90, 132, 187.

149. 1870—1871. Rev. Abner Crump Hopkins, D. D., of Charlestown, West Va., *vice* Rev. William H. Foote. Class of '55. Chaplain, C. S. A. Connection of President John M. P. Atkinson, of the College (1857–1883). Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary.

150. 1870—1883. Rev. Richard McIlwaine, D. D., of Lynchburg and Baltimore, *vice* Dr. P. R. Berkeley. Class of '53. Chaplain, C. S. A. Pastor of same church as 70 and 182. From

1883 President of Hampden-Sidney College, like 39, 47, 70, 86, 93, 96, 125. Son of 116; brother of 133. He and his brother, 133, married to sisters. Married to daughter of Clement Carrington Read, of Farmville; member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1834–1871, and its secretary, 1847–1871; niece of 88, 161; of wives of 95, 101; and of Nicholas C. Read, member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1838–1848; granddaughter of 49, 59; grandniece of wives of 41, 48, 54, 70; great-granddaughter of 21, 27; great-great-granddaughter of 6 and 9. Father of Clement Read McIlwaine, author of sketch of the College in Herbert B. Adams' "Thomas Jefferson and the University of Virginia;" uncle of Prof. Henry Read McIlwaine, of chair of English and History in the College from 1893.

151. 1870—1898. Colonel John Paterson Fitzgerald, of Farmville. Class of '57. Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. A. Son of 98; kinsman of 62. Married to niece of 126; granddaughter of 53; great-granddaughter of 9; great-great-granddaughter of 6 and 16. Secretary and Treasurer of the College, 1885–1898. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, and its Secretary and Treasurer, 1885–1898, successor in these offices to 104.

152. 1870—1891. Major Charles Scott Carrington, of Richmond and Halifax, *vice* J. Finley McIlwaine. Class of '39. C. S. A. President of James River and Kanawha Canal. Also member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1848–1855. Great-grandson of 6, 25; grandson of 41 (for whom named like his cousin and brother-in-law—they married sisters—Professor Charles Scott Venable) and 46; son of 67; nephew of 76, 85, 101; great-nephew of 42, 75. Father-in-law of Prof. William Spencer Currell of the College (1882–1886).

153. 1870 ——. Rev. Thomas W. Hooper, of Christiansburgh, *vice* W. M. Tredway. Class of '55. Chaplain, C. S. A. Author of Sermons.

154. 1871 ——. Rev. George Williamson Finley, D. D., of Romney, West Virginia, and Augusta county, *vice* Rev. A. C. Hopkins. Class of '58. Captain, C. S. A. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, and the President of its Board.

155. 1873 (resigned). Major Joseph Cloyd, of Pulaski, *vice* T. E. Perkinson.

156. 1873 ——. Rev. Matthew Lyle Lacy, D. D., of Lewisburg and Sink Grove, West Virginia, *vice* Rev. R. L. Dabney. Class of '53. Grandson of 44, 47; also named for 44; nephew of 60; cousin of 125; kinsman of 171. Married to granddaughter of 59; great-grandaughter of 27 and 12. His brother, Dr. Horace P. Lacy, has been physician to the College, from 1894.

1876. Centennial of the College commemorated. Historical address on the early Presidents and Trustees of the College, by Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, of Charlotte. (He was married to daughter of 42, niece of 46, 75; granddaughter of 6 and 27, grandniece of 10; cousin of 67, 76, 85, 101, etc., and was thus brother-in-law to 102).

---

157. 1876—1881. Colonel William L. Owen, of Halifax. Member of House of Delegates. Connected (?) with Carrington family above.

158. 1876—1887. John L. Weeks, of Baltimore.

159. 1876—1891. Rev. Edward Hammet Barnett, D. D., of Abingdon, and Atlanta, Georgia. Class of '61. Captain, C. S. A. Professor-elect in Union Theological Seminary, 1892.

160. 1876—1877. James Vass Brooke, of Warrenton. Member of the House of Delegates, 1871–3; State Senate, 1877–81; died, 1898.

161. 1877—1889. William Watkins Read, of "Greenfield," Charlotte, *vice* David Comfort (brother-in-law). Class of '40. Great-grandson of 6 and 9; grandson of 21; grandnephew of 10; son of 49; nephew of wife of 41, 48, 54, 70; brother of 88 and of Clement Carrington Read, and Nicholas C. Read, members of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1834–1871 and 1838–1848, respectively; brother-in-law to 95, 101, who married his sisters; uncle of wives of 133, 150. He was married to daughter of 75, granddaughter of 55 and 6, great-granddaughter of 16.

162. 1877 (died). Colonel William Randolph Berkeley, of Farmville, *vice* J. V. Brooke. Class of '58. Lieutenant-Colonel, C. S. A. Son of 103; grandson of 56; great-great-grandson (?) of 27. Brother of 163. Also member of Board of the University of Virginia, 1872–1875.

163. 1878—1894. Robert Blair Berkeley, of Farmville, *vice* William R. Berkeley. Class of '61. C. S. A. Son of 103; grandson of 56; great-great-grandson (?) of 27.

164. 1879—1892. Rev. James Minor Rawlings, D. D., of Lynchburg and Charlottesville, *vice* J. H. Flood. C. S. A. Connected with the family of Prof. Lewis Littlepage Holladay, of the College (1855–1891). Chaplain of the University of Virginia; President of the Southwestern Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tennessee, 1892.

165. 1880 (resigned). Colonel Bennett H. Young, of Louisville, Kentucky.

166. 1881—1897. Hon. John Lawrence Marye, of Fredericksburg. C. S. A. Member of House of Delegates; member of Convention of 1867. Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, 1870–1873. His brother, Lawrence S. Marye, former student of the College, (not himself) was son-in-law of 64 (as stated page 182).

167. 1881—1886. General John Echols, of Staunton. Maj.-General, C. S. A. Member of House of Delegates; member of Convention of 1861; Also member of the Board of Washington and Lee University, from 1869.

168. 1883 ——. Paul Carrington Venable, of Danville. Class of '57. C. S. A. Great-grandson of 6, 9, 25 and named for 6; grandson of 21, 41; grandnephew of 33, 37, 45, 53; son of 74; nephew of wives of 48, 49, 54, 70; brother of 145 and of Prof. Charles Scott Venable, of the College (1846–1855); brother-in-law of 105; uncle of 193.

169. 1885 ——. Hon. Philip Watkins McKinney, of Farmville. Class of '51. Captain, C. S. A. Member of House of Delegates. Governor of Virginia, 1890–1893. Kinsman (grandson ?) of 69; married, second, to the granddaughter of 44 and cousin of 156. Uncle of Charles McKinney, tutor in the College, 1890–91.

170. 1885 ——. Judge William Hodges Mann, of Nottoway. C. S. A. County judge.

171. 1886—1894. Rev. Herbert H. Hawes, D. D., of Staunton, and Bluefield, West Virginia. Kinsman of 60, 61, 125, 156.

172. 1886—1892. Hon. Philip Pendleton Barbour, of Orange. Class of '59. Captain, C. S. A. Kinsman (?) of 143.

173. 1886—1889. Hon. James Hoge Tyler, of Pulaski.

Governor of Virginia, 1898. Member of Board of Union Theological Seminary.

174. 1887 ——. Rev. William Urwick Murkland, D. D., of Baltimore. Class of '62. C. S. A. Pastor of Franklin St. Church from 1870.

175. 1890—1895. Captain Robert B. Moorman, of Roanoke.

176. 1890 ——. Henry Easley, of Halifax. C. S. A. Connected (?) with 157.

177. 1892—1896. J. N. Cullingworth, of Richmond.

178. 1892 ——. Hon. Samuel Lightfoot Flournoy, of Charleston, West Va. Class of '68. C. S. A. Member of West Virginia Senate. Kinsman of 126, of wife of 151, and of Rev. Parke Poindexter Flournoy, D. D., assistant professor in the College, 1863–64.

179. 1892 (resigned). Major Richard Morton Venable, of Baltimore. Class of '57. C. S. A. Professor of law in the University of Maryland. Great-grandson of 9, 23; grandson of 37; grandnephew of 21, 33, 53; kinsman of the numerous members of the Venable family on the Board.

180. 1892—1895. Rev. James Isaac Vance, D. D., of Norfolk and Nashville, Tenn. Successor as Pastor to 128, who in turn followed 118. Brother-in-law of Prof. W. S. Currell, of College (1882–1886).

181. 1893 (resigned). Colonel J. Egenton Hogg, of New York.

182. 1894 ——. Rev. Frank Talbot McFaden, of Lynchburg. Class of '86. Pastor of Church founded by 70, like 150. Brother-in-law of Prof. Willis Henry Bocock, of the College (1886–1889), and of Rev. Philip D. Stephenson, D. D., member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1891 (they married sisters—kinswomen of 79, and of President J. M. P. Atkinson of the College, 1857–1883.)

183. 1895 (resigned). William Alexander, of New York. Grandson of 39; grandnephew of 55; great-grandnephew of 6 and 16; and thus related to members of the Cabell and Carrington families on the Board. Son of Rev. James Waddell Alexander, pastor of churches in Charlotte and Prince Edward (1826–1828), like father of the latter, 39. [See James W. Alex-

ander's *Letters*.] Brother of Rev. Henry Carrington Alexander, D. D., LL. D., who was also pastor of Charlotte and Prince Edward churches like father and grandfather; member of Board of Union Theological Seminary, 1867–1869; professor in Union Theological Seminary, 1869–1891; acting professor in the College, 1891; and author of "Life" of his uncle, Rev. J. Addison Alexander, D. D. His grandfather (39), Rev. Archibald Alexander, D. D., LL. D., was the first Director, 1812, and the first Professor in Princeton Theological Seminary, 1812–1851. Dr. Archibald Alexander also declined a second election to the Presidency of Hampden-Sidney College in 1820, upon the death of Dr. Moses Hoge, the elder. Two sons were likewise professors both in Princeton College and in Princeton Theological Seminary (the father of 183); Rev. James Waddell Alexander, D. D., in College, 1833–1844; in Seminary, 1849–1851; Rev. Joseph Addison Alexander, D. D., in College, 1830–1833, in Seminary, 1835–1860. The biography of the latter was written by his nephew, Rev. Henry Carrington Alexander, D. D., and the biography of Dr. Archibald Alexander, by his son Rev. James W. Alexander, whose "Letters," for the years 1826–1828, contain delightful descriptions of Charlotte and Prince Edward life.

184. 1895 (resigned). Christian Devries, of Baltimore.

CARTER PAPERS.

AN INVENTORY OF ALL THE S * * * AND PERSONAL PROPERTY OF THE HON'BLE ROBERT CARTER OF THE COUNTY OF LANCASTER ESQ., DECEASED, TAKEN AS DIRECTED IN HIS LAST WILL, VIZT.

(Continued from last number.)

Horses, Mares and Colts, Vizt.

Stone horses—Pompey, Jack.

Geldens—Squirrel, howboy, Grey Diamond, Black Ditto, Smoaker, Billy, Gardener, Prince, Bob, Buckles, Conaway, Cook, Button, Willoughby, Brandey, Ball.

Dolly, a mare & a mare colt. Lydia Do. & a horse colt. Margett Do. & a do. colt.

Young mares—Lucy, Sary, Deborah, Dorcas.

3 horse colts, 18 mo. old. 2 mare Do. 18 mo. old. 1 ditto Do. 2 year & h. old.

In the Nail Store.

N. 7. and N. 8 a cask of neq. plains & 1 do. of Ironware.

No. 4 . . . 9	cask		
7 . . . 10	 6	10 Casks.	
8 . . . 11			
No. 2			
3	 2	O. S. Iron.	
No. 2	1		
12	1	Ware.	
	10		

A. a cask of Flooring Brads. B. a ditto of Rusty nails of several sorts. C. a ditto of ditto ab't half full. D. a ditto of flooring Bradds, a Ct. half full. E. a Ditto of 10 d. nails ab't ⅓d full. F. a Do. of 6 d. nails & a bagg of 6 d. Do. G. a

Do. of 20 d. Do. H. a Do. of 10 d. Do. ab't half full & 2 parcels Reap hooks. I. a Do. of Flooring Bradds. K. a Do. of 6 d. nails. L. a do. of 8 d. Do. abt. ¾ full. M. a Do. of 8 d. Do. abt. ¾ full. N. a Do. qt. & doz. English hilling hoes. O. a Do. qt. 6 doz. Do. ——— Ditto. P. a Do. qt. 5 doz Do. weeding hoes. Q. a Do. qt. 4 doz. Do. —— Ditto. R. A Do. qt. 13 doz, & 3 English hill hoes. S. a Do. qt. 3 doz. & 10 Do. —— weeding do. T. a Do. qt. 6 doz. & 10 Do. narrow axes. V. a Do. qt., vizt:

4 crowstocks and F. irons, 12 papers 2d. nails, 6 chizzels, 6 Round shares, 2 lathing hammers, 4 hovelling adzes, 4 cooper's adzes, 5 ditto screws, 2 p'r. ditto compasses, 2 pr. Carson Ditto, 1 Ditto drawing knife, 30 small gimlets, 4 large ditto, 6 formers sorted, 5 pr. marking irons, 1 doz. dowelling bitts, 11 wimble bitts.

N. 4. A cask qt. 5 doz. and 6 Eng weed'g hoes. A cask qt. 38 Cart wheel Boxes.

No. 4. A cask qt. 10 Baggs of shot sorted, 6 papers small bradds, 2 small Rubb-stones, 7 large Do.

A cask qt. 1 in. 30 d. Nails.

A chest qt.

2 padd locks, 36 do. harps & 18 staples, 2 stock locks, 2 doz. Do. staples, 6 carpenters broad axes, 4 coopers do., 1 large mill Brass, 1 small do., 1 smoothing plain stock, 8 Do. Irons sorted, 3 jointing irons, 6 smith's files sorted, 1 screw plate & 8 screw pins, 1 ——— 2 in. aug^{r}, 7 ——— 1 in., ½ Do., 2 ——— 1 in., ¼ Do., 3 ——— 1 in. —— Do., 1 ——— ¾ in. Do., 5 ——— ½ in. Do. * * * Borers ——— cluz ——— Do. ——— Trowels ——— Do. —— 7 boxes for coach wheels, 5 pr. claw hammer clamps, 3 iron mill wheel clamps, 1 smiths large sledge hammer, 1 Doz. ——— small Do. Do., 2 gauges, 1 pr. sheep shears, a parcel small nails, 2 mill pecks.

Loose—3 large sloop anchors, 2 long lead pipes, a Sloops new hauser, 1 mill Gudgeon and 2 Froggs, 6 doz. virg^{a} hilling hoes, 6 Virginia wedges, half a bagg 4^{d} nails, a pd. of Rosin about 12 pound, 27 Virginia Grubbing hoes, 16 ditto harrow adzes, 2 ps. pump Leather, 1 sloops new cable, 1 two in. & half augar, 1 pr.

verry large stilliards to weigh 1200 wte. no pees, 17 pr. pott hooks, sorted, a large parcel of sloops old Ropes & Blocks, about ⅓ of a Coil of new inch white Rope, a new mill spindle and Frogg, 2 scyth handles, a large parcel of old Iron.

At the Nail store door.

12 Grindstones sorted, 2 pr. quern stones.

In the Nailstore Loft.

Loose—12 white earthen chamber-potts, 3 small stone Butter potts, 4 Large Earthen milk pans, 2 papers Red Lead in a large Iron Kettle, 16 Iron potts sorted, a bagg of 8^{d} Bradds.

Measures—2 Bushell, 1 half Do., 1 peck, 1 half peck, 7 steel spades.

6 Barrs of steel, 1 square barr of Iron & ½ barr Ditto, 6 flatt Barrs Ditto, 7 new whip saws Block & Tillers, 5 new cross cut saws, a parcel of inch kotting, 4 Dead-Eye Blocks & Iron strapps, 3 Brick moulds, 1 large new Brass skill^{t} and Frame, 1 large Brass pipe, 1 axle Tree for a cart, 1 old Tennant saw, half a cask of Flooring bradds, half a cask of Do. ——— Do., a parcel of old Lumber on the mud Beams.

R. No. 2. A bagg of Bristol Drop shott, Do. No. 12 a parcel of Frying pans.

R. No: 2. A cask of Gunpowder.

R. No: 12. A box of Sash glass.

In a chest, viz.

10 Cross Cutt saw files, 8 whip saw wrests, 4 pr. sheep shears, 15 hasps & 30 staples for padd locks, 1 doz. large stock lock staples, 1 doz. small Do. 2 pump boxes, 2 pump creaks.

At the home plantation—white servants, vizt.

James Robb a carpenter, John Seaton Ditto, Barnaby Burch a Ship Carpenter, John Murdough, George Brackenrigg a Glasier, John Comer ——— Robert Anderson, Taylors, Wm. Judd a Gardener, Andrew Edwards Blacksmith, Thomas Stronghorme, John Banks Sailor, Lawrence Thompson ——— John

Palley Bricklay[s], John Foulton Cook, Rich[d] Braggley Sailor, Dorothy Stevenson, Mary Lever.

At the Home Plantation, Negroes, vizt.

Old Fortune, a woman past Labour. Butcher Robin, a man; Martha his wife. Tom Gumby a man, Kate his wife, Mary her Daught'r, a young woman, Dick a boy abt. 13 yrs. old Martha a girl abt. 1 yr. old. Criss a wom. Cook, Dorcas a girl abt. 12 yr. old. Toby a Taylor, Nanny his wife, Priscilla a young wom. his Daugh'r, Betty her Daugh'r 18 yrs. old. Mulatto Billy a Carpenter, Johnny his son abt. 8 yrs. old.

Sloopers—Toney a man, Rowland Do., Scipio a young man, Talbott Do.

Joe a man, a Carter —— Man —— Ditto. Samuel Smith Do. Pratts Sary a wom., Jemmy Phills bro'r 10 yrs. old, Odo a young man, Mulatto John abt. 10 yrs. old, Will a boy abt. 12 yrs. old, Kitt a do. abt. 11 yrs. old, Whaley a boy abt. 13 ys. old, Jemmy a do. abt. 14 ys. old, Tom a do. abt. 14 ys. old, Tom a do. abt. 14 ys. old, Frank a Carpenter, Flower his wife, Duke his son abt. 13, Frank a boy abt. 9. 33 in all.

Negroes carried by Chas. Carter, Esqr. to Mid'x.

Frank a Carpenter. Homer & his Wife. Duke his Son abt. 13. Frank a boy abt. 9. —— —— 4 & 33, 37 in all.

Linnen, Vizt.

4 Byrd Eyd Diapr. Table cloths, 10 Diaper Ditto —— Do., 2 very fine Diaper Do., 4 fine Damask & —— Do. —— Do., 2 doz. & half Byrd Eyd Diaper Napkins, 18 Midling Damask Do. ——— Do., 18 new Diaper —— Do., 10 old Damask —— Do., 2 doz. midling Byrd Eyd Do., 1 doz. old Diaper —— Do., 20 sco. Diaper —— Do., 2 doz. very fine Diaper —— Do., 2 setts fine Damask —— Do., 22 Cource Towells, 6 fine new Byrd Eyd Do., 10 Diaper Do., 8 pr. fine holland sheets, 8 pr. fine do. —— Do., 2 pr. very fine Do., ——— 11 pr. servants sheets.

Old qr. George Connolly Overseer.

Negroes.

Dick, Foreman.

Abram a man, Jenny his Wife, Bridgett a girl ——— ab't 1 yr. old.

Mingo a man, Long Nanny his wife, Isabel a girl —— ab't 9 yrs. old, Betty —— Do. abt. 8 yrs old, Wingo a Boy —— abt. 7 yr. old, Mary a girl —— abt. 6 yr. old, Alice a Do. —— abt. 1 yr. old.

Robin a man—Sue his wife.

Snapsack a young man, Tomboy a Ditto.

Arrobella a wom.

Nassau a man, Nanny his wife, Bridgett their Daugh^{r} a young wom., Criss a Girl ——— ab^{t} 14 yrs. old, Molly Ditto ——— ab^{t} 11 yrs. old, Lucy Ditto ——— ab^{t} 7 yrs. old.

Hannah a Girl ——— ab^{t} 9 yr. old, sloop Toney * * *

Jemmy a man, Blackwall Do., London ——— Do., Tom —— Do., Dick ——— Do., Ralph ——— Do., Faldo ——— Do., Arthor a boy ——— ab^{t} 19 yr old, in all 31.

Sheep 116.

A horse called Blackbird.

Cattle.

1 Bull ——— 10 yr. old, 1 Do. ——— 8 yr. old, 1 Do. ——— 3 yr. old, 16 Draught oxen, 2 fattening Do., 7 steers ——— 7 yr. old, 16 Ditto 4 & 5 yr. old, 3 Ditto ——— 2 yr. old, 12 cows, 12 yearlings, 16 Barren Cows, 17 heifers. In all 105 head.

2 setts of wedges, 1 Iron pestle, 1 large pott & hooks, 1 small Do. & Do.

1 Caddow, 1 old Rugg & 1 old wool bed, 1 horse Cart, 1 ox Ditto & yoakes, 4 ox chains, 1 pr. Timber wheels.

Indian Town qr., Jno. Leathead. (Overs.)

Negroes.

Sampson Foreman, Judy his wife.

Carters Will a Man, Pegg his wife.

Groshire a man.

Great Peter a man, Olive Kate his wife, Robin —— abt. 12 ys. old. Nanny ——— ab't 11 ys. old, Peter ——— ab't 8 yr.

old, Harry ——— ab't 7 yr. old, Margery ——— ab't 3 yr. old, Betty —— ab't 6 yr. old.

Kate a woman, Hannah —— ab't 9 yr. old, Jacob —— ab't 8 yr. old.

Old Bock, Mulatto Mary a wom., Lydia Do., Rumbo a man.

Stephen a sawyer, Sarah —— ab^{t} 10 yrs. old, Ambrose ——— ab^{t} 8 yr. old, Moll ——— ab^{t} 5 yr. old. * * * In all.

* * Hoggs in the Pen.

Cattle.

1 Bull ——— 8 yr. old, 3 Do. ——— 4 yr. old, 10 steers —— 3 yr. old, 12 Do. ——— 4 yr. old, 2 Do. ——— 8 yr. old, 1 Do. fatning 8 yr. old, 25 cows, 25 yearlings, 35 Barron Cows. 114 in all.

1 Large pott & hooks, 1 small Do., 1 Iron pestle, 4 wedges, 1 large chest, 1 old Rugg, a pr. old Blanketts.

Changelius qr., Pet^{r} Carter Overseer.

Negroes.

Daniel Foreman, Nell ab^{t} 6 yr. old, Robin —— ab^{t} 4 yr. old, Ben —— ab^{t} 2 yr. old.

Peter a man, Stephen Do.

Tom a man, Amey his wife, Billy ——— ab^{t} 4 yr. old, Judy ——— ab^{t} 2 yr. old.

Isaac a man.

Sue a wom., Gabriel ——— ab^{t} 13 yr. old, Betty ——— ab^{t} 12 yr. old, Dinah ——— ab^{t} 9 yr. old, Manuel ——— ab^{t} 7 yr. old, Alice ——— ab^{t} 4 yr. old.

Sawyer Jacob, Margett his wife.

Dick a carpenter, Abram ab^{t} 6 yr. old his son.

Old Manuel a cooper past labour, Semendary his wife, Archibald ab^{t} 8 yr. old.

VIRGINIA CORN, 1619.

(Abstract from English Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

1618–9, March 5.

Court Minutes of the East India Company—Virginia Wheat, called maize much commended for an excellent strong meat and hearty for men at sea and more wholesome than beef; The Virginia Company to be desired to procure some for trial by the next shipping. (Extract from Court Minute Book, vol 4, p. 306.)

DEATH OF SIR THOMAS GATES.

(Abstract from English Public Record Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

1622, Sept. 7, Hague.

Sir Dudley Carleton to Secretary Sir George Calvert. There are three of his (Count Mansfield) eldest Captains dead there* in the space of three days, two of horse (Philler and Ents) both men of account, both which died suddenly in one night; and one of his foot (Sir Thos. Gates) an ancient honest gentlemen of this nation (Extract from Correspond: Holland).

[* At Skinksconce, the camp of Skenck-schaus was at the Fort of Skenck a little to the East of Nimeguent—schaus is the Dutch for Fort. It appears that many died of fever.—W. N. S.

N. B. It will be remembered that Sir Thomas Gates is the first name mentioned in the original grant of 10 April, 1606, of Virginia "to be divided into two several colonies." His connection with & services in Virginia are matters of history.—W. N. S.]

LIST OF PATENTS FOR LANDS IN VIRGINIA.

(Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.)

[Notices of many of the patentees will be found in *Brown's Genesis.*]

1623, June (?).

Annexed to "a list of Shareholders in Va. Comp., M'ch, 1616, to June, 1623.

List of Seventy-two Patents granted to as many persons, all having partners whose names and shares "we do not know."

1 Southhampton Hund[d]. 2 Robert Heath. 3 Mr. Wincoppe. 4 Mr. Tracy. 5 D[o] Bohune. 6 Mr. Piers. 7 Mr. Delbridge. 8 Mr. Poynts. 9 Mr. Berkley. 10 Capt. Bargrave. 11 Capt. Ward. 12 Earl of Pembroke. 13 Sir Ric. Worsley. 14 Sir Ric. Bulkley. 15 Sir Wm. Monnsun. 16 S[r] Wm. Newce. 17 Capt. Ralph Hamor. 18 Lady Dale. 19 Sir Dudley Diggs. 20 Sir John Bourchier. 21 Rowland Truelove. 22 John Crowe. 23 Edward Rider. 24 Symon Leake. 25 Daniel Gookinge. 26 Edw. Bennett. 27 Joseph Lenninge. 28 Charles Norch. 29 Sir Geo. Yeardley. 30 Tho. Leveson. 31 Wm. Weldon. 32 Henry Southey. 33 Martins Hundred. 34 Robt. Moston. 35 Edmund Wynne. 36 Henry Pelham. 37 Capt. Dan. Tucker. 38 Sir Bowyer Worsley. 39 Franc. Harwell. 40 Sir John Brooke. 41 Lady Berkeley. 42 Tho. Addison. 43 Edw. Johnson. 44 Edward Palmer. 45 William Felgate. 46 Franc. Pecke. 47 John Harvy. 48 Mr. Pemberton. 49 Mr. Rowsley. 50 Christo. Hillary. 51 James Steward. 52 Tho. Graves. 53 Capt. Sam Mathewes. 54 Christofer Levett. 55 John Palmer. 56 Wm. Dilke. 57 Francis Baldwin. 58 James Haberly. 59 Arthur Levellis. 60 Capt. Jo. Martin. 61 Mr. Rooper. 62 Franc. Harwell. 63 Tho. Moore. 64 Richard Norwood. 65 Edward Hurd. 66 Jo. Fells. 67 Jo. Blyth. 68 Christo. Newport. 69 John Zouch. 70 Clement Dilke 71 John Procter. 72 John Prynn.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 33, I.)

Collections in English Churches for Virginia, 1623.

[Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.]

1623, July?

The King to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York:

The Undertakers for the plantation of Virginia are now in hand for the erecting of some churches and Schools for the education of the children of those Barbarians which cannot but be to them a very great charge, in which his Maj. doubts not they and all others who wish well to the increase of Christian religion will be willing to give assistance and furtherance, and therein to make experience of the zeal and devotion of our well minded subjects, especially those of the Clergy. They are therefore required & authorized to write letters to the Bishops of the Diocesses in their Province that they give order to the Ministers and other Zealous men of their Diocesses both by their own example in Contribution and by exhortation to others to move Our People to contribute to so good a work in as liberal a manner as they may. Collections to be made in all the particular parishes four times within the next two years, and the moneys finally delivered to the Treasurer of Virginia to be employed for the Godly purposes intended.

(*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 37.)

VIRGINIA IN 1623-4.

[Abstracts from English Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.]

Delphebus Canne to John Delbridge.

1623, July 2, Virginia.

Delphebus Canne to John Delbridge, Merchant in Barnstaple, p. the way of Canada. His last was by the Abigail which went hence in April last. Hopes the Bonaventure and Success are both arrived long ere this. All his fish sold; errors in the accounts of John Penharwood. Suits of apparel. Friese & other

Commodities that came in the Success and the Concord, not Sold. "All I would to God were turned into Meal, Oat meal and peas, for now the land is destitute of food." Prays God to send relief—great hope of good store of corn this year. The Seaflower expected these three months not arrived. Great crop of tobacco this year. Have had hitherto seasonable weather. The Furtherance & other Ships looked for daily from Canada and from Newfoundland to bring fish, which he doubts will store this place with fish sufficient for this year to come. The Indians somewhat quiet but thinks their staying at home is that they are afraid we shall cut down their corn before it is ripe, and I do not think we shall shortly. The Infidels much amazed and know not how to remedy themselves in regard, tho' of late Some thirteen English with the Governor's Consent went in a Shallop under cover to make peace with them, when a great many Indians came to the river side and after our English people sent for by the Indians had got into the Shallop to go home a watchword was given, the English shot and killed some forty Indians, among them Apachaniken,[1] Commander of all the other Indians in the land, and two others of the chiefest. No news of their policy or interest these five weeks. Hopes they may gather their crops in from the danger of the Indians, so they may get in most part of their debts, for he has a great desire to make clear of the Country.

3 pp. (*Colonial Papers*, Vol. 2, No. 36).

Governor and Council of Virginia to the Virginia Company.

1623–4, Jan'y 30, James City.

Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor, and Sir Francis West, Sir George Yeardley, Sir George Sandys, D^r^ John Pott and Roger Smith, Council of Virginia, to the Virginia Company. Have received their Letters by the "Bonny Bess" & the "George," but have been enforced through the absence of the Governor to defer their reply. Have to the uttermost of our abilities revenged themselves upon the Savages, having upon this river cut down their Corn in all places, which was planted in great abundance upon hopes of a fraudulent peace with intent to provide

themselves for a future war, and to sustain their confederates, burning down the houses they had re-edified, and with the Slaughter of Many, enforcing them to abandon their Plantations, and had so served the rest but for want of means to feed the Soldiers. As soon as our corn was ripe the Gov. set forward to the river Potomack to Settle the trade with our friends and to revenge the treachery of the Pascoticons & their associates, the greatest people in these parts, who had cut off Capt. Spellman[2] and Mr. Punte's Pinnace, in which expedition the Gov[r] put many to the Sword, burnt their houses & a marvellous quantity of corn, too far in the woods to bring to our boats. The main reason that invited the Gov. into that river was an Agreem't made last by Mr. Treasurer with the Potomacks, our ancient allies (of whom great numbers were murdered by those nations), to be our guides in a war against the Pamunkes, which would have been very advantageous to us, but the Gov. thro' the unseasonableness of the weather was obliged to leave his intention for Pamunkes. No small difficulty to maintain a war by unwilling people, who being to feed and cloth their families cry out against their Commanders for loss of time in a war where nothing is to be gained. The chief time of doing the enemy most Spoil falling out to their greatest hindrance the Governor was petitioned that they might have leave to return least it Should prove their utter undoings. Whereas they have been advised by the Company to observe rules of justice with these barbarous and perfidious enemies, the Gov[r] & Council hold nothing unjust (except breach of faith) that may tend to their ruin. "With these neither fair war nor good quarter is ever to be held nor is there other hope of their subversion, whoever may inform you to the contrary." Their intended house of entertainment not built, many principal subscribers being slain in the Massacre; yet there is great addition of buildings wherein great numbers of new comers may be entertained more conveniently in their opinion than in public Guest Houses. Again put the Comp'y in mind how the Ships are pestered, victualled with musty bread & stinking beer, heretofore so earnestly complained of, in great part the cause of that mortality which is imputed alone to the Country; the old Planters live as long here as in most parts of England. New comers should bring malt, cider, butter, cheese,

&c., & not make too Sudden a change in their diet. Tho' the Scarcity of the past year was great none have perished thro' want. To advance the future plenty besides their Proclamation for selling abundance of corn, they have restrained trade to public uses, but nothing will more conduce to the plenty of the Colony than giving 8s. per bushel (for corn) which will greatly diminish the planting of tobacco and further all other undertaking. Staple Commodities they have at all times bent their endeavours to the furtherance of. The Iron works had long before now arrived at their perfection if the workmen had not been cut off, and with those that remain it is not in their power to re-establish them. No Country can be more proper for Vines and Silk & they will endeavour to see them fully prosecuted according to his Maj. commands. The whole Colony render thanks to his Majesty for his Royal care and favour in restraining the Sole importation of tobacco to these two Colonies, the only present means to enable them to proceed to more real commodities and works of greater Consequence tending to the Strength and beauty of this Colony (for what can be expected from poverty) & for being the author of this Supply of meal, and they hope to approve themselves not unworthy the continuance of his favour. Render a due return of thanks to the Lord of the Council and to the Company for their honorable Care. The tax layd upon the Company was malicious and unjust, considering the valuation of tobacco at 18^{d} pr. lb. as by the public rating of Commodities may appear, enforced there unto by the daily enhancing of their prices, especially of rotten wines which destroys their bodies & empty their purses, whereof Robt. Benet,[3] they hope without they privity of his brother, hath been most culpable, who in his life time boasted that the only sale of four butts of wine would be sufficient to clear the whole voyage. Proceedings for the recovery of Blaney's debts—as for Puntis' account of his maids—are Strangers to his proceedings. Refer to Mr. Treasurer's letters. As to to the Glass works, Shipwrights and Composition with the French men, though they have had no better success his care and exceeding charge therein were not wanting. For the Bloomery they refer it to their next letters. Will send a further account of the petitions by Mr. Hart. Concerning the disparagement of the Plantation, which

proceeds only from the corrupt heart of one [4] who might justly have received exemplary punishment for his Venery & Drunkenness, they need say no more than that the informer (who it should seem came over purposely for a spy, the poorest means of feeding) never saw most of those places where he complains of finding such wants and devastations, but will refer his unmasking of Virginia to a particular unmasking of him by the General Assembly in as much as concerns the Country, and by ourselves in the Slanders that concern our Government. Have done all in their power to procure reimbursement for the charges of the fort undertaken by Capt. Each, with other expenses concerning the Abigail, but find a general unwillingness (not to say opposition) in almost all but themselves. Men were levied throughout the country for the fort but expected Supplies failed, and great numbers fell down with Sickness suddenly. Have with much earnestness importuned Capt. Smyth's patience to stay upon the place, who hath done as much as could be expected of him. Refer other things to their next letters, which shall be written after the General Assembly [has met], "beseeching God to free both you and us from the malice of our adversaries and to give his blessing to our endeavours & Sufferings."

Copy certified by Ed. Sharples, Cler. Indorsed "By the Furtherance."

Colonial Papers, Vol. 3, No. I, 5 pp.

NOTES.

[1] This was a mistake. Opechancanough was not killed at this time; but lived to head the Indians in another massacre, on April 18, 1644. Not long afterwards, this famous chief, now nearly a hundred years old, was captured, and was murdered at Jamestown by one of his guards.

[2] On March 23, 1623, while on a trading voyage on the Potomac, Captain Henry Spilman, or Spellman, was killed by the Anacostan Indians, probably near the present site of Washington, D. C. See Brown's *Genesis*, II, 1020, for a sketch of Henry Spelman.

See also *ib.* I, 483, &c., where is given an abstract of Spelman's "Relation," which covers the period 1609–11.

[3] The brother referred to was probably Edward Bennett, a merchant of London, member of the Virginia Company, and uncle of Richard Bennett, Governor of Virginia.

[4] Captain Nathaniel Butler. He was a creature of the Warwick and Smith faction in the Virginia Company, and being in Virginia in the winter of 1623, made use of the distress and poverty which succeeded the Massacre, in an attempt to injure the liberal majority which then controlled the Company. His "Unmasking of Virginia," which appeared in the spring of 1623, excited great indignation in the Company and the Colony. Butler's pamphlet called forth in a short time a reply entitled "The Answer of Divers planters who have long lived in Virginia," &c. This reply which quotes and answers *seriatim*, Butler's charges, is printed in *Neill's Virginia Company*, 394–407. The General Assembly of Virginia, also sent to England an "Answer of the General Assembly in Virginia to the declaration of the State of the Colony under Sir Thomas Smith's government, by Alderman Johnson and others." This is also printed by Neill, 407–411.

Reply of Sir Thomas Smythe and Alderman Johnson to the Petition of John Bargrave, 1621.

[Reference was made in the January number of this Magazine to the dispute between Captain Bargrave and Sir Thomas Smythe, and a petition of the former was printed. The matter was taken into Chancery, and in 1621, Bargrave presented another to the Committee of Grievances of the House of Commons, reiterating his charges against the former government of Virginia, and making additional ones. To this petition Sir Thomas Smythe and Alderman Johnson replied in November, 1621. Quite a full summary of this reply is given in Brown's *First Republic*, pp. 446–7, but as few papers from the Smythe faction have been published, it is thought well to give this here.]

1624, April.

Answer of Sir Thomas Smythe and Robt. Johnson, Alderman, to the Petition of John Bargrave, Exhibited in way of complaint to the Committee of Grievances of the Lower House of Parliament.

Letting pass all vain and impertinent matter to the first point material, that Sir Thomas Smyth hath framed a tyrannical Government, imposed upon the people in Virginia, &c.

Sir Thos. Smyth saith that the Commissions given by him as Treasurer & the rest of his Maj. Council for Virginia to Sir Thos. Gates & others the Governors sent to Virginia, were never otherwise, but expressly to rule and govern so near as might be according to the laws of England as by said Commission, ready to be shown may appear. But if any of these printed laws and articles to which said Bargrave referreth may seem too severe as upon pain of death to be observed (howsoever being rightly weighed they are justifiable by the laws of England) yet they were not framed by Sir. Thos. Smyth as most untruly alleged, but by those Worthy Governors in Virginia as the very title and preface to the printed book itself sets down, that Sir Thos. Smith wrote to Capt. Martin, one of the first Planters and a Special man at that time in Virginia, signifying his dislike of the Strictness thereof, fearing it would discourage men from going to the Plantation yea all said Governors Lord La War & Sir Thos. Dale, deceased, also Sir Thos. Gates and Capt. Argoll successively now living and ready to witness did see such a necessity that the said laws should be made & published in some cases ad terrorem and in some to be truly executed, as without which the Colony consisting then of such deboyst and irregular persons could not possibly continue. That it is a bold slander that Sir Thos. Smyth & others practising with him did print said book and practise those things for their own ends. The printer yet living can witness he was directed to print it by his Maj. Council for Virginia whereof many are very honorable Lords and Knights now living of this Hon^{ble} house. That said Bargrave had no nomination in any patent to make a private plantation, nor never made any but without commission from the Company he sent thither his Deputies a very disordered crew that intruded there upon the lands of other Planters and com-

mitted outrage and rapine upon the poor Indians, as Capt. Martin—then in Virginia, now in London—is ready to testify. Neither do Smyth & Johnson believe that Bargrave suffered Damages but say confidently that if by Capt. Argall, then Governor in Virginia, said Bargrave was hindered his designs, it were too easy a punishment to be only restrained of his evil courses whereof Capt. Argall, now resident in London complaineth, and is ready to justify against Bargrave's Deputies for their own private lucre & under Colour of trade with the Indians unfurnishing the Colony of necessary provisions, and furnishing the Indians with arms and robbing them of their corn. Utterly deny that ever they joined with the sole importers of tobacco or that they sought to detain the Government which by Sir Thos. Smyth was absolutely refused and in open Court denied to be put in election, neither did they banish the bringing home of Virginia tobacco that being done by those that succeeded him. That Bargrave is at present £500 in debt by his bond long forfeited to the Virginia Adventurers for tobacco bought of them, the suit for same removed into chancery. And now a final day being set the 10th of this present November, 1621, their Council feed and all things ready for hearing, said Bargrave obtained a new day next term. This course in chancery being of his own choosing if himself will now decline by this his appeal, then they humbly pray that he may be enjoined first to dismiss his bill in chancery & pay the charges caused by his diliatory course, and they shall be willing to submit themselves in any thing this Hon^ble^ Committee shall think fitting. Certify the injustice to them if he refuse. And that Bargrave ceaseth not in all places and by all devices of tongue and pen to pursue them in such reproachful terms and manner as is intollerable, charging Sir Thos. Smyth with unjustifiable accounts & this governmen^t^ to be odious and Alderman Johnson with indirect dealings which coming to the King's ears, his Maj. called Alderman Johnson to his presence, relating to him verbatim the particulars, and required his answer in writing which he delivered under the testimony of a general assembly of the adventurers, which so fully cleared him that his Maj. upon Johnson's humble petition caused a reference to the now Attorney General for examining said Bargrave, and one Melling his associate, and to determine of some course in

the Star chamber to punish their Scandalous tongues which course hath been yet forborn with patience, expecting amendment, but see no amendment in Bargrave, who in open court in Paul's in the Streets and in all places without cause using vile & scandalous speeches & behaviour against them. Therefore pray this Hon^ble^ Committee to determine some way for correcting this course and easing their grievance which may be any man's case to be abused if he be suffered without punishment.

(3 pp. *Colonial Papers*, Vol. 3, No. 12.)

The Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia.

[Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.]

1623, April 28, Whitehall.

The Lords of the Privy Council to the Governor of Virginia:

The King upon divers informations has taken into consideration the present State of Virginia & the Somers Islands and hath extended his care as well for the redress of that which is amiss as for the establishing of fit directions for the future, whereby all indirect courses, misunderstandings, and dissensions, may be prevented; and the benefit of every honest person advanced. Their Lordships have thought good to signify this to the end, there be no discouragement taken or apprehended by any loose advertisements proceeding from factious humours or private ends, but that they comfort themselves in attending the fruits of that good work which by his Maj. express command is now in hand. They are therefore charged in his Maj. name to live together in that concord, unity & joint care of the common good of that Plantation which becometh the Undertakers of such an action, the subjects of such a King and the Professors of one Religion cannot but let him know how displeasing it is to his Maj. to hear that neither their fortifications, houses of habitations, nor provisions of victuals, are cared for in such sort as they ought to be, and require him to be more careful for themselves and the good of the Plantation hereafter.

(*Colonial Entry B'k*, Vol. 79, p. 205.)

Lord Mandeville to Secretary Conway, 1623.

[Abstract from Eng. Pub. Rec. Office, by W. N. Sainsbury.]

1623, Oct. 17, Whitehall.

Lord President Mandeville to Secretary Conway:

Begs he will acquaint his Majesty that those of the Virginia Company were this day before the Lords to give answer whether they would surrender up their old Patent or no. That nothing should be mistaken by them, he had punctually set down to them in writing the alterations that his Maj. intended which was to change only the frame of the Government and the manner of the plantation for the good of the people, but to have every private man's interest preserved and to be secured if it were defective. The Company this day delivered in an answer answerable to their former doings and say that they can give no answers touching the yielding up of their Patent until they have had a Quarter Court which will not be until 19th Nov^{r}. This answer was so ill pleasing to the Lords that with reproof we have had sent them back and peremptorily prefixed unto them to bring to their Lordships a direct answer on Monday next, when if they shall not offer the yielding up of that Patent then Mr. Attorney is directed to take a course for revoking of it.

(Extract from *Domestic Corresp.*, Jas. I, Vol. 153, No. 67.)

The Virginia Company and The House of Commons, 1624.

[Copy by W. N. Sainsbury.]

[In Jan., 1624, the Virginia Company threatened with ruin from the intrigues of an illiberal and unscrupulous faction within itself, and by the hostility of the King, who regarded it as "a seminary of sedition," prepared as a last resort, a petition to the House of Commons, praying relief and redress. This was presented on

May 6. On the 9th, before any report was made from the Committee to which the petition had been referred, the Speaker received a letter from the King, commanding the House to take no further action in the matter. So failed the last hope of the Virginia Company.]

1624 [May 6]. Ascension Day, Stile Angt.

Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir Dudley Carleton:

In this Straitness of time as it was apprehended there was notwithstanding a motion made for the hearing of the late differences in the Virginia Company, the contentions & factions occasioned by them being grown so great that the members of that body could not possibly thrive till those humours were corrected, nor the body do of itself as was alleged, and thereupon though with much unwillingness the matter was entertained in our House and a Committee of the whole House appointed to hear the cause, those which are of the House & Company being allowed free speech at the Committee but not deciding voices. At this Committee, on Wednesday last, Mr. Ferrar, Deputy of the Company, Sir Edwin Sandys, My Lord Cavendish & Sir John Danvers made a relation of the proceedings by order from the Company in which they laid the great load upon my Lord Treasurer, charged the Commissioners appointed by the King to hear and report the cause with extreme partiality and this burden upon Sir Nathaniel Rich that he since his return out of Ireland had been an active ill instrument in them. They spared not the Count of Gondomar and his Successors, who they said had in charge to use their uttermost endeavours for the destruction of the said Company and their Plantations, to which end they showed all the late proceedings to have been directly intended and among them all too long to repeat (for they spent an afternoon in it) no one was more hard than that at the time in which the Commiss[rs] were to examine the behaviour of Sir Edwin Sandys in his government and of the former Governors in theirs. Sir Edwin was commanded by My Lord Treasurer in the King's name to go out of this Town where his presence was not then more necessary for the making of his own defence, than for accusing of his predecessors in that Government, of whose

accounts he had been an auditor. And in this hard usage this was very remarkable that the King being told of it by a great Lord disavowed My Lord Treasurer and gave commandment for Sir Edwin's liberty to return. This and other circumstances (very foul) besides the matter as it appeared by the light they laid it in made many which were at first unwilling to be now content to have it ripped up. But the next day came a letter from the King directed to the Speaker of our House by which His Maj. taking notice of this business in very fair terms forbad the House to proceed any further therein as having been by him specially recommended to his Council who had already taken much pains to quiet those troubles in the said Company, which his Maj. feared might be stirred again by our meddling with them, and other among ourselves by occasion thereof. This was assented unto by a general Silence but not without Some Soft muttering that by this means and example My Lord Treasurer's business or any other might be taken out of the Parliament.

(Extract from *Domestic Correspond.*, James 1st, Vol. 164, No. 46.)

[I have abstracted this word by word—as written by one who heard all that took place in this most important business—W. N. S.]

["This is at variance with Sir Isaac Wakes to Sec. Conway, see 29 April."]

The following is the abstract given by Sainsbury of Wake's letter, dated London, Ap'l 29, 1624:

The Upper house hath taken into consideration this day the malicious office of the Spanish Ambassador. Our great Schism caused by the Virginians is quieted with his Maj. Letter which was received with an *universal applause.*

Complaint by Germans Against Governor Spotswood.

(From Virginia State Archives.)

[Governor Alexander Spotswood employed a number of Germans to work in his iron mines, and settled them in 1714, at Germanna, on the borders of Spotsylvania and Orange counties. Col. Byrd, who visited Spotswood in 1732, says he saw at Germanna a baker's dozen of ruinous tenements "where so many German families had dwelt some years ago, but are now removed ten miles higher up, in the Fork of the Rappahannock, to land of their own." Dr. Slaughter ("St. Mark's Parish") says that in 1717 this colony of Germans consisted of one hundred and thirty persons. In a petition to the Bishop of London and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, they asked that a young German minister be procured for them to succeed their old pastor, Haeger, then seventy-five years old. A notice of this German settlement is to be found in Dr. Slaughter's "History of St. Mark's Parish," 97–105. The document here printed gives a different impression of the relations of Governor Spotswood and his German employees, from that held by Mr. Schuricht, who says that their intercourse was entirely pleasant and peaceful.]

1. In pursuance of the advise of the honorable Major Holloway have wee desired Colonell Spotswood to give us the Copy of the Covenant which wee at our arrival here made with him, but he will not give it. Wee have desired the Justices of Spotsylvania Court to assist us and to be our witnesses that the Colonell will not deliver above mentioned covenant, but they refuse to have anything to do with it, therefore wee humbly ask further advice.

2. Colonell Spotswood hath arested above 25 of us, wee not knowing wherefore we are arested, therefore humbly ask your honour's advice if it is proper to give in a petition to the Gentlemen of the house of burgess[s] to assist us and order one who might plead for us in forma pauperis.

3. Wee design to go to England and from thence to germany to bring in a Minister for us high germans who are here, do

humbly ask if it is proper to desire the governour to give us an attestation & pasport to witness that we are inhabitants here, the Burgesses from Spotsylvania County know that we are by the rest of our Countrymen sent in that behalf.

Wee who are to go out our names are Michial Coock, Zerachus Flishman.

THE ACADIANS IN VIRGINIA.

(From a copy of the proceedings in Council—Virginia Archives.)

At a Council held Novem^{r} 13, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor, John Blair, Philip Grymes, Philip Ludwell, Esq., Mr. Commissary, William Byrd, Esq.

His Honour communicated to the Board a letter from the Governor of Novia Scotia dated from Halifax the 11th of August, signifying that by advice of His Majesty's Council it is judged a necessary, and the only practicable measure, to rid themselves of the neutral French there, to divide them among the Colonies, where they may be of some use, and possibly in time become faithful subjects. With a Letter from Mr. Balfour at Hampton, advising of the arrival of two vessels with about 390 of the said French, and that four sail more are hourly expected, who, it is presumed, will bring in upwards of six hundred more.

Upon which the governor desiring the opinion and advice of the Board, in what manner it would be most adviseable to dispose of, and divide them through the several counties, and how they could be subsisted. It was the advice of the Board that his Honor would defer the consideration of so important an Incident till a fuller Council could be assembled. Whereupon the governor acquainted them he would order the Councill to be summoned to meet on Thursday next to deliberate upon and determine an affair of such great consequence to this Country.

Copy—Teste:

N. Walthoe, Cl. Con.

At a Council held Novem^{r} 20th, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor, John Blair, Philip Grymes, Peter Randolph, Philip Ludwell, Esq^{rs}, Mr. Commissary, William Byrd, Esq.

The Letter from Governor Lawrence was again read with an account of the number of French Neutrals now arrived in Hampton Road from the Bay of Fundy, which was produced by his Honour, who desired the Council maturely to deliberate on this momentous affair, and advise him what measures it would be most prudent for him to pursue. Upon which it was the advice of the Council that his Honor would be pleased to postpone the determination of this affair, till some proper Persons were sent down to Enquire particularly into the number of Families these people consisted of, and into their circumstances, also to learn whether they were willing to take the oath of Allegiance to his Majesty without any Reservation, would conform themselves to the Laws of this Country, and not transgress the limits assigned them without the Governor's permission.

Whereupon it was proposed to Philip Ludwell, Esq., and the Commissary to visit these French, to make such Inquiry and put such Proposals to them, who readily accepted thereof.

Copy—Teste:

N. WALTHOE, Cl. Con.

At a Council held Nov^{r} 22d, 1755.

PRESENT:

The Governor, John Blair, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes, Peter Randolph, Philip Ludwell, Mr. Commissary, William Byrd, Esq.

Philip Ludwell, Esq^{r}, reported that he with Mr. Commissary appointed to visit the Vessels arrived from Nova Scotia with the Neutral French had been on bord of four sloops and one schooner, and inquired particularly into the number and circumstances of the said Neutral French, an account whereof he presented at the Board; with a Paper signed by the said French importing their submission and adherence to His Majesty and promising fidelity to him. Whereupon it was the opinion and advice of the Board

that the said People be landed disposed of and subsisted as follows, viz: That one of the said vessels be ordered to Richmond at the Falls of James River, that the French on board two of the said vessels be landed at Hampton; and that the other two be sent to Norfolk. That Mr. Balfour at Hampton and Mr. Stewart at Norfolk be appointed and directed to provide Houses for them; that they be allowed 4^{lb} of flour and 2^{lb} of beef, or pork per week each person, that the said Mr. Balfour and Mr. Stewart be ordered to supply them regularly with that allowance and to see that they behave themselves in an orderly manner.

Copy—Teste: N. WALTHOE, Cl. Con.

Report concerning the Neutral French & proceedings thereon in Council, 22 Nov^{r}, 1755.

[Like most of the English Colonies in North America, Virginia had a part in the melancholy story of the Acadians. A small part is true; but one which has been so grossly misrepresented by a recent writer, that an opportunity to correct his statements is welcome. The expulsion, in 1755, of the Acadians—the Neutral French as they were called at the time—from their homes in Nova Scotia by the command of the English authorities is familiar history; made better known by "Evangeline." About the middle of November, 1755, several vessels, despatched by Governor Lawrence of Nova Scotia, and containing 1,140 of these exiles arrived in Hampton Roads. There had been no notice of their coming; but as has been seen, the Governor and Council of Virginia took prompt action. The letters of Governor Dinwiddie, in the "Dinwiddie Papers," published by the Virginia Historical Society, contain frequent reference to this subject. The Governor states that the arrival of 1140 French Neutrals, sent without warning by Governor Lawrence of Nova Scotia had caused great discontent among the people of Virginia, where there were no Roman Catholics. He had much difficulty in inducing the Council to receive them, and only carried it by one vote. M. Edouard Richard (a gentleman who appears to think that he alone takes a just and correct view of this part of American history and that Parkman and everybody else is in the wrong) says in his

recent work on Acadia, that the Virginians refused to allow the 1500 [really 1140] exiles to land, and that "neither disease, which was making frightful havoc among this crowd of human beings huddled together in the holds of the dreadfully overladen ships, nor any other considerations" could induce the Virginians to change their determination. "They (the Virginians) addressed to the authorities such vigorous protests that all these exiles, after being several weeks on board the vessels, were told to set sail for England." The fact is, that the Acadians arrived in Virginia about the middle of November, 1755, and were probably sent to England some time in April or May, 1756, and it is evident from the proceedings in the case that they were not confined to ships; but spent this time on shore. On March 29, 1756, the House of Burgesses petitioned Governor Dinwiddie to have the Neutral French sent to Great Britain, stating that the Assembly would bear the expense. The Governor replied that he would carry out their wishes, and asked that they appoint persons to "make provision for their subsistence, from this time till their embarkation," and that "those gentlemen may agree for proper vessels to transport them." The Assembly passed an act appropriating £5000, and appointing a committee, consisting of Peyton Randolph and others on behalf of the Assembly, to contract with persons to transport the Neutral French to Great Britain. So it is evident that these unfortunate exiles were not confined to the ships they came in, but were on shore for five or six months, and were sent away on different ships from those they came in. Plainly, in one instance, at least M. Richard is mistaken.]

JACOBITISM IN VIRGINIA.

Charges Against Captain Jacob Lumpkin.

(From Virginia Archives.)

New Kent—At a Court held Septem[r] 29th, 1690, At Mr. Tunstall's.

Gents—Coll. John West, Capt. Roger Malory, Mr. Thom.

ffoster, Capt. Jos. ffoster, Mr. Robert Bird, Capt. John Lane, Mr. Jos. Story—Justices.

It is Ordered upon returne of an Information Benjamin Arnold made before Capt. John Lane and Mr. Robert Bird, Justices, against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin for Seditious, unlawful and dangerous words expressed against their Majestyes and their present Governour, that ye Sheriff Sumon the said Capt. Lumpkin and all the Evidense to Appeare at the house of Mr. Edmond Tunstall on ye 9 day of Octob^{r} next, when the Court have Appointed to meet and examine the Evidence therein and alsoe that ye Sheriff give all the Northside Gentlemen Notice hereof for Speedy Tryall of ye matter.

Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

New Kent—At a Court held for examination of Evidence upon Ben Arnold's Information against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin in their Maj^{ties} behalf at ye House of Mr. Edmond Tunstall, October ye 9, 1690.

Gent.—Capt. John West, Major Wm. Wyatt, Capt. Roger Malory, Capt. John Lane, Mr. Thom. ffoster, Mr. Robt. Bird, Mr. Joshua Story—Justices.

It is ordered upon due examination of the Evidences Sumoned to Appeare at this Court upon ye said Ben Arnold's Information against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin for expressing and Publickly declareing divers Seditious turbulent and unlawfull words in contempt of their Maj^{ties} and their prest. Governour, that ye Clark forthwith deliver Coppys of all this Court's proceedings to Coll. Rich^{d} Johnson, high Sheriff, to be by him carefully Conveyed to ye Hon^{ble} Governor and Councells by ye ffirst day of ye next Gen^{ll} Court, ye Sheriff hauving duly Sumoned the Said Capt. Lumpkin to this Court he fail'd to Appeare and make his defence.

Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Septemb^{r} ye 30, 1690.

Then Sumoned ye abovesaid Capt. Lumpkin, Richard Yarbrough and his wiff, Ann Browne, Ellinor Thomasson & Ann Arnold.

Sumoned by James Taylor, Sub. Sher.

A true Coppy, JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

I, the Subscriber, doe informe their Ma^ties^ Justices of New Kent County against Capt. Jacob Lumpkin of ye Same County for y^t^ he ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin on or about ye first of September, 1690, att ye house of me, ye Subscriber, in company with and before Divers Evidences, did utter, expreess & declare diverse Seditious unlawfull and dangerous words & expressions ag^t^ their ma^ties^ and thier pr'sent Govern^r^, ye Honor^ble^ ffrancis Nicholson, Esq., in manner & forme following, that being in Company att ye Said Compl'ts house at ye time aforesaid with Joseph Clarke, Richard Yarbrough, myself & wife & severall other p'sons, & drinking their Ma^ties^ health to ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin, ye said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin Sleighted itt & refused to put of his hat. Afterwards ye informer, with ye aforesaid Comp^lt^, according to usuall Custome to trye ye temper of ye Said Capt. Jacob Lumpkin, Dranke ye Hon^ble^ their Ma^ties^ Governo^rs^ health when ye Said Capt. Lumpkin alsoe Sleighted, & mounting his horse Swore he was as good a man as ye Governo^r^ & Swore God dam him if he were there he would fight him, to which information I sett my hands this 10th of Septem^br^, Anno 1690.

BEN. ARNOLD.

This information was exhibited unto us ye day and year abovesaid.

JOHN LANE,
ROBERT BIRD.

Sworne to in Co^rt^, New Kent, October the 9th, 1690.
A true Coppy from ye originall.
Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ann Browne, Aged 31 years or thereabouts, sworne, sayd:

That your Depon^t^ being att ye house of Ben: Arnolds about ye begining of September last, in Company with severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood which were drinking ye King's & Queen's health, And Joseph Clarke nameing King William & Queen Mary, and Capt. Jacob Lumpkin being there was willing to drink ye King & Queen's health but refused to name King William & Queen Mary. And ye said Joseph hath said there was a great many Kings & Queens & urged him to name them, but he refused or to pull of his hat, & when ye said Capt. Lumpkin went

to gett upon his horse he said if any man came to oppose him he would fight him if itt was ye Govern^{r}, & after he was upon his horse he swore a great Oath which to ye best of yo^{r} Depon^{t} knowledge was (God dam him) if ye Govern^{r} were there he would fight him, & further sayth not.

ANN BROWNE.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octob. ye 9, 1690.

Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ellinor Thompson, Aged 22 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Sayth:

That yo^{r} Depon^{t} being alsoe in ye company att ye house of Ben Arnold att ye same time, did hear ye same words as Ann Browne hath declared in ye above Deposition, excepting only that y^{t} he ye said Capt. Lumpkin should say when he got upon his horse (if any man came to oppose him he would fight him itt were ye Govern^{or}), which your Depon't did not hear. And further yo^{r} Depon^{t} did severall times hear ye said Capt. Lumpkin say he would fight ye Govern^{or}. And Joseph Clarke cut a Stick & bid Capt. Lumpkin measure itt with his Cane & he would fight him in ye Govern^{rs} behalf. And further yo^{r} Depon^{t} Saith not.

ELLINOR THOMPSON, her mark.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octo^{br} 9, 1690.

True Coppy p. JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Ann Arnold, Aged 18 years or thereabouts, Sworne, saith:

That yo^{r} Depon't well knoweth y^{t} ye within Deposition of Ann Browne is ye truth in every p'ticular & further y^{or} Depon't saith y^{t} ye said Capt. Lumpkin mounting his horse said he was as good a man as ye Govern^{or} & Swore (God dam him) if he were there he would fight him. And Joseph Clarke went & cutt a Stick & bid him ye Said Capt. Lumpkin mesure itt with his cane & he would fight him in ye Governo^{rs} behalfe. And further yo^{r} Depon^{t} Saith not.

ANN ARNOLD.

All sworne in Co'rt, New Kent, Octo^{r} ye 9th, 1690.

A true Coppy p. JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Richard Yarbrough, Aged 38 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith:

That your Depon^t^ being att ye house of Benjamin Arnolds about ye beginning of September last, in company with Severall p'sons of ye neighbourhood & drinking their Ma^ties^ health, King William & Queen Mary, ye said Capt. Lumpkin refused to name them but said he would drink ye King & Queen's health, which did disturb Severall of ye company & words ariseing Capt. Lumpkin was for going, & severall of ye Company followed him towards his horse & amongst ye rest Joseph Clarke importuned him to stay & be conformable, but he refused & in like manner refused to name the Govern^rs^ health being named by severall of ye Company Govern^r^ Nicholson's health, or move his hat, but he mounted his horse & yo^r^ Depon^t^ being att some distance heard ye said Capt. Lumpkin say with a loud voyce he would fight ye Govern^r^. Whereupon ye said Joseph Clarke tooke him up & threatened to beat him & alsoe pulled him off his horse. And I heard noe more from him afterwards, & further Saith not.

RICHARD YARBROUGH, his mark.

Sworne to in Court, New Kent, Octo^r^ 9, 1690.

Test: JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

Elizabeth Yarbrough, wife of Richard Yarbrough, aged 34 years or thereabouts, Sworne, Saith that your Depon't being att ye house of ye said Benjamin Arnold in ye Company afore mentioned, did hear Capt. Jacob Lumpkin say with a loud voyce as he satt upon his horse y^t^ he would fight ye Govern^r^. And further Saith not.

ELIZ. YARBROUGH, her mark.

Hath Sworne to in Court, New Kent, October ye 9th, 1690.

True Coppy p. JOB. HOWES, Cl. Cur.

[The loyalty felt by Virginians to the earlier Stuarts was nearly worn out during the reigns of the later. The early colonists brought with them an hereditary affection to the monarchy, and as Virginia was but little affected by the misgovernment of

James and Charles I, the colonists were, with but inconsiderable exceptions, loyal to the Crown and the Stuart family. Loyalty, however, is to most people largely a matter of personal interest and convenience, and the oppressive government, high taxation, avaricious and illiberal governors, and low prices for tobacco, together with the entire disregard of the wishes and opinions of the Virginia people shown by the grant of the Northern Neck, left only a feeble loyalty at the close of the reign of James II. But above all, were the Virginians ardent Protestants and the rapid progress of Catholicism which James was forcing, caused a general feeling of uneasiness. Signs of this discontent were not infrequent. In 1686, Edmund Bowman, a wealthy merchant and planter, who was a magistrate in Northampton county, was ordered to appear before the Council for treasonable words against the King; James Collins, on a similar charge was thrown into prison and ironed (*Burk's Virginia*, II, 297).

There was apparently a belief among the people that the two new councillors appointed about this time, Isaac Allerton and John Armistead, were Papists. Burk states that they were and cites "Ancient Records" as his authority. The county of Stafford "was inflamed by the bold and enthusiastic harangues of John Waugh, their preacher," and some commotion took place. Col. Charles Scarborough, a prominent man on the Eastern Shore was prosecuted for saying "that his Majesty King James would wear out the Church of England, for that when there was any vacant offices, he supplied them with men of a different persuasion." He was bold enough to say this to the governor himself. When the first news of the events in England which lead to the Revolution, reached Virginia, much excitement was caused and some disturbances. A report spread that the Catholics in Maryland, aided by the Indians, were to attack the Protestants of that Colony and Virginia, and in the country on the upper parts of the Rappahannock and Potomac, a number of parties of armed men assembled for defence, "ready" says Nicholas Spencer, Secretary of State of Virginia, "to fly in ye face of the government, soe that matters were tending to a Rebellion." He states that he did not think it possible that the peace of the country could have been maintained but for the news of the accession of William and Mary. The great majority

of Virginians were heartily pleased at the result of the Revolution, and gave their majesties a cordial and loyal support. Williamsburg, William and Mary College, King William, King and Queen and Orange counties, are evidences of the popular feeling. But there were a few exceptions, a few people who like Captain Lumpkin, still retained the old loyalty to the Stuarts. The two counsellors, Armistead and Allerton, together with a third, Richard Lee the younger, refused to take the oaths, and retired from the Council in 1691, though Lee, and it is believed, Armistead, again became members a few years later. A few instances of this feeling appear in the documents in the "*Calendar of Virginia State Papers.*" On July 2d, 1689, one John Dodson gave information, that about Jan. 20th preceding, his "Cozen Thomas Browne and myselfe having had severall discourses about ye Transactions in England, he hath at severall tymes reproached ye Kinge, that now is, and lately was stiled ye prince of Aurange, with the titles of Rouge, Villian, Rebell and Traytor, & this not only when not * * * knowne in this Country, but by ye titell of ye prince of Orange, but since it was publiquely known and reported in this countrey, that he was proclaimed Kinge in England. A strange * * * verey ffrequent with him to compare the said Kinge William to Oliver Cromwell, making ye result of ye comparison to render Cromwell an honest man & a saint, in respect to ye Kinge. The Parliament, now sitting in England, as equally reproach'd with dishonorable terms, affirming they were no parliament, but a Company of Bad men, got together by ye power of ye sword to execute their master Oliver's commands."

In regard to Captain Lumpkin but little information remains. He was buried at Mattapony Church, King and Queen county, where his broken tomb remains, with the following epitaph:

"Jacob Lumpkin
Obiit * die Sep. Anno. Æri in 1708, Ætatis 64
Dux Militium
Victor Hostium
Morte Victus
Pax * * * * * * * * Sepultus."

But little of the military career of the valiant Captain has

come down to us. In the records of Middlesex county is an order dated Oct. 2d, 1677, stating that 18 men, with horses, were sent out of that county (by command of Governor Jeffreys) on May 20th preceding, under the command of Captain Jacob Lumpkin, and in Lancaster, May 29, 1678, is a certificate in regard to a horse which was taken out in service against the Indians, under command of Captain Jacob Lumpkin, and was out five months. It is believed that Captain Lumpkin was ancestor of the family of the name in Virginia, and also of the distinguished Southern jurists.]

A PROCLAMATION FOR A FAST DAY, 1691.

(From Original in Virginia Archives.)

[There is attached a fine impression on wafer of the colonial seal with the motto "Endat Virginia quintum."]

By ye Rt. Hono'ble ye Lieut. Govern'r.

A proclamation Appointing a day of Humiliation and fasting:

It having pleased almighty God of his Infinite goodness and mercy to keepe this their ma^{ties} Dominion in peace when all ye neighbouring Collonys have been in great Disturbance and danger and ye Gen^{ll} Assembly for this Country being now assembled to Consider ye best means to Secure ye peace thereof I ffrancis Nicholson Esq their Maj^{ties} Lieut. Gov^{r} of this their Maj^{ties} Dominion by ye advice and Consent of ye Councill of State and Desire of ye Gent of ye house of Burgesses doe here by appoint that Satterday ye 25th this Instant be sett apart as a day of humiliation and fasting for ye Gen^{ll} Assembly and Inhabitants of James Citty humbly to implore Divine assistance in Directing this Gen^{ll} Assembly to make such good and wholesome laws as shall be for ye Glory of God ye Honor of their Maj^{ties} and security peace and safety of this their Maj^{ties} Dominion and Inhabitants thereof, and on fryday ye 8th day of May ye same be p'formed throughout ye whole Country and ye ministers in ye Respective p'ishes are not to faile to p'forme Duties of ye Day by Reading ye service of ye Church and preaching and

all p'sons are to abstaine from servile work and labour that day, given under my hand and ye Seale of ye Collony ye 24th day of Ap^{ll} anno. Dom., 1691.

ffR. NICHOLSON.

To the Sheriffe of Midd^{x} County his Deputy.

A Violation of a Tobacco Planting Law, 1691.

(From the Virginia State Archives.)

Dan'l Wade's Petition to be relieved from p't of fine imposed for infraction of tobacco law relative to tobacco plants, 1691.

To the Rt. Hono^{ble} Francis Nicholson, Esq^{r}, their Maj^{ties} Lieut. Go^{r} of Virg^{a}.

Dan'l Wade humbly presenteth:

That yo^{r} pet^{r} haveing Lived in this Colony about 35 y^{rs} alwaies observed it to be constant practice of all planters while Tob^{o} was small, in weeding, where a plant was wanting, to supply the place by takeing one out of a hill that had two, and yo^{r} pet^{r} never hearing of any Law to the Contrary did the like this last Summer, for which he, at a Court held for Surry County the 19th of this Instant, Jan^{ry}, upon the Information of a malitious Neighbour was fined ten thousand pds. of tob^{o}, according to a late Act in that case made and provided.

And for that yo^{r} pet^{rs} fault was only thro' Ignorance & not out of any Contempt of Authority, haveing the last day of June Cutting all his Tobacco plants growing in beds that he might thereby manifest his obedience to the Law. Hee most humbly Implores yo^{r} Hono^{r} favourable Consideration of his offence and to remitt that part of his fine due to their Ma^{s}, viz^{t} 5,000^{lb} of Tobacco.

And yo^{r} pet^{r} and in Duty bound shall Ever pray, &c.

[This petition has been thought worthy of insertion, as showing something of the methods of tobacco planting in the 17th century. The date must have been between October, 1690, and

October, 1692. The act referred to was passed March 23, 1661–2, re-enacted October, 1686, and in part repealed September, 1696. The clause violated was that which forbade planting or replanting after June 1st, under a penalty of 10,000 pounds tobacco.]

Petition of Edmund Jenings, Attorney-General, for Increase of Salary, 1692.

(From Virginia State Archives.)

To his Excellency ffrancis, Lord Howard of Effingham, his Maj'tie Lieut. and Gover^{nr} Gen'l of Virg^{a}, & ye Hon^{ble} Councell of State.

Edmund Jenings, His Maj^{ty} Attorney Gen^{ll}, Most humbly sheweth:

That in the yeare 1680 yo^{r} Petition^{r} was appointed ever since and hath had the Honour to officiate in the quality aforesaid ever since, in the beginning of which time & till late little business of moment or consequence did offer or occur on the Crowne side, soe that yor^{r} Petition^{rs} continuall attendance not requisite or expected at the gen^{ll} Courts which your Petition^{r} conceives to be some reason of ye small salary allowed yo^{r} Petition'r in the quality aforesaid.

But whereas since the arrivall of his Excellency into this Dominion the Employment of yo^{r} Petition^{r} in the quality afores^{d} hath much encreased by reason of the Strict Inquiry & inspection of ye Breach & ye due execution of ye Laws & thereby yo^{r} Petition^{s} dayly or continuall attendance on yo^{r} Excellency & Hon^{rs} is required, & whereas Severall Causes on the behalf of his Ma^{tye} is prosecuted without ffee & divers Indictm^{ts} proceeded upon ag^{t} severall offenders w^{ch} are insolvent, for w^{ch} the Assembly formerly used to allow & pay & discharge the same but of late rejected by them altho' for his Ma^{tys} & Country's Service.

Wherefore yo^{r} Petition^{r} (with all due Submission) most humbly Prays yo^{r} Excellency & Hon^{rs} to take the premises into yo^{r} most Serious Consideration, and so make such additionall allowance as shall be thought fitt & that yo^{r} Excellency & Hon^{rs}

would bee pleased to represent the same to his most Sacred Ma^{tye} & Councill for their allowance and Establishm^{t}.

And yo^{r} Pe'tion^{r}, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

[Endorsed.]

Mr. Jennings, about Sal'ry, 1692.

The business of Mr. Jenning's office of att'y Gen^{l} greatly increased since arrival of Dr. Effingham. Asks increase of Salary.

[It is probable that Effingham's diligence in executing the laws was due chiefly to a desire to obtain fees and other perquisites.

Edmund Jenings, youngest son of Sir Edmund Jenings, of Ripon, Yorkshire, was born 1659, and died December 5, 1727. He settled in Virginia, at "Ripon Hall," York county; was Attorney-General of the Colony 1680–92, &c.; member of the Council from 1684; President of that body and acting Governor from June, 1706, to August, 1710; Secretary of State, reviser of laws, &c. He married Frances, daughter of Henry Corbin, and had several children, among them Frances, who married Charles Grymes, of Richmond county, and was an ancestress of General R. E. Lee; Elizabeth, who married Robert Porteus, of Gloucester county, and was mother of Beilby Porteus, Bishop of London, and a son, Edmund, who was a prominent man in Maryland, and who was grandfather of Edmund Randolph. See Dr. Lee's *Lee Family*, pages 300–301, and *The Curio* (N. Y.), page 141.]

VIRGINIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

(CONTINUED.)

May 9. Booker, Capt. Edward; for a fife for his Com'y Militia & pay of Drummer & fifer, £2. 9. 4.

Booker, Capt. Edward; for Colours, Halberts, Drum & Fife, to his Comp'y Militia, 9. 19. 6.

12. Bressie, Samuel, &c., for overlooking Workmen & carpenters pay at Fort Steven, 37. 14. 4.

Bressie, Henry, for pay, &c., as Quarter Master at Portsmouth, 220. 19. 7.

14. Buckner, Samuel; for rations of a detachm't of Capt. Brook's Comp'y Militia, 5. 16. —.

16. Bromfield, Robert; for 1 Gun furnished Capt. Jas. Turner's Min't Comp'y, 3. 10. —.

Bostick, William; for 1 Do. Rogers's Do., 1. 17.

Boyd, John, Sen'r; for 1 Do. Jas. Turner's Do., 2. 10. —.

17. Brewer, Edmund; for 5 Bushels of Meal to Capt. Dillard's Comp'y, —. 10. —.

Bannerman, Benjamin; for 5 Tenements for Barracks at Portsmouth to Ap'l 8 last, 41. 9. 3.

21. Bedford Militia, for Bacon, &c., furnished by several Persons, 27. 18. 3.

24. Brown, John; for 2 Guns furnished Capt. John Bates's Min't Comp'y, 5. — —.

Beasley, John; for 1 Do. Chs. Allen's Do., 3. — —.

26. Blankenship, Joseph; for 14 days pay as a spy against the Cherokee a 5 s., 3. 10. —.

27. Brownlee, William, for paid for Provisions on Cherokee Exped'n ℔ order Col. Christian, —. 10. —.

Bowman, John; for pay as Quar'r Master Gen'l on Do. (balce) Gov'r & Council, 155. 1. 1.

Bowen, Moses; for 8 days attend'ce as an Express Do. by order Col. Christian, 2. 8. —.

Bowyer, Thomas; for 99 days Service as Adjutant at 1/6 ℔ day, 7. 8. 6.

29. Blane, James; for a horse lost on Cherokee Exped'n allow'd by Comm. Claims, 27. 15. —.

June 3. Bledsoe, Anthony; for pay of Waggons & Comp'ys at Fort P. Henry, &c., ℔ acco't, 2157. 9. 9.

Bowyer, John; for pay of self & sundry Payrolls on Cherokee Exped'n ℔ do., 1856. 5. 9.

4. Bannerman, Benjamin; for sundry Persons for houses for Barracks, ℔ acco't, 35. 5. —.

7. Brabston, William; for 16 days hire of a Packhorse, 1 —. } See Edwd, Williams's
Beaks, Christopher; for 16 Do., 1 —. } Acco't.

13. Bickley, Francis; for a Gun for the use of Capt. Charles Dabney's Min't Comp'y, 2. 10. —.

23. Bayne, Richard; for expences to the Guard with the Cooks in Pittsylvania, 7. 17. 8.

28. Bledsoe, Anthony; for pay of sundry Persons at Fort P. Henry ℔ acco't, 108. 19. 3.

Buchanan, Andrew; for pay, &c., as Major in Caroline Militia bal. ℔ acco't, 3. 4. 1.

July 11. Bryan, Frederick; for sundry ferriages & Diets furnished Chas. City, &c., Militia, 3. 1. —.

26. Baker, Capt. William; for pay of his Comp'y Militia at Suffolk, Dec'r, 1775, ℔ acco't, 31. 8. —.

28. Ball, James; for Bacon & Flour furnished the Chesterfield Militia, ℔ acco't, 36. 4. 5.

Sept'r 3. Bacon, Capt. John; for pay of his Comp'y of New Kent Ditto, ℔ acco't, 121. —. 8.

5. Bartlet, Anthony; for a Gun furnished Capt. Thos. Bartlet's Mil[a] Comp[y] (see Jno. Corner), 4. —. —.

11. Bower, Nicholas; for Waggon hire with Prince Edward Militia, ℔ acco't, 12. 15. —.

Burton, Capt. John; for sundries furnished Mechlenburg Ditto ℔ acco't, 60. 5. 2.

13. Bruce, Capt. Charles; for sundries furnished the Orange Ditto, ℔ acco't, 9. 6. 11.

Barbour, Thomas; for Ditto, Ditto, 64. 8. —.

1777. Sept'r 15. Bernard, John; for provisions furnished the Buckingham Militia, ℔ acco't, 2. 7. 7.

Brame, William; for a Gun ditto, Capt. Minor's Militia Comp[y] ℔ acco't, 2. 10. —.

18. Barksdale, Hickerson; for Waggon hire to the 12th Ins't inclusive, 8. 5. —.

Bagby, Richard; for expences after a Deserter, ℔ acco't & Cert., 1. 4. 6.

19. Bonner, Capt. Jeremiah; for pay & rations of his Com'y of Prince George Militia, 82. 7. 7.

Bowles, Capt. David; for Ditto, Henrico Ditto, 171. 3. 6.

Boswell, Thomas; for pay & forage as Major of Gloster Ditto, 7. 16. —.

Bartlett, Capt. Thomas; for Ditto of his Comp'y Spotsylvania Ditto, 142. 8. 5.

Barton, William; for pay as a sergeant & Sergeant Major in the Militia, ℔ acco't, 7. 14. 4.

22. Branch, Capt. Benjamin; for pay, &c., of his Comp'y Chesterfield Ditto, 229. 4. 2.

Brooks, Christopher; for Waggon hire with Ditto, &c., to this day included, 17. 15. —.

Baugh, Capt. Richard; for pay, Rations, &c., for his Ditto, ℔ acco't, 214. 1. —.

Bibb, Capt. Richard; for Ditto Goochland Ditto, ℔ acco't, 159. 1. 10.

23. Bobit, William; for expences with a sick soldier of Capt. Witcher's Mil[a] Comp[y], 2. 12. —.

27. Bates, Capt. John; for pay, &c., of his Comp[y] of Buckingham Militia, ℔ acco[t], 165. 13. 2.

Barksdale, Hickerson; for Waggon hire, ℔ acco[t] & cert., 10. 17. —.

29. Broadnax, Capt. Edward; for pay, &c., of his Comp[y] of Lunenburg Militia, ℔ accot., 213. 17. 7.

Bruce, Capt. Charles; for Ditto Orange Ditto to 28 Ins[t] & 9 days to return, 211. 13. 1.

Bray, James; for pay as Waggon Master, ℔ accot. & Cert., 2. —. —.

30. Bruce, Capt. Charles; for pay, &c., of his Comp[y] Orange Militia, ℔ acco't, 30. 11. 2.

Brooke, Christopher; for Waggon hire, ℔ acco[t] bal[ce]; 3. 10. —.

Oct[r] 1. Burton, Capt. John; for pay, &c., of his Comp[y] Mecklenburg Militia, ℔ acco[t], 202. 8. 6.

2. Brooking, Col. Vivian; for pay, &c., of the Militia at Hampton, ℔ acco[t], 23. 13. —.

3. Bennott, Walter; for Ditto as Surgeon to the Militia, ℔ acco[t], 9. 18. —.

9. Burwell, Lewis; for Ditto Lieut. Col[o] to Brunswick Battal[a] ℔ acco[t], 29. 18. —.

18. Billups, Capt. Richard; for Ditto his Comp[r] Gloster Militia, &c., ℔ acco[t], 250. 17. 1.

21. Brooking, Vivian; for damages to a Gun taken for the use of Militia, ℔ acco[t], 2. 19. 6.

22. Booker, Capt. Edward; for pay, provision, &c., for his Comp[y] Ditto, ℔ acco[t], 75. 2. 4.

28. Blunt, Benjamin; Major for Ditto, two Comp[s] of Southampton Ditto, ℔ acco[t], 373. 7. 3.

Billups, Capt. John; for Ditto sundry guards of Gloster Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 40. 10. —.

Nov^{r} 4. Burgess, Nathaniel; for Ferriage of Mecklenburg Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 1. 10. —.

Brough, Robert; for 8 days' pay as adjutant to the Ditto at Hampton, ℔ acco^{t}, 1. 4. —.

5. Bryan, Frederick; for ferriages to sundry Militia Companies, ℔ acco^{t}, 15. —. 3.

6. Burton, Col. John; for pay, &c., for several Guards of Northamp^{n} Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 288. 3. 5.

Buford, Capt. Henry; for Ditto for his Comp^{y} Bedford Ditto, ℔ acco^{t} bal., 388. 11. 1.

15. Brown, Thomas; for a Rifle furnished Capt. Thomas Dillard's Min^{t} Comp^{y}, ℔ Cert., 3. 5. —.

18. Bright, Capt. Robert; for pay of his Comp^{y} of Eliz^{a} City Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 106. 11. 9.

20. Beale, John; for pay of a Drummer & fifer of Essex Militia & repair^{s} Drum, &c., 2. 17. 6.

Bolling, Thomas; for pay & rations as Major to Chesterfield Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 6. 6. 8.

Bass, Joseph; for Ditto Lieut. Col^{o} to Amelia Battalion, ℔ acco^{t}, 26. 13. 4.

22. Bledsoe, Anthony; for sundry persons, ℔ acco^{t} & Certificates, 364. —. 5.

Dec^{r} 2. Boone, Capt. Daniel; for pay & rations of his Comp^{y} Kentucky Militia, ℔ acco^{t}, 713. 19. 4.

8. Brock, Capt. Thomas; for pay of his Ditto Princess Anne Ditto, ℔ acco^{t}, 47. 9. 2.

10. Broadnax, Capt. Edward; for Robt. Wilson's waggon hire (see acco^{t} Sep^{r} 29, last), 3. 10. —.

12. Bowyer, John; for Rations for the Militia officers of Botetourt omitted in pay rolls, 32. —. —.

16. Barksdale, Hickerson; for addit^{l} allow^{ce} for Waggon hire (see accot. 18 Sep^{t}, last), 2. 15. —.

17. Bressie, Capt. William; for pay, rations, &c., of his Comp^{y} Norfolk Militia, 130. 9. 8.

20. Butts, Capt. Thomas; for pay of Matt^{w} Brett omitted in his pay roll, 2. 8. —.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS.

PREPARED BY W. G. STANARD.

(495) ALICE EDLOE, widcw, 350 acres in the County of Henrico (vizt.) between Harrow Attocks and the falls, on the same side of the river with the former place, some two miles and a half from Harrow Attocks, and adjoining a swamp called the great Swamp. Due to her as follows (vizt.): 50 acres for her personal adventure and 300 for the transportation of six persons, Robert Caftons, Robert Salsbury, Christpher Gosse, Thomas Bartlett, Thomas Wade, Sarah Glover. By Harvey, June 1st, 1637.

---

(496) WILLIAM HATCHER, 850 acres at Appamattock river, 450 thereof lying on the Swift Creek [1] (50 of which is allowed for a small island therein, with the swamps and marshes adjoining), and 400 acres more "sideing upon" said before mentioned land, and extending into the woods, said lands due as follows (vizt.): 450 acres by assignment from William Clarke, and 400 for his own personal adventure and the transportation of seven persons (names below). By Harvey, July 10, 1637.

William Hatcher, Benjamin Gregory, Thomas Brown, Charles Howell, Elizabeth Williams, Richard Radford, Jon. Winchester, Alice Emmerson.

NOTE.

[1] Still retaining the name as Swift Creek, Chesterfield county.

---

(497) WILLIAM COTTON [1], 350 acres in the main branches of Hungar's Creek [now Northampton county], and adjoining the land of Captain William Stone. Due as follows (vizt.): 100 for the personal adventures of himself and his wife, Ann Graves, and 250 acres for the transportation of five persons (names below). By Harvey, July 10, 1637.

William Cotton, Ann Graves, Eleanor Hill, Richard Hill, Edward Esson, and Domingo and Samso, negroes.

NOTE.

[1] William Cotton was minister of the Lower Parish of Accomac as early as 1634, and died in 1640. A deed recorded at Northampton Court-house shows that his mother, Joane, lived at Banbury, Cheshire. Captain William Stone, who is mentioned as owning neighboring land, was afterwards Governor of Maryland, and was brother-in-law to Mr. Cotton. Verlinda, daughter of Rev. William Cotton and Ann, his wife, married Thomas Burdett, who settled in Charles county, Maryland. In 1658 she was a widow living at Nanjamie.

---

(498) JOHN BAKER, 200 acres in Henrico County, near the Varinas, adjoining the land of Seath Ward and the lands now in the possession of John Baker and William Davis, and extending towards Captain Davis's bottoms. Due for the transportation of four persons, John Clarke, Morgan Watkins, John Mills, and Elizabeth Wright. By Harvey, July 17, 1637.

---

(499) HANNAH BOYES, daughter and heir of Luke Boyes, deceased, 300 acres in Henrico County, adjoining the river and the lands of Alice Edloe, her mother. Due as follows (vizt.): 50 acres in right of her father, Luke Boyse, for his personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons, Thomas Lewis, Robert Hallam, Joseph Ryall, Edward Holland, and Oliver Allen. By Harvey, July 13, 1637.

---

(500) MATTHEW EDLOE, son and heir of Matthew Edloe, late of Virginia, deceased, 1,200 acres on the north side of James River, lying over against Upper Chippokes Creek, bounded on the south by the river and on the west by the woods towards Dancing Point [1]. Due for the transportation of 24 persons (names below). By Harvey, July 12, 1637.

Matthew Edloe, Hugh Tydder, William Deane, Edward Tompson, William Cox, Elizabeth Jax, Griff. Roberts, Fr. Roberts, Jon. Licheston, Peter Homes, Evans Kemp, Jon. Buxton, Thomas Crosby, Rand. Heyward, Henry Croft, Thomas Morris, Thomas Rogers, Stephen Pettus, Ann Jones, William Marshen, Jon. Bethune, Thomas Martin, Jon. Seaton, George Prinkland.

NOTE.

[1] Still retains the name.

---

(501) THOMAS SHIPPEY [1], 300 acres about three miles above Curles [2] in the County of Henrico, on a great branch of Four Mile Creek. Due as follows: 50 for his personal adventure, and 250 for the transportation of five persons, Elizabeth Shippey, Jeffery Browne, Robert Cole, Thomas Brookes, John Cawker. By Harvey, July 11, 1637.

NOTES.

[1] Thomas Shippey, the patentee, or his son was assessed with three tithables at Bermuda Hundreds in Henrico in April, 1679. In June, 1672, is recorded in Henrico an agreement of Edward Hatcher, Thomas Shippey and John Davis to go on a trading expedition among the Indians. In the same county is a deed recorded August, 1678, for Thomas Shippey, of Bermuda Hundred, conveying land to Edward Stratton, who had married his daughter, Martha. On September 22, 1698, there is recorded a suit by John Archer, who married the relict of Thomas Shippey, and in August, 1706, a suit by Mr. Richard Kendall, who married an orphan of Thomas Shippey. The will of Thomas Shippey, proved Henrico, October, 1688, leaves all the property he had by his wife to be equally divided between his wife and child, and bequeathes certain land to daughter Frances. The will of Martha Stratton, widow, proved Henrico, April, 1696, makes a bequest to her granddaughter, Frances Shippey. There are also of record in Henrico the marriage bond, dated January, 1695–6, of John Archer and Frances Shippey and (dated January 22, 1693–4) of Benjamin Hudson and Elizabeth Shippey.

[2] No member of the family of Curle appears to have lived or owned land in Henrico at this time, so that it is most probable that the name "Curles" is derived from the winding course of the river here.

GENEALOGY.

ROBERT PARKER'S WILL, 1671.

In his researches concerning the family of Parker, the late H. G. Somerby made abstracts of a remarkable group of wills.

Robert Parker, in his will, written 13th November, 1671, proved in 1673, mentions property in Bosham, Midhurst and Southampton, sons George and John, daughters Abigail Martin, Margaret, Ann and Constance, and says: "Item if any of my daughters are willing and will renounce their legacy in England and goe to Virginia in America, I doe hereby will thay that daughter shall have for her portion whatsoever due to me my heires or assignes with my Plantation, housing, orchards and stocks running all purchases with my Penny with all right of my Patent to her and heires forever with Patent and other things concerning my Estate is in the hands of Mr John Wise at Ocnancok in Northampton county in Accomake the Plantation in Anduen River." (*New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg., 32, 337.*)

THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF COL. WM. BERNARD, COL. GEO. READE AND GABRIEL THROCKMORTON, OF VIRGINIA.

A CHART WITH NOTES.

Prepared by C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON, New York.

NOTES.

*Pedigree to these points shown in *Burke's Peerage and Baronetage*, *Burke's Extinct Peerage*, *Visitations of Yorkshire*, *Harleian Society Publications*, Vol. XVI; *Visitation of Northamptonshire*, MSS. in British Museum; *Visitation of Huntingdonshire*, Camden Society, Vol. XLIX; *Visitation of Lincolnshire*, in "Genealogist," new series, Vol. VIII; *Baker's Northamptonshire; Gentleman's Magazine*, July, 1815; *Foster's Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families; Collinson's Somerset; Surtee's Durham; Suckling's Suffolk.*

The Throckmorton descent from this point is deduced from the following authorities: MS. Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1684, in Heralds College, and Pedigree filed at Heralds College in 1767 by John Throckmorton, of Virginia; both printed in *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. V, page 17; Wills of Robert, 1664; Robert, of Little Paxton, 1669, [1669?] in which he leaves to his brother Gabriel his "plantation and effects in Kent Co., Va.;" and of Robert Throckmorton, of Hail Western, Hunt-

ingdonshire, 1767, leaving property to John Throckmorton, of Virginia; Parish registers of Ellington, Warboys, and Little Paxton, Huntingdonshire; monument in Little Paxton church of Robert Throckmorton, 1699 (brother of Gabriel, 1665–1707), epitaph stating he was born in Virginia, &c.

† The Reade descent from Sir Thos. Windebank is shown in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. IV, 204, &c.

(1). Col. Wm. Bernard settled in Nansemond county, Va., about 1640; member of the Virginia Council between 1642–3, and March, 1659–6 (*Hen.*, I, 239, 526, &c.); d. 31st March, 1665. Will of his brother, Sir Robert Bernard, Bart., of Brampton Hall, County Huntingdonshire, dated 5th December, 1665, proved 15th May, 1666, "I give to my brother William's son, now at Brampton (the father dying 31st March, 1665), £100 if he live to be 18; and I leave him to my son John to bring up, and some care to be had to enquire what his father left him in Virginia."

(2). Daughter of Baron Scroop, of Masham and Upsall, and a descendant of Edward I.

(3). A daughter of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, by his first wife, Margaret Stafford, and a descendant of Edward I.

(4). Daughter of Lionel, Duke of Orleans, son of Edward III.

(5). The celebrated Hotspur.

(6). Her mother was Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, son of Edward III.

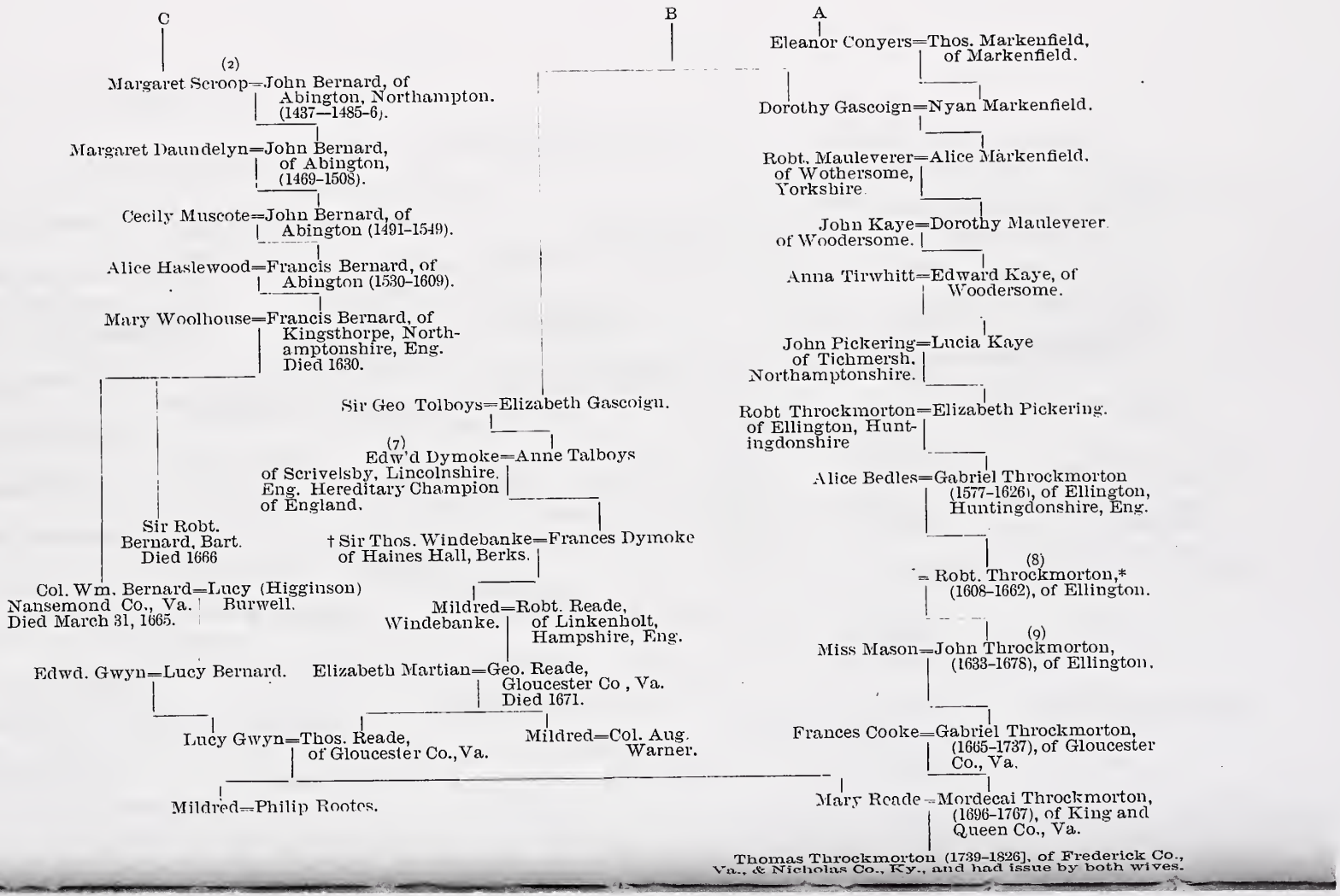
(7). Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary champion of England, and sheriff of Lincolnshire; officiated as champion at the coronations of Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth; descended from Edward I, through Thomas of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, and the Princess Joan d'Acres.

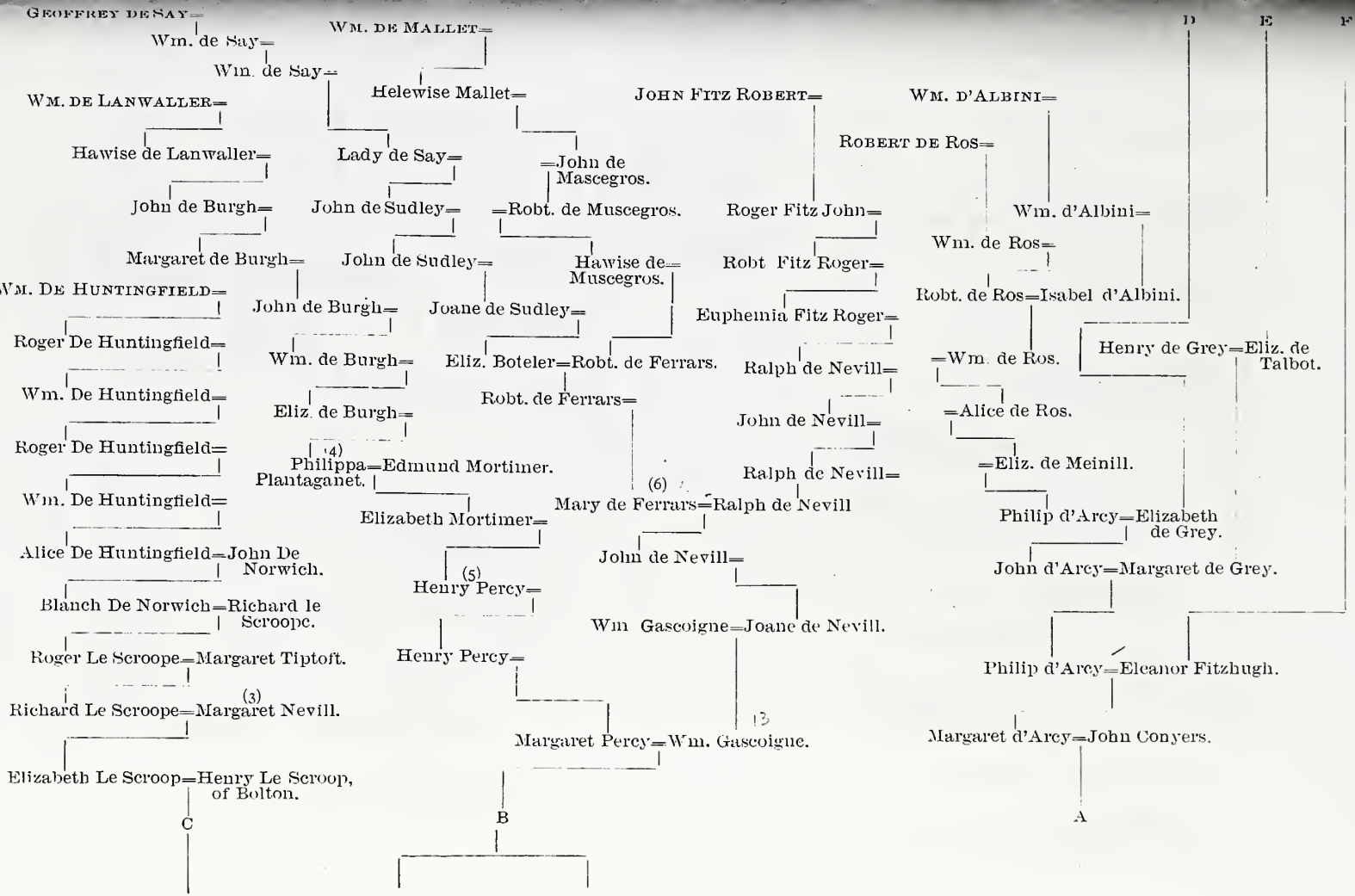
(8). He patented 300 acres in Charles county, Va. (then including Gloucester), at the "white marsh," August 24th, 1637 (and was himself a headright), and 600 acres on the west side of the Nansemond river in 1644.

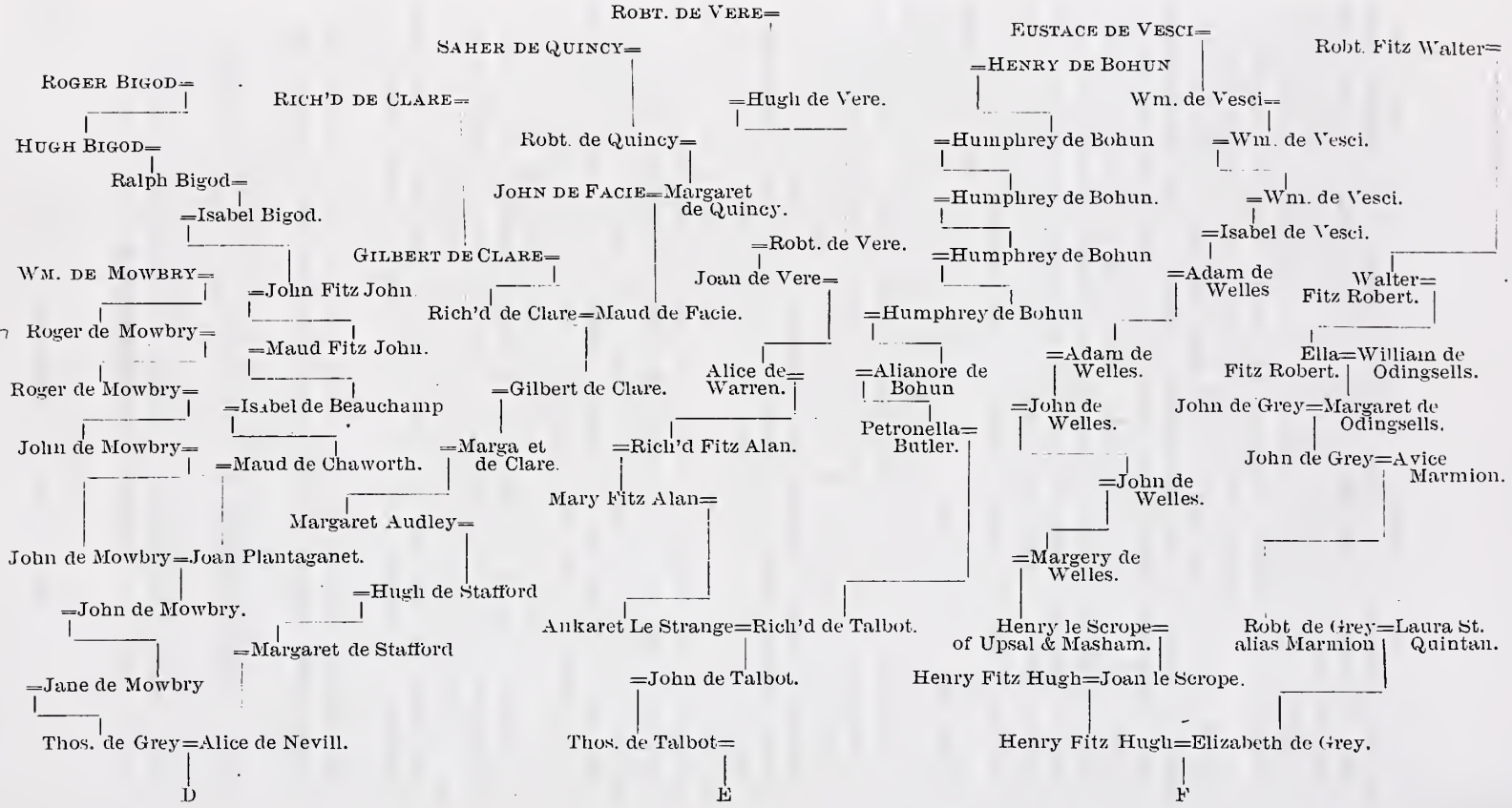
(9). Vestryman of Ware Parish, 1672–78 (Ware Parish Vestry Book).

Names in chart in small capitals are "Magna Charta Barons."

[An extensive genealogy of the Throckmortons was published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, III, 46–52, 192-195, 240–273; IV, 128–130, 202. Col. Wm. Bernard's descendants are the families of Rootes, Cobb, &c. (of which a genealogy is given in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IV, 204–211, 332-333. Also a branch of the Thompson family of Culpeper county (see *Slaughter's History of St. Mark's Parish*), of the Thorntons (for whom see *William and Mary Quarterly*). The descendants of Col. George Reade are more numerous. Among them are the Smiths of "Shooters Hill" (see *William and Mary Quarterly*), Lewises of "Warner Hall," &c., Washingtons and Nelsons.]


C
B
A
(2)
Margaret Scroop=John Bernard, of Abington, Northampton. (1437—1485-6).
Margaret Daundelyn=John Bernard, of Abington, (1469-1508).
Cecily Muscote=John Bernard, of Abington (1491-1549).
Alice Haslewood=Francis Bernard, of Abington (1530-1609).
Mary Woolhouse=Francis Bernard, of Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, Eng. Died 1630.
Sir Robt. Bernard, Bart. Died 1666
Col. Wm. Bernard=Lucy (Higginson) Burwell. Nansemond Co., Va. Died March 31, 1665.
Edwd. Gwyn=Lucy Bernard.
Lucy Gwyn=Thos. Reade, of Gloucester Co., Va.
Mildred=Philip Rootes.
Sir Geo Tolboys=Elizabeth Gascoign.
(7)
Edw'd Dymoke=Anne Talboys
of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, Eng. Hereditary Champion of England.
† Sir Thos. Windebanke=Frances Dymoke of Haines Hall, Berks.
Mildred=Robt. Reade, Windebanke. of Linkenholt, Hampshire, Eng.
Elizabeth Martian=Geo. Reade, Gloucester Co , Va. Died 1671.
Mildred=Col. Aug. Warner.
Eleanor Conyers=Thos. Markenfield, of Markenfield.
Dorothy Gascoign=Nyan Markenfield.
Robt. Mauleverer=Alice Markenfield, of Wothersome, Yorkshire.
John Kaye=Dorothy Mauleverer of Woodersome.
Anna Tirwhitt=Edward Kaye, of Woodersome.
John Pickering=Lucia Kaye of Tichmersh, Northamptonshire.
Robt Throckmorton=Elizabeth Pickering. of Ellington, Huntingdonshire
Alice Bedles=Gabriel Throckmorton (1577-1626), of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, Eng.
(8)
= Robt. Throckmorton,* (1608-1662), of Ellington.
(9)
Miss Mason=John Throckmorton, (1633-1678), of Ellington.
Frances Cooke=Gabriel Throckmorton, (1665-1737), of Gloucester Co., Va.
Mary Reade=Mordecai Throckmorton, (1696-1767), of King and Queen Co., Va.
Thomas Throckmorton (1739-1826), of Frederick Co., Va., & Nicholas Co., Ky., and had issue by both wives.


Geoffrey de Say=
Wm. de Say=
Wm. de Say=
Wm. de Lanwaller=
Hawise de Lanwaller=
John de Burgh=
Margaret de Burgh=
Wm. De Huntingfield=
Roger De Huntingfield=
Wm. De Huntingfield=
Roger De Huntingfield=
Wm. De Huntingfield=
Alice De Huntingfield=John De Norwich.
Blanch De Norwich=Richard le Scroope.
Roger Le Scroope=Margaret Tiptoft.
Richard Le Scroope=(3)Margaret Nevill.
Elizabeth Le Scroop=Henry Le Scroop, of Bolton.
C
Wm. de Mallet=
Helewise Mallet=
Lady de Say=
John de Sudley=
John de Sudley=
John de Burgh=
Wm. de Burgh=
Eliz. de Burgh=
(4)Philippa=Edmund Mortimer.
Plantaganet.
Elizabeth Mortimer=
(5)Henry Percy=
Henry Percy=
Margaret Percy=Wm. Gascoigne.
B
=John de Mascegros.
=Robt. de Muscegros.
Hawise de=Muscegros.
Joane de Sudley=
Eliz. Boteler=Robt. de Ferrars.
Robt. de Ferrars=
Mary de Ferrars=(6)Ralph de Nevill
John de Nevill=
Wm Gascoigne=Joane de Nevill.
John Fitz Robert=
Roger Fitz John=
Robt Fitz Roger=
Euphemia Fitz Roger=
Ralph de Nevill=
John de Nevill=
Ralph de Nevill=
Robert de Ros=
Wm. de Ros=
Robt. de Ros=Isabel d'Albini.
=Wm. de Ros.
=Alice de Ros.
=Eliz. de Meinill.
Philip d'Arcy=Elizabeth de Grey.
John d'Arcy=Margaret de Grey.
Philip d'Arcy=Eleanor Fitzhugh.
Margaret d'Arcy=John Conyers.
A
Wm. d'Albini=
Wm. d'Albini=
Henry de Grey=Eliz. de Talbot.
D
E
F


Robt. de Vere=
Saher de Quincy=
Eustace de Vesci=
Robt. Fitz Walter=
Roger Bigod=
Rich'd de Clare=
=Hugh de Vere.
=Henry de Bohun
Wm. de Vesci=
Hugh Bigod=
Robt. de Quincy=
=Humphrey de Bohun
=Wm. de Vesci.
Ralph Bigod=
John de Facie=Margaret de Quincy.
=Humphrey de Bohun.
=Wm. de Vesci.
=Isabel Bigod.
=Robt. de Vere.
=Humphrey de Bohun
=Isabel de Vesci.
Gilbert de Clare=
Joan de Vere=
=Adam de Welles
Wm. de Mowbry=
=John Fitz John
Rich'd de Clare=Maud de Facie.
=Humphrey de Bohun
Walter=
Fitz Robert.
Roger de Mowbry=
=Maud Fitz John.
=Adam de Welles.
Ella=William de
Fitz Robert.
Odingsells.
Alice de=
Warren.
=Alianore de Bohun
Roger de Mowbry=
=Gilbert de Clare.
=John de Welles.
John de Grey=Margaret de Odingsells.
=Isabel de Beauchamp
Petronella=
Butler.
John de Mowbry=
=Marga et de Clare.
=Rich'd Fitz Alan.
=John de Welles.
John de Grey=Avice Marmion.
=Maud de Chaworth.
Mary Fitz Alan=
Margaret Audley=
=Margery de Welles.
John de Mowbry=Joan Plantaganet.
=Hugh de Stafford
Ankaret Le Strange=Rich'd de Talbot.
Henry le Scrope=
of Upsal & Masham.
Robt de Grey=Laura St.
alias Marmion
Quintan.
=John de Mowbry.
=Margaret de Stafford
=John de Talbot.
Henry Fitz Hugh=Joan le Scrope.
=Jane de Mowbry
Thos. de Grey=Alice de Nevill.
Thos. de Talbot=
Henry Fitz Hugh=Elizabeth de Grey.
D
E
F

THE PARKER FAMILY

Of Northampton and Accomac Counties.

Compiled from Records of Accomac and Northampton Counties, Manuscripts and the Family Bible. By R. Ll. S.

The Parker family came early from England to the Colony of Virginia, and are recorded in the records of Northampton county as early as 1654.

The family seat in England, I believe to be "Park Hall," in Staffordshire, descendants of the Earls of Morley and Monteagle; but of this matter I will speak later; same family as the Earls of Macclesfield.

There appears on the records of Northampton county, Virginia, Vol. IV, pa. 226, "Robert Parker and his wife Joan, Dec. 9, 1654." Vol. VII, pa. 2, "Philip Parker, March 28, 1656."

"Capt. George Parker, Gent.," Vol. IV, pa. 226, Records of Northampton county, 1656. He was High Sheriff of Accomac county, Va., and a member of the County Courts, both of Northampton and Accomac counties, and was a brother of Robert Parker, and John, Philip and Thomas Parker also appear on the records at the same time; but Thomas is not mentioned again, and it is thought he returned to Isle of Wight county; as my mother's record states that our ancestor, George Parker, came from Isle of Wight county to the Eastern Shore. And a will of Thomas Parker is recorded in Isle of Wight county, dated November 16, 1685, and recorded February 9, 1685, wherein he gives his "Uplands to his son Thomas, which land was known afterwards as Macclesfield." The name of "Macclesfield" was not mentioned in the will as the name of the land, but is now known to be the same land described in this will as my Uplands. The same will gives "my Island land to son John."

Captain George Parker, Gent., of the county of Accomac, Eastern Shore, Virginia, bought land in Accomac county called "Poplar Grove," and in each will of his descendants, as well as his own, this property has been left by father to eldest son, for many generations, always to son George, except in one instance to "Thomas," who in turn leaves the place to his son, Judge George Parker, of Northampton county, who leaves it to his son, Severn Eyre Parker, who sold it to a Mr. Edmund Poulson about 1840. So thus this tract of land is traced in the records of Northampton county from 1654 to 1840, or thereabouts.

Capt. George Parker, Gent., who afterwards became major, was commissioner of both Accomac and Northampton counties. A member of of the County Court, 1658 and 1663, and continued a justice until his death, in 1674. This will is recorded in Vol. 1673 to 1676, page 184. Northampton County Records, Sept. 10, 1674.

Robert Parker and his wife Joan returned to England. There is a power of attorney recorded In Isle of Wight county Court-House from Robert Parker, of Northampton county, Eastern Shore of Virginia, dated May, 1661, and he was a brother of Capt. George Parker, Gent.

Robert Parker and his wife Joan owned a place in England called "Cowpers Hill" and also "Meadhurst," and Lord Montague held the Parker's claim and collected their rents while they were in Virginia.

The records also mention Elizabeth Parker, who was 24 years old in 1666, and Catherine Parker, who was 20 years old January 17, 1665.

Extracts from Capt. George Parker, Gent., of "Poplar Grove," will dated 1674, recorded Sept. 10, 1674: "To his eldest son, George Parker, he bequeaths his home lands on the north side of Onancock creek, after the death of his wife Florence" (these "home lands on north side" of Onancock creek is the tract called "Poplar Grove"), he also gives to his son George all his land and property in England. To his son, John Parker, he gives land on south side of Onancock creek. To his youngest sons, Philip and Charles, he devises all other lands. To his daughter, Abigail, he gives stock money and servants. He had a daughter, Catherine, but as she is not mentioned in his will, it is probable she died before her father. He mentions only one brother in his will.

John Parker, his brother, lived on a large tract of land, also in Accomac county, Virginia, called Mattaponi, and is buried there in the garden, near the grave of his son Robert Parker.

Major George Parker, Gent., eldest son of Captain George Parker, Gent., died in 1724. See Vol. 1715 to 1719, Northampton County Records, pa. 210. His will was recorded at Accomac county, Va., July 14, 1724. He leaves to his eldest son, George Parker, the half of the home lands, lying on the north side of Onancock creek, being about 825 acres. (He lived at "Poplar Grove.") To his son Charles he gives all his land lying on Pungoteague creek, bought of Mr. Justinean Yoe [Yeo], containing 959 acres. To his son Henry he gives the land lying on "Back Creek" adjoining that of "my eldest son, George Parker's land," also situated on the north side of Onancock creek, and a part of the original "home place." To his son Bennett he gives part of the Wickenough Neck land in Somerset county, Maryland, it being 300 acres. To his son Richard he gives the balance of the Wickenough Neck land, being also 300 acres. To his son Philip he gives all the land lying in "My Neck," on Onancock creek, not already given to George and Henry." (This land is still called "Parker's Neck" to this day.) He had also one daughter named Anne Parker. He married Ann Scarborough, the daughter of Charles Scarborough (the son of Edmund Scarborough, Surveyor-General of Virginia), of Accomac county, Va., and Elizabeth Bennett (a daughter of Governor Richard Bennett, of Virginia). See the will of Governor Bennett, also that of his son Richard Bennett, who

mention George Parker and Ann Scarborough and their children and also the children of Charles Scarborough and Theoderic Bland.

George Parker, Gent., eldest son of Major George Parker, Gent., and Ann Scarborough, died 1734. Will recorded in Will-Book Northampton County Records, 1729 to 1737, (who was the George Parker, sheriff of Accomac, 1730 and 1731?). He married Elizabeth (maiden name not known). He leaves to eldest son George the "home lands" ("Poplar Grove") on north side of Onancock creek, where he now resides, "except where Mr. Watts lives, this tract he gives to his son John, it being 400 acres, adjoining my Back creek property (this last was the property left by Capt. George Parker, Gent., to his son Henry, who dying without heirs, left it to his nephew, George Parker). To his son Thomas he gives 300 acres of this same tract, left him by his Uncle Henry. To his son Levin he gives 140 acres on Pocomoke river. He had also, sons: Charles and Clement, and four daughters: Ann, Sarah, Priscilla and Betty.

George Parker, Gent., eldest son of George Parker, Gent., of "Poplar Grove" and Elizabeth, his wife. Married twice—1st, Sarah, and 2nd, Susannah. Neither maiden name is known to me. He died in 1757, without a will, and his property was divided by law, January 20, 1757. George, his only son, inherited the "home lands," "Poplar Grove" amongst other property. There were five daughters: Catherine, Elizabeth, Sarah, Ann and Susannah.

This only son, George Parker, Jun'r, as he styles himself, in his family Bible, which is in my possession, states in his own hand-writing that he is "the son of George Parker and Sarah, his wife, and was born Oct. 28, 1735. He died Oct., 1784, and his will is recorded at Accomac Co. Court-House, Oct. 27, 1784, but is dated Aug. 13, 1784. He married twice—first, Ada Bagwell; second, Sarah Andrews.

George Parker, Jun'r, of "Poplar Grove," only son of George Parker, Gent., and Sarah, his wife. Married (1st) Ada Bagwell (daughter of Thomas Bagwell and Elizabeth, his wife), March 8, 1756. Their children (as recorded by himself) were:

Thomas Parker, b. January 8, 1757; he married Elizabeth Andrews. He was ensign 2nd Va. Regt. Jan. 4, 1777; lieutenant Oct. 13, 1777; wounded and captured at Savannah; exchanged Dec. 22, 1780; served to close of war. Another account states he was captured at Germantown. He died Dec., 1819. Had issue: (*a*) Elizabeth, married Mease Smith; (*b*) Maria, married —— Hack.

George Parker, b. May 13, 1758; died Sept. 16, 1759.

Elizabeth Parker, b. Feb. 27, 1760; married, 1st, Mr. Teackle; 2nd, Mr. Reed.

George Parker, b. May 10, 1761; died July 12, 1826.

Ann Parker, b. Aug. 25, 1763; married Littleton Upshur, Esq., of Northampton county, Va., who left descendants. Among them are

Samuel Johnston, M. D., of Baltimore, Maryland, a celebrated physician, and his sisters, Miss Emily Upshur Johnston and Mrs. George Dennis, of Princess Ann, Somerset Co., Maryland.

George Parker, the third son of George Parker, Jun'r, and Ada, his wife, was elected a judge of the General Court of Va., Dec., 1815. He was married three times. His first wife was Margaret Eyre, Northampton county, Va., by whom he had one son—and only child—Severn Eyre Parker, of "Kendall Grove." He married, 2nd, Mrs. Stith, and 3rd, Mrs. Savage, two sisters, daughters of Mr. Isaac Smith, of Northampton county, Va., but had no issue by either marriage. They were sisters of Mrs. Donnell and Mrs. Gilmer, of Baltimore, Maryland, all celebrated beautiful women, the last two have many descendants in Baltimore, Maryland.

Judge George Parker died July, 1826, and is buried in St. Paul's graveyard Baltimore, Maryland. He inherited the old "home lands" "Poplar Grove," the family seat of the Parkers, and left it to his son, Severn Eyre Parker, who sold it about 1840 to Mr. Edmund Poulson, whose family, I believe, still own it. Thus the old "home lands," on the north side of Onancock creek, past from the Parkers hands in whose possession it had remained since 1654.

General Severn Eyre Parker, of "Kendall Grove," and last owner of "Poplar Grove," was member of the House of Delegates from Northampton county, and M. C. 1819–21. He married, 1st, Maria Teackle, they had one daughter, Margaret Eyre Parker, who married, in 1836, Lieutenant George P. Upshur, U. S. Navy, who died at Spezia, Italy. They left no descendants.

Mrs. Maria Teackle Parker died Nov. 7, 1815.

Severn Eyre Parker married the second time, in 1822, Catherine Gedden Prunell, of Worcester county, Maryland, June 26, 1822. She was born March 22, 1796, and died Nov. 21, 1848. They had, also, one daughter, and only child, Catherine Purnell Parker, b. May 30, 1834. She married Robert S. Costin, of Northampton county, Va., Dec. 7, 1853. Their children were:

Margaret Eyre, b. March 29, 1855; d. Sept. 21, 1855.

Severn Parker, b. May 5, 1857; d. Jan. 30, 1883. A young and most promising physician.

Catherine Purnell, b. July 12, 1859; married Madison Rush, of Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 2, 1884. They have three daughters.

William Francis, b. Oct. 17, 1862; married Nov. 6, 1893, Elizabeth Boardly Post, of Baltimore, Md.

Margaret Spady, b. Feb. 26, 1865; married Nov., 1888, Ridgely Duvall, Jun'r, of Baltimore, Md. They have one son.

Severn Parker, b. March 2, 1893.

Ridgely Duvall, Jun'r, d. June, 1895.

Annie, b. April 18, 1868; d. Aug. 6, 1883.

Robert S. Costin, d. 1893.

Catherine Purnell Parker, his widow, still resides at "Kendall Grove," Northampton county, Va.

George Parker, Jun'r, only son of George Parker, Gent., of "Poplar Grove," married the second time Sarah Andrews (daughter of Jacob Andrews, of "Sylvan Retreat," and Margaret Joynes, his wife), January, 1775.

They had three children: Sarah Parker, born November 5, 1776; John Andrews Parker, born September 20, 1779; Jacob Parker, born November 10, 1782.

Sarah Parker married George Ker, of Scotland. She died September, 1822, and left one son, Dr. John Ker, who left many descendants, and one daughter, Margaret Ker, who married Mr. Snead, of Accomac county, and had one son, Smith Snead, Esqr., who married Miss Dennis and left three daughters and two sons. One daughter, Susan Dennis Snead, married Mr. Charles Snead, and resides in Baltimore, Md., and has one daughter, Susan Dennis Snead.

Margaret Ker Snead, unmarried.

Elizabeth Snead, died.

Edward Snead, died.

——— Snead, died.

John Andrews Parker, eldest son of George Parker, Jun'r, and Sarah Andrews, his second wife, was born September 20, 1779, was member of the House of Delegates for Accomac, 1802–3, &c., and married Harriet Burleigh Darby in 1800 (daughter of Colonel John Darby, of "Occohannock" and "Oak Grove," Northampton county, Va., and Esther Christian, his wife, a daughter of Michael Christian and Patience Michael).

They had four daughters: Caroline Darby Parker; Eliza Burleigh Parker; Sarah Andrews Parker; Arinthea Darby Parker, born February 19, 1807.

The three eldest died in early childhood, and John Andrews Parker died August, 1810. Harriet Burleigh Darby, his wife, died August, 1840.

Arinthea Darby Parker married James Macon Nicholson, of Baltimore, Md., June 21, 1838 (son of Judge Joseph Hopper Nicholson and Rebecca Lloyd, his wife, a daughter of Edward Lloyd IV, of "Wye House," Talbot county, Md., and Elizabeth Tayloe, a daughter of Colonel John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," Richmond county, Va.). They had three daughters: Harriet Burleigh Nicholson, born December 25, 1840, died June, 1841; Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson, born May 28, 1842; Leila Parker Nicholson, born October 30, 1845, died December 17, 1871.

Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson married twice. First, Captain John Eager Howard Post, of Baltimore, Md. Second, Edward Shippen, M. D., of Philadelphia, Pa.

Captain John Eager Howard Post was Adjutant of the 1st Maryland

Cavalry, C. S. A., and served with distinction under General Stonewall Jackson and with General J. E. B. Stuart, and when the war was over returned to his home in Baltimore and was married April 17, 1866.

They had five children—four sons and one daughter—all of whom died in early childhood but one son, J. E. Howard Post, who now resides in Baltimore, Md.

Captain J. E. Howard Post died February 12, 1876. He was the son of Eugene Post, of New York (a son of Dr. Wright Post and Mary Bayley, his wife) and Margaret Elizabeth Howard (a daughter of Governor George Howard, of Maryland, and Prudence Ridgely, of "Hampton," his wife. George Howard was son of Colonel John Eager Howard, of Revolutionary fame).

Rebecca Lloyd Post, widow of Captain John Eager Howard Post, was married to Edward Shippen, M. D., of Philadelphia, December 3, 1878. They had one child, a son, Lloyd Parker Shippen, born October 18, 1879, who now resides in Baltimore, Md.

Dr. Edward Shippen died April 22, 1895. He was the son of Dr. William Shippen, of Philadelphia, and Mary Louisa Shore, of Petersburg, Va., and a lineal descendant of Edward Shippen, the first mayor of Philadelphia, and also of the Lees, Carters, Byrds, of Westover, &c., Farleys of Virginia, &c. He was a distinguished surgeon during the Civil War, and, among other services, had charge of the Capitol at Washington when it was used as a hospital, where he had more than one thousand wounded men under his care. Afterwards he was with General Griffin, as Surgeon-in-Chief of the Fifth Army Corps, and afterwards was Medical Director of the Twenty-third Army Corps, under General Scofield, where he remained during the remainder of the war. See *Pennsylvania Magazine of History*, Vol. I, for pedigree, &c., of the Shippen family.

Jacob Parker, second son of George Parker, Jun'r, and Sarah Andrews, married Nancy Stratton, born February 2, 1795, died May 28, 1883 (a daughter of John Stratton and Lucy Digges, who was a daughter of Dudley Digges).

They had four children: John S. Parker, married Anne Floyd; Alfred Parker, died unmarried; Anne Parker, married D. Alexander Thom; Sarah Parker, married Dr. George Upshur.

John Stratton Parker married Anne Floyd, a daughter of John Kendall Floyd and Anne Stockley Teackle. They had five children: Margaret Andrews Parker, born November, 1840; John Parker; Lucy Digges Parker, born 1844; Nancy Stratton Parker; Catherine Parker; Jacob Parker.

John, Catherine and Jacob died unmarried. Nancy Stratton Parker resides still in Northampton county, Va. Lucy Digges Parker married C. C. Willard, of Washington, D. C., and resides there. They have no children.

Margaret Andrews Parker married Severn Eyre, of "Eyre Hall," Northampton county, Va. They had three children: William Littleton Eyre, born May, 1871, died April 23, 1894; Grace T. Eyre, born September, 1872, married Richard B. Taylor, November 19, 1897, a son of Dr. Robert Taylor, of Norfolk, Va., and Lelia Baker, his wife; Mary Eyre, born April, 1875, married William H. DeCourcey Wright, April 14, 1898, son of Judge D. Geraud Wright, of Baltimore, Md., and Louisa Wiggfall, a daughter of General Wiggfall, C. S. A.

These records have been gathered from the Northampton county records, my mother's (Arinthea Darby Parker, wife of James M. Nicholson, of Baltimore, Md.) manuscript, the Family Bible of George Parker, Jun'r, my great grandfather.

REBECCA LLOYD POST SHIPPEN,
née NICHOLSON.
(MRS. EDWARD SHIPPEN.)

June, 1898.
209 Monument St. W., Baltimore, Md.

THE RODES FAMILY.

The English portion of the following genealogy is compiled from *Familiae Minorum Gentium*, by Joseph Hunter, Vol. II, pages 583-87, Harleian Society Publications.

John[1] Rodes, of Staveley Woodthorpe, Yorkshire, married Attelina, daughter of Thomas Hewet, of Wales, Yorkshire, and had a son, Francis[2] Rodes, of Staveley Woodthorpe, Esq., made Sergeant at Law 21st August, 1582; Justice of the Common Pleas 29th June, 1585; purchased Barlborough, Houghton and other considerable estates. Will dated 7th June, 29th [year] Elizabeth; proved 28th April, 1591. Francis[2] Rodes married (I) Elizabeth, daughter of Brian Sandford, of Thorpe-Solwin, Esq.; buried at Staveley; (II) Mary, daughter of Francis Charlton, of Apley, Shropshire, sister to Elizabeth, wife of John, Earl of Rutland. By this second marriage Judge Rodes had, besides several daughters, a son, Sir Godfrey[3] Rodes, of Great Haughton, knighted July 13, 1615, and died 1633-34, who was the father of Godfrey[4] Rodes, D. D., Dean of Londonderry, and of Sir Edward[4] Rodes, of Great Haughton; commissioned colonel of horse March 13, 1654, by Oliver Cromwell, and a Privy Councellor and M. P. for the Shire of Perth in 1556. Godfrey[5] Rodes, of Great Haughton, was also M. P. for Scotch boroughs in 1656, during the ascendancy of the Parliamentary army, and his great nephew, William Rodes, of Great Haughton, who died in 1740, was the last male of this branch of the family.

Francis[2] Rodes had by his first marriage, with Elizabeth Sandford, a son, Sir John[3] Rodes, of Barlborough, Knt., aged 7, in 1569; Sheriff of Derby 36th Elizabeth; knighted at the Tower 15th March, 1603, died September 16, 1639. He married (I) Dorothy, daughter of George

Saville, of Wakefield; (II) Frances, daughter of Marmaduke Constable, of Holderness, and widow of Henry Cheek; (III) Ursula, daughter of Sir John Mallory, of Studley. By his first marriage he had a son, John,[4] of Harbury, Yorkshire, who was disinherited; by the second marriage Sir John[3] Rodes had: I. Sir Francis[4] Rodes, of Barlborough, knighted at Whitehall 9th August, 1641; created a Baronet 14th of same month; died in February, 1645; married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir George Lascelles, of Sturton and Gateford, Knight; she aged 19 in 1614; II. George, second son, buried at Barlborough December 27, 1665; III. Henry, third son, unmarried 1634; IV. Mallory, fourth son, died unmarried December, 1660; V. Catherine, married Sir John Hotham, of Scarborough, Bart.; VI. Priscilla, married John Bright, of Middlethorpe; VII. Gertrude, unmarried in 1650; VIII. Lenox, married Sir Marmaduke Langdale, Lord Langdale; IX. Anne, married John Walthal, of London; X. Elizabeth, no issue; XI. Mary, no issue.

Sir Francis[4] and Elizabeth (Lascelles) Rodes had issue: I. Lenox, married, 27th March, 1649, John Truman, attorney, of Mansfield; II. Catherine, married Leonard Robinson, of Newton Garth, in Holderness; III. Elizabeth, married Thomas Booth, of Goushill, Lincolnshire; IV. Penelope, married, April 17, 1649, Henry Holme, of Paul Holme; V. John[5] Rodes, of Sturton, fourth son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Simon Jason, of Edial, Staffordshire; VI. Peter,[5] fifth son, a divine, slain at Winfield Manor, fighting for the king; VII. George, sixth son, died unmarried; VIII. Ann, died unmarried; IX. Eleanor, died infant; X. Frances, died infant; XI. Lascelles, died infant; XII. Sir Francis[5] Rodes, of Barlborough, second Baronet, died May 3, 1651; married Ann, daughter of Sir Gervas Clifton, Baronet; XIII. Clifton[5] Rodes, of Sturton, Esq., aged 40 16th March, 1662; married, first, Lettice Clifton (and had a son, Gervas, who died in infancy), and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Scrimshire, of Cotgreave, Esq.

John[5] and Elizabeth (Jason) Rodes had issue: I. John[6] Rodes, of Cornhill, London, linen draper, eldest son living 1695; married Mary, daughter of Wm. Tighe, of London, and had issue: William,[7] aged 6, Feb. 14, 1694-5; John,[7] who died in 1694, aged 7 months, and two daughters. Wm.[7] Rodes, of London, had a grandson, —— Rodes, of London, Gent., on whom Sir Jno. Rodes (d. 1743) entailed his estate on failure of the male issue of his sister; II, "Francis [7] Rodes, 2d son, resided some time in Maryland, where he was twice married, but is now, 1698, in England, and has issue;" III. "Charles [7] Rodes, 3d son, lived in Virginia, where he is lately married, 1695"; IV. Anne, married Henry Harrison, of Worksop.

Sir Francis[5] Rodes, Bart., had an only son, Sir Francis, with whose son Sir John, of Barlborough, who died unmarried in 1743, this branch became extinct. Sir John was born in 1670, and his will was dated March 13, 1731.

Clifton[5] Rodes, of Sturton, had issue by his second marriage with Elizabeth Scrimshire, a son Godfrey who was born 1653, and died young, and a second son (and heir), John, born in 1662, supposed to have been cast away at sea. With him the line of Clifton Rodes became extinct. So the title to the baronetcy would lie between the descendants of John Rodes, of London; Francis Rodes, of Maryland, and Charles Rodes, of Virginia.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE PARKERS OF MACCLESFIELD, ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VA.

By James F. Crocker.

Thomas Parker was the immigrant ancestor of these Parkers, as appears from the patent issued to him on March 18, 1650, for 380 acres of land situated in that part of the county of Isle of Wight known as Smith's Neck, adjoining the land of Mr. Norsworthy, and being a part of the island near Tappon creek. This patent was issued to him for the transportation to the colony of himself and four children, Joane, Elizabeth, Thomas and Francis. There had already been issued to him on March 15, 1647, a patent for 300 acres of land due unto the said Thomas Parker, by virtue of a former patent granted unto Thomas Morrey, April 7, 1641. On May 29, 1683, there was issued to the said Thomas Parker and James Bagnall a patent for 470 acres of land, which included the above mentioned 380 acres and 50 acres which had been granted to Peter Montague, February 25, 1638, and 40 acres for the transportation unto the colony of a negro, Francisco. This last patent recites that Thomas Parker had married the widow of Peter Montague, who left two daughters: Dorithy and Sarah, the latter of whom had recently married the said James Bagnall.

Thomas Parker, son of the aforesaid Thomas Parker, died testate at the age of fifty-six years. His will was admitted to record in the County Court of Isle of Wight, February 9, 1688. He left a wife and the following children: John, Thomas, Francis, George, Elizabeth, Mary and Ann.

Francis Parker, the son of the said Thomas Parker, left a will dated October 1, 1717, in which he mentions his wife, Elizabeth, and children: Martha, Nicholas and Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Parker, son of Francis Parker, whose will was admitted to record June 29, 1730, left wife, Ann, and children: Nicholas, Nathaniel, Martha and Mary.

Nicholas Parker, son of the said Nathaniel and Ann Parker, was born October 31, 1722; married Ann Copeland, and died November 25, 1789, leaving two children, Josiah Parker and Copeland Parker. His wife, Ann, was born 1723, and died in November, 1776.

Col. Josiah Parker was born May 11, 1751. On May 6, 1773, he married Mary Bridger, the widow of Col. Joseph Bridger, a descendant of the Gen. Joseph Bridger, who was so eminently distinguished in the early Colonial period of Virginia. Mary Bridger, widow of Col. Joseph Bridger, was Mary Pierce, a sister of Thomas Pierce, who was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788. Her daughter by Col. Bridger, Judith Bridger, married Richard Baker, who was clerk of the court of Isle of Wight from 1750 to 1770, and was father of the late Judge Richard H. Baker, "than whom no judge was more beloved by the people or more honored for wisdom and purity."

Col. Parker died March 18, 1810, leaving an only child, Ann Pierce Parker, who married, 1802, Capt. Wm. Cowper, U. S. N., who was an officer on the Constellation under Capt. Thos. Truxtun, when on February 9, 1799, she captured the French frigate L'Insurgente. On account of his gallantry on this occasion Cowper, who was then second lieutenant, having been appointed March 9, 1798, was promoted, and was appointed master-commander on July 12, 1799, and was made captain of the U. S. frigate Baltimore, number 20. He was discharged under Peace Establishment Act, 3rd of April, 1801. Col. Parker had educated his daughter, as if she had been a son, in the languages and in all manly arts. She was very gifted and accomplished, and was a notable women. She died, at Macclesfied, March, 21, 1849. She had the following children: Josiah Cowper, who under the will of his grandfather, and by an act of the Legislature, took the name of Josiah Cowper Parker; Wm. Cowper who died without issue; Thos. Frederick Pierce Parker Cowper, and Leopold Copeland Parker Cowper, who under the Alexandria government during the Civil war, was elected Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, and died without issue.

Josiah Cowper Parker married, first, Elizabeth Pinner, and had by her two children who died infants; and married, secondly, Mary Ann Keith, daughter of Dr. Anderson Keith and —— Doniphan, of Kentucky, formerly of Fauquier county, Va., and left the following children: Anderson Keith Parker, Judge George Doniphan Parker, Susan Frances Parker, Mary Elizabeth Parker, now wife of Captain J. W. H. Wrenn, William Frederick Parker, who died without issue, Major Leopold Oscar Parker, U. S. A., Jane Doniphan Parker, wife of E. S. Duvall, and Rosa Cowper Parker, wife of J. J. Otley.

Thomas Frederick Pierce Parker Cowper, Aug. 3, 1841, married Mrs. Virginia Smith Goodwin (née Virginia Smith), died Nov. 9, 1879, leaving the following children: Anna Maria Cowper, now wife of Thos. F. Barkesdale; Mary Pierce Parker Cowper, now wife of Jno. D. Chalmers; Josiah Parker Cowper; Christiana Riddick Cowper, now wife of Chas. Emory Jordon, and Virginia Smith Cowper, married A. Richard Whitehead, and died 27th Dec., 1893, leaving issue.

Copeland Parker, the brother of Colonel Josiah Parker, was ap-

pointed Surveyor of Customs of the Port of Norfolk on June 30, 1792, and again January 1, 1800, and was appointed Inspector of Revenue on June 30, 1792. He married Elizabeth Sinclair, daughter of Capt. Jno. Sinclair, of Berry Hill, near Smithfield, who was the son of Henry Sinclair of Aberdeen, Scotland. The mother of Elizabeth Sinclair was a sister of Soloman Wilson, of Isle of Wight. Copeland Parker, by his wife Elizabeth Sinclair, had the following children:

Nicholas Wilson Parker, who married Elizabeth Boush, and had by her Elizabeth, who married Dr. Robert Rose, and Mary, who married Dr. Herbert M. Nash; Elizabeth Sinclair Parker, who married Captain Jno. Courts Jones, of Clean Drinking Manor, Maryland, and has lately died, leaving a son, Nicholas E. Jones; Ann Parker, who married John Allmond, of Norfolk.

Copeland Parker married, secondly, Diana Hall, daughter of Dr. Isaac Hall, of Petersburg, and had by her three children: Martha Parker, who married Capt. Jas. D. Johnston, U. S. N.; Isaac Hall Parker, and Pamela A. T. Parker, who married Admiral U. S. Glisson, U. S. N.

Col. Josiah Parker, of Macclesfield, was one of the most distinguished citizens ever born in Isle of Wight county. He was a man of great importance and influence, and held many positions of honor and trust. In 1775 he was made a member of the County Committee of Safety. He was a member of the Virginia Conventions that met in March, July and December, 1775. When Virginia turned over to the Continental service the six battalions of infantry, raised specially for that purpose, Josiah Parker was designated as major, and was on February 13, 1776, commissioned major in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, known also as the Fifth and Ninth Virginia Regiment, which was commanded at various times by Col. Wm. Peachy, Col. William Crawford and Col. Dangerfield. He was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel July 28, 1777, and promoted to Colonel April 1, 1778. His regiment served under Major-General Chas. Lee in Virginia until the latter part of 1776, when it was transferred to Washington's Army. He was with the army of General Washington until July 12, 1778, when he resigned. Col. Parker greatly distinguished himself at Trenton for gallantry and enterprise. He had the honor on that occasion to receive the sword of the wounded Col. Ralle, commander of the Hessians. In the noted picture of the "Capture of the Hessians at Trenton," by J. Trumbull, and now in the art gallery of Yale. Col. Parker is placed on the left side, painted from life as is known to his descendants and as may be readily seen by a comparison with his portrait, also painted by Trumbull, which is in the possession of his great-grandson, Anderson Keith Parker. At Princeton his conduct elicited special commendation from Washington, "Parker you have gained more honor to-day." At Brandywine he, with Lieutenant-Colonels Heth and Sims of the Virginia Line, was assigned to an advanced position of danger and responsibility and who acquitted themselves

with great honor in receiving the onset of the enemy. After his retirement from the Continental service he was commissioned by Governor Jefferson to take command of all the militia on the south side of James river, which he held until the close of the war. In this connection the writer begs to submit for publication an original and hitherto an unpublished letter of General Lafayette to Colonel Parker, which is in the possession of one of his descendants:

CAMP NELSON, JAMES RIVER, *May 17, 1781.*

DEAR SIR—The knowledge I have of your influence, your zeal and your talents induce me to address you at this critical period. Every citizen and particularly such as have distinguished themselves in the military line ought at this moment to unite their efforts against the powerful enemy. I therefore earnestly recommend that you will immediately take the field, and * * * * the good effects your presence will produce.

I request you will embody whatever militia you can collect in the counties down James river, as many of them on horseback as you can. When the militia in that quarter will be united under you it will be necessary to keep them in the greatest activity.

Portsmouth, if the garrison was very remiss in their duty, may be an object so far as least as would make a diversion. The enemy's post at Brandon and their boats and baggage may give you good opportunity.

Should the enemy cross Appomattox you will move up on their rear, intercept their communications between whatever posts they may establish, and act as circumstances shall direct.

In all cases I request you will forward any intelligence that relates to the possession of Portsmouth, late arrivals in the bay, or movements up and down the James river.

Should you move your forces towards any post in the neighborhood of Portsmouth you may apply to Captain Gregory for his assistance.

With every assurance of esteem and regard, I have the honor to be, dear sir,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

LAFAYETTE.

Col. Parker.

Lafayette, in his letters to Governor Nelson dated, respectively, July 27th and August 6, 1781 (5th *Virginia Magazine*, 382, and 6th *Virginia Magazine*, 58), mentions Colonel Parker, and in the letter of the latter date advises "that the corps under Colonel Parker be speedily re-inforced."

An Act of the General Assembly of October, 1782 (11 *Hen.*, 152), reciting that Dempsey Butler being under sentence of death for treason by judgment of the General Court, pardoned and exonerated him "in con-

sequence of a promise of pardon granted him by Col. Josiah Parker in July, 1781, who at that time commanded the militia on the south side of James river." As incident to this Act of the Legislature, the following original unpublished letter from Lieutenant Wm. Simpson of the British army to Col. Parker may be of interest and worthy of preservation.

SUFFOLK, WEDNESDAY EVE, *27th June, 1781.*

SIR—I am ordered by Col. Johnson to treat for an exchange of Dempsey Butler, made prisoner this morning by part of your troops. Having met with a Mr. Cowling have been persuaded to forward my business from the impossibility of arriving at your post before night.

I have Col. Johnson's further order to acquaint you Dempsey Butler acted under authority as a British soldier, and am persuaded till his exchange can be affected he will be treated as a prisoner of war. I shall be very happy if he can return with me, and will engage for a prisoner being sent out in his room, being anxious to return.

Your answer will oblige,

Your very humble serv't,

WM. SIMPSON, *Lieut. 17th Inf.*

P. S.—SIR: I shall be able to obey my orders much more to my satisfaction if I can possibly have the pleasure of seeing you.

I delivered your compliments to Col. Hamilton, who is well, and I am assured would return his did he know of this opportunity.

Col. Parker was a member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati; he was a member of the vestry of the Old Brick Church, St. Lukes; and in 1786 he was a naval officer at Portsmouth under the State government. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1780–81. He with General John Scarsbrook Wills, another distinguished citizen of Isle of Wight, who had served with him in the State Conventions of 1775 and in the Legislature, were candidates for election to the Virginia Convention of 1788, to which was to be submitted, for ratification, the Constitution of the United States. In this canvass they took the position of Patrick Henry and Geo. Mason in opposition to the adoption of the Federal Constitution. They were defeated by Thos. Pierce and Jas. Johnson, who were in favor of the adoption of the Constitution and were elected. But Col. Parker was elected the first representative from his district to Congress under the Constitution, and he was continuously in Congress from 1789 to 1801, and during a part, if not all of that time, he was Chairman of the House Committee on Naval Affairs.

The Parkers, of Macclesfield, claim that they are of the family of the Parkers out of which was, in 1710, created the Earl of Macclesfield.

THE WITHERS FAMILY

Of Stafford, Fauquier, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

William Temple Withers (referred to in the January number) was born in Harrison county, Ky., January 8, 1825. He graduated at Bacon College, Harrodsburg, in 1846, but before the closing exercises of the term he volunteered for the Mexican War, and joined the Mercer county company (C) in the 2d Kentucky Regiment. At first made orderly sergeant, he rose to the rank of lieutenant. In the charge made by his regiment at Buena vista just as the enemy's ranks were broken, he was desperately wounded by two balls, wounds which ultimately caused his death. In 1851 he married Miss Martha Sharkey, a near relative of Chief Justice Sharkey, of Mississippi; on the retirement of the latter from the bench, entered into partnership with him in the practice of law. At the beginning of the Civil War he joined the Confederate army, helped to organize the 1st Kentucky Brigade, and then organized the Mississippi Light Artillery, a regiment which, as colonel, he commanded throughout the war. He served with distinction in the Western campaigns, and was captured at Vicksburg, but was exchanged and served at Mobile Bay and in central Alabama until the close of the war when he surrendered in Macon county, Ga. In 1871 he returned to Kentucky and established at Fairlawn one of the most noted and successful establishments for breeding trotting horses in this country. At the time of his death the stock on the place was considered to be worth $500,000. "Colonel Withers was a thorough Christian gentleman, a noble and honest man, a devoted husband, a loving and kind father. * * He took great interest in education in this country. With a perpetuated affection for Kentucky University, the growth of Bacon College, he was prominent in promoting its prosperity."

It should be added to the notice of Captain John Withers, the immigrant, that he was a member of the House of Burgesses for Stafford county in 1692. An account preserved in several branches of the family states that in 1690 James Withers emigrated from Liverpool, England, to Virginia, where he had "an only son, John Withers." This account probably refers to the John Withers of the family Bible; but, if so, of course the statement as to his having only one son is an error, for he had six. It is an error of the kind which often occurs.

According to the family account referred to, John Withers, who is called the only son of James, the immigrant of 1690, had issue: 1. John, went to Kentucky and settled there; 2. James, married Susan Waller; 3. Benjamin, settled in Kentucky (a Benjamin Weathers—a spelling of the name frequently seen—was a sergeant in the forces at Fort Nelson, Ky.,

in June, 1780—MS. in Virginia Archives); 4. George, married Betsy Scanlan, and had one child, Hannah, who married McCabe; 5. Peggy, died unmarried; 6. Hannah, married Joseph DeJarnett, and had no issue. (It should be noted that John and Hannah Withers, of the Bible record, given in the last number, had issue James, born 1736; John, born 1738; George, born 1753, and Benjamin, born 1762, thus showing that it is almost certain that the two accounts refer to the same people.)

James and Susan (Waller) Withers had issue: 1. John, married Miss Stone; 2. Betsy, married Michael Bower, and had children, Anne, Harriet, Gustavus M., Michael Rowzee, William B. and Susan; 3. Charles, never married; 4. James, married Nancy Hord, and had children, Edward, Ann, Mary, Eliza, Harriet and Fountain. [The "Genealogy of the Hord Family" states that Susanna (born August 14, 1754), daughter of Thomas Hord, married James Withers, and died in Rappahannock county, having issue: Alice, married John Porter; Fanny; James, married ——— Hord, and died without issue; Jesse; Lewis, died without issue; Mary, married a Mr. Williams, and died in Culpeper county, and Spencer Withers, of Fauquier county. This is the only Ann or Susanna Hord who is given in the "Hord Genealogy" as marrying a Withers; but the names of the children do not correspond]; 5. Suckey, married ——— Field; 6. Thomas, married Grace Allen, and had George, Daniel F., Sally, Ursula and John; 6. Hannah, married Richard Stone, and had James W., William B., Lucy, Richard, Thomas, John, Elizabeth and Hawkins; 7. Edward, married, first, Mary DeJarnett, second, Sophia DeJarnett; 8. Mary, married Barton W. Stone, and had William Hawkins, James W., Susan and Sally.

Issue of Edward Withers (by first marriage): 1. Susan Waller, married Amos Fristoe; 2. Mary DeJarnett, married Samuel Coleman; 3. Joseph D., married Miss Gatewood, and had John, Samuel, Joseph, James Edward, Waller, Douglas and others; 4. Ezekiel Daniel, married first, Anne Washington, second, Sarah Ann McCreary; 5. Charles Albert, married Matilda Lynch, and had issue: James Edward, Mary, Sarah-John, Virginia, Susan, Matilda, Albert and Nina; 6. James, died unmarried; 7. Jane, married Nelson Tinsley; 8. Hannah, married John R. Omeen.

Issue of Edward Withers (by second marriage): 9. Eliza; 10. William, died unmarried; 11. Amanda M., married W. Stephens; 12. Sophia, married John Marshall Edington; 13. Selina, married Hartman A. Thurman; 14. Edward Rowzee, died young; 15. Waller W., died in Missouri; 16. Bettie, single, and was living in Virginia.

Issue of Ezekiel D. Withers (by first marriage): 1. Rolla M., married Susan C. Scott; 2. Ann Eliza, died in 1839; 3. Evadne, married Stefe Riggs, Portsmouth, O.; 4. Edward Aubrey, died an infant; (by second marriage): 5. Charles and two others.

Issue of James E. (son of Charles A.) Withers and his wife, Jane E.

Hunt, 1. Mary Lynch, married Frederick Cheatham; 2. Bessie Bruce, married George W. Rash; 3. Carrie Hunt, unmarried 1897; 4. Charles Albert, died in infancy; 5. James Edward, single 1897; 6. Milton Hunt, single 1897; 7. Fannie Bate, married Lambert Hughes Smith; 8. Edna Prague, died young; 9. Eula Jane, age 10 in 1897.

Rolla M. and Susan (Scott) Withers had issue: 1. Annie Washington, died in 1852 in St. Louis; 2. Kirtley; 3. Rolla; 4. Gertrude, married in Cincinnati.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

THE PAYNE FAMILY OF GOOCHLAND, &c.

(CONTINUED.)

We continue the extracts from the Goochland records:

(1) Deed, May, 1786, from Jesse Payne, of Albemarle county, conveying the reversion of a tract of land in Goochland, then in the possession of Agatha, widow of George Payne, deceased. (2) Deed from John Payne, of Goochland, dated July 5, 1788, to James Gordon, of Lancaster county, reciting that certain legacies were due to Mary Chichester, to whom he was married about January 16, 1762 (he was then styled John Payne, the younger), which Richard Chichester, Esq., by his will dated May 16, 1743, bequeathed to his said daughter Mary, to-wit: £500 sterling, and his plate, &c., were to be equally divided.

(3) Deed, October 18, 1790, from Jean Payne, widow of John Payne, Gent., of Goochland, to James Gordon and Anne his wife, Philip Payne, William Lee and Jane his wife, Smith Payne, George Woodson Payne, and Robert Payne; which Anne, Philip, Jane, Smith, George Woodson and Robert, are the only children now living, of said John Payne, deceased, and the said Jane his wife, party to this deed. Mildred Matthews Payne, another child, died about a month after her father, an infant under the age of twenty-one, and leaving no issue. Reciting that whereas Charles Symes, heretofore of Poorstock, in the county of Dorset, England, gent., did by his will dated 24 June, 1742, after giving several pecuniary legacies (long since paid) gave the residue of his goods and chattels, lands, &c., to his nephew, Richard Chichester, of Lancaster county, Virginia, Esq.; and the said Richard Chichester, by his will dated about the 16th of May, 1743, after stated legacies, gave to his son John, his estate in England; and said Richard Chichester died about December 25, 1743, and his widow Ellen, declining to prove said will, and his son John being an infant, probate of the will was granted by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, to John and Richard Tucker, of Weymouth, in the county of Dorset, Esquires, for the benefit of said John in his minority; and about July 22, 1752, John Chichester intermarried with the said Jane Payne, then Jane Smith, spinster (party to this

deed), and by his will, dated September 24, 1753, said John gave his wife Jane £500 sterling, to be paid out of his English estate, and gave his brother Richard all his other English estate; and said John died about January 14, 1754, under twenty-one years of age; and said Jane, his widow, on or about June 23, 1757, married the said John Payne, deceased; and whereas by a decree of the High Court of Chancery in England, dated about March 23, 1764, in a case in which Richard Chichester, second son of said Richard, was plaintiff, and the said John and Richard Tucker, John Payne, then called the elder, and Jane his wife, and others, were defendants, &c., &c. The said John Payne died about June 29, 1784, and the son Robert was a minor at the time this deed was made, October 18, 1790.

(3) The marriage bond of Archer Payne and Betsy, daughter of Thomas Brooks, all of Goochland, was dated December 7, 1797.

It appears from the parish register of Goochland, and from the will which was printed in January, that George Payne, who died in 1784, and Judith Burton his wife had issue: 1. George; 2. Robert Burton; 3. Mary, married September 1, 1772, John Shelton, of Goochland; 4. Ann, married Sackville King, was living in Fluvanna county in 1781; 5. Joseph, born March 23, 1758; 6. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1760, married Samuel Woodson, of Goochland, June 19, 1777; 7. Richard, born April 29, 1765, probably died young, as Rev. Mr. Douglas, in the register, says he conducted "George Payne's child's funeral, November 5, 1774."

Of these sons: 1. George Payne [Jr.], was born February 9, 1746, and died September 13, 1807 (epitaph), and was clerk of Goochland county. He married December 31, 1765, Betty McCarty, daughter of Joseph Morton, of James City county, and had issue: (*a*) Colonel Matthew Montjoy Payne, born January 17, 1784, died 1862; served forty years in the United States Army; was wounded at Palo Alto, and received a sword from Virginia as a testimony of distinguished gallantry. (*b*) Jonathan. (*c*) Lucy Hubbard, born May 14, 1777, and perhaps others.

The next son, 2. Robert Burton Payne, married December 22, 1773, Margaret Sydenham, daughter of Joseph Morton, and had issue: (*a*) Lucy Morton, baptized June 7, 1775; (*b*) Richard Beckwith, born August 9, 1776; (*c*) Robert Burton, born July 3, 1781; (*d*) Molly Jordan, born August 21, 1780.

Of Joseph Payne, the third son of George and Judith (Burton) Payne, we have no information.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTICE.—The commencement of several genealogies was unavoidably postponed until the July number.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

The following changes in the list of members as published in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for January, 1899, should be made:

ADDITIONS.

J. C. Langhorne, Salem, Va., Life Member.
Mrs. M. L. Broadnax, New York, N. Y., Annual Member.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.

CORRECT TO.

Willis M. Kemper, Cincinnati, Ohio.	Annual Member.
Thomas M. Green, Silver Creek, Ky.	" "
Mrs. Elma Campbell, Boonville, Mo.	" "
Mrs. Robert W. Hunter, Washington, D. C.	" "
Heningham Gordon, Baltimore, Md.	" "
John A. Doyle, Pendarren, Crickhowell, Eng.	" "
Marcus W. Patton, New Orleans, La.	" "

Omit, San Francisco Free Public Library.

OSGOOD FAMILY.—Sewell Osgood came to Virginia from Vermont, between 1800 and 1806, and married Frances Courtney, daughter of Thomas Courtney, of King William county, who was a brother of John Courtney, of Richmond, who was for many years pastor of the First Baptist Church of that city. All that is known of Sewell Osgood is that he occasionally received letters from a brother John, who at that time was living in Vermont.

Any information concerning either of these or their antecedents, will be highly appreciated.

F. ELLIS JONES,
5 South 12th Street, *Richmond, Va.*

RANDOLPH—THORNTON—CANNON.—Information is desired of the names of father and ancestors of Willoughby Randolph, born about 1766, probably in Norfolk or Princess Anne county, died 1822, in Lee county, Va. Mother's name was Mary, father's not known. He married Frances, daughter of William and Priscilla Thornton, about 1790. In 1795, with their oldest child, William, then three years old, they moved to Surry county, N. C., and later to Lee county, Va.

The Willoughby R. in question, had a brother Giles in Norfolk or Princess Anne, at last account, and a sister Love, who married

William Cannon and had two sons, James and William. Frances Thornton had two sisters, Polly, who married Humphreys (?), and Elizabeth, who married Sexton, and moved to Georgia, and also some younger half brothers.

Trace is also desired of John, William and Brooks, sons of Thornton Randolph, moved to Tennessee from Illinois in the forties, and of Harrison, Peter, Peyton and Beverley, sons of Harrison Randolph and —— Jones, his second wife, who went from Virginia to Tennessee.

The writer is collecting subscriptions and information for a genealogy of the Virginia Randolphs, and would like to hear from the descendants or others interested.

G. A. Randolph,
Warrensburg, Macon co., Ill.

SCOTCH-IRISH FAMILIES IN VIRGINIA.

Coulter.

(1) A genealogical history is being prepared for publication which will embrace many Virginia families. The Scotch-Irish families—Walker, McClung, Paxton, Rutherford, Patterson, Stuart, McPheeters, Scott, Moore, Allen, Brown, Houston, Campbell, Coulter, Calhoun, Randolph, Findlay, Gamble, Peyton, Kelso, Martin, McMahan, McCrosky, McKamy, Rice, Thompson, Wallace, and many other Virginia families.

Any one having records of any of the above named families, who have married or settled in Virginia since 1650, will kindly communicate with me. I am anxious to learn something of the family of Michael Coulter, who married Elizabeth Moore, she was the daughter of James Moore and Jane Walker. Michael and Elizabeth had eight children, John, who was the Judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia, was one; he married three times, his third wife was a daughter of St. George Tucker, and a half sister of John Randolph of Roanoke. Would like to know the names of Judge Coulter's other wives, also names of his children.

Michael Coulter's eighth child Mary, married Beverly Tucker, youngest son of St. George Tucker. Would like to know the names of their children.

One of Michael's and Elizabeth's granddaughters married William C. Preston, orator and statesman, of South Carolina. And a sister of Mrs. Preston's married Judge Harper, of South Carolina. Pedigree of Harper family wanted. Would like to know the names of the other six children of Michael Coulter.

Campbell.

(2) John Campbell married Elizabeth Walker in 1721, in Ireland, and came to America with John Walker (father of Elizabeth), in 1730, bringing with them several children.

Robert, one of these, married Rebecca Wallace. Want to know the name of Rebecca's father, also names of her children.

Robert was appointed one of the magistrates of Augusta, by Gov. Gooch; another son, Major John Campbell, married Martha Spears, but they had no children. They adopted and educated their nephew, John Poage Campbell (son of Robert). Would like to know the names of Robert's other children, also who John Poage Campbell married; and names of his children, if there were any. John Campbell, who married Elizabeth, was uncle to Captain Charles Campbell, of King's Mountain fame. Captain Charles' son William married Elizabeth McPheeters (daughter of Rev. William McPheeters).

Would like to know what service Major John, also Captain Charles Campbell rendered, and in what battles they served.

McPheeters.

(3) Andrew McPheeters married Jane Campbell (daughter of John and Elizabeth Walker Campbell).

Alexander was a relative of Rev. William McPheeters.

Have no record of the children of Andrew and Jane; a complete record of this family is wanted.

Rev. William McPheeters was a trustee of Washington and Lee College; also a graduate from same. He was a magistrate in Augusta county.

Walker—Rutherford.

(4) John Walker (ancestor of the above named Walkers) was born in Wigton, Scotland, and married Katherine Rutherford, who was either the granddaughter or great niece of the Rev. Samuel Rutherford, the eminent Divine, of Anworth, Scotland, and author of "The Rutherford Letters."

Katherine's father was Rev. John Rutherford.

Prof. John Rutherford, a teacher in the Edinburg Academy, had a daughter, Ann, who married Walter Scott, the father of Sir Walter Scott.

Wanted to know the relationship of Rev. Samuel, Rev. John and Prof. John Rutherford, who all lived in and around Roxburgshire, formerly called Teviotdale, Scotland, between 1600 and 1700.

Rev. John Rutherford married Isabell Allan (or Alleine), daughter of Joseph Alleine, author of "Alleine's Alarm to Unconverted Sinners" and other religious works.

Rev. Joseph Alleine married Theodoshia Alleine, who was a daughter of the Rev. Richard Alleine, Rector for upwards of fifty years of Batcomb, Somersetshire.

Rev. Richard was author of many religious works. He was known as a nonconformist, and was ejected from his parish and reprimanded by the magistrates and imprisoned. But his reputation for piety, learning and exemplary conduct procured a mitigation of the rigorous treatment.

He died in 1681, aged eighty years. His works were much esteemed and frequently reprinted.

J. B. WHITE,
630 Humboldt St., Kansas City, Mo.

NEAVILL.—General John Neavill or Neville, of Winchester, Va., married Winifred Oldham, August 24, 1754. She was a daughter of John Oldham and Anne Conway.

Would like the date and place of birth of Winifred Oldham; also date of her parents' marriage, with names of their other children.

General John Neville is said to have been a son of Richard Neville and Anne Burroughs, also of John Neville and ———.

Can any one aid me in settling this disputed question?

John Neville called his only son Presley, which may prove a clue.

H. R.

BAYLOR.—I call attention to the statement that Colonel George Baylor's granddaughter, "Lucy Page Baylor, married *William Brent.*" She married *John Heath Brent*, who was my father. Mary Digges Baylor married Robert Horner. Nathaniel Burwell Baylor died unmarried. Eliza Baylor married Joseph Horner. Frances Courtenay Baylor died unmarried.

MRS. M. M. L., *Alexandria, Va.*

WEST—HUMPHREYS.—Who was the father of George West (whose wife was Mary Clark, of North Carolina), who was captain in the Navy during the Revolution? Also, who was the father of Joshua Humphreys (who married Ann Jones, of Virginia)? He was a near kinsman of Joshua Humphreys, the builder of the naval vessel "Constitution."

MRS. CARY NELSON WEISEGER, *Clarksville, Tenn.*

ANDREW MARTIN.—In looking over the records of the University of North Carolina, I find that Andrew Martin was nominated for the Presidency. It was in 1794.

Can any one tell me who he was? His name suggests Virginia.

KEMP T. BATTLE, *Chapel Hill, N. C.*

PATILLO.—In Vol. VI, No. 3, page 291, in the list of Trustees of Hampden-Sydney College, appears the name of Dr. Wm. Henry Patillo, 1847–1855. He is supposed to have been the son, or grandson, of Rev. Henry Patillo, who married Diana, sister of General Robert Goodloe Harper.

Information with regard to him and other members of the Patillo family would be gratefully acknowledged by me.

WM. C. PENNINGTON, *7 E. Eager St., Baltimore, Md.*

A Memento of the Royal Oak.—Miss Helen Grinnan, of Richmond, has in her charge a silver drinking cup; it has no handle. It has the representation of a large oak tree engraved upon it, with a motto "Arbor honoretur quae nos tueter;" there is also the figure of a crown on each side of the tree. The cup is said to have belonged to Sir Wm. Temple. Miss Grinnan is a descendant of the well-known Col. Benjamin Temple of the Revolution.

Now King Charles II of England instituted an Order of the Royal Oak; may he not have given cups similar to the one described above to each knight of this order? And may not this cup have thus come into the possession of Sir William Temple? Will not some reader of this Magazine give an account of the Order of the Royal Oak, and a list of its knights in the time of King Charles II?

A. G. Grinnan.

Epitaph of George Braxton, at Mattapony Church, King and Queen county:

"Here lies the Body
of George Braxton Esq.
who Departed this Life
the first Day of July 1748
in the 71st Year of his Age
leaving Issue a Son & two Daughters.
He died much lamented
being a good Christian, tender Parent
a kind Master and [illegible] Charitable
Neighbor."

[This, the first of his name in Virginia, first appears among the fragments of the records of King William county in 1703, when he signed a power of attorney as "George Braxton, of Virginia, merchant." Later he is styled Colonel George Braxton. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for King and Queen 1718, 1723 and probably other years. One of his daughters was Elizabeth, who married ——— Brooke, and was mother of George Brooke, of "Mantapike," King William county, colonel in the Revolution and Treasurer of Virginia. The son was George Braxton, Jr., who was a member of the House of Burgesses for King William in 1748, and for King and Queen in 1758 and 1761, in which latter year the House ordered a new election to fill the vacancy caused by his death. He married Mary (daughter of Robert Carter, of "Corotoman"), whose tomb is also at Mattapony Church, and was the father of George Braxton and Carter Braxton, the signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Mattapony Church, an old Colonial parish church, is a large cruciform building, and is in perfect preservation.]

WILL OF AMBROSE MADISON, 1732.

In the name of God, Amen * * the parish of St. Marks in the County of * * mind & perfect memory, do make this * * manner and form following: Imprimis * * immortal soul into the hands of my great * * ——mer and my body to the earth to be decen * * —on of my executors & executrix hereinaft— * * estate which it has pleased god to bless * *

Item—I give and bequeath unto James Colem * [Coleman] * * hundred acres of land according to survey * * less), adjoyning to the said Coleman's plantation, to him & his wife during their naturall lifes * * decease to the heirs of the body of the said * * or to be begotten, and for want of such * ish * heirs ——.

Item—I give and bequeath unto * * plan hundred acres of land according as it's laid off * * plantation at the great mountains to him and his h *

Item—I give and bequeath unto Daniell S * * nd and fifty acres of land beginning at a red oak stu * and Williams & Abraham Estridge's line runing along * line so far as to lay of the said square to him & * ever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto David Roach one hund * fifty acres of land, to be laid of some part of my land whic * in company with George Braxton, gentlm., & others answering * the discretion of my Executors hereinafter named to him & his heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabe * one thousand acres of land adjoyning to the above mentioned land of James Coleman to begin at my upper line & to run down to the lower land, & also one thousand acres of land at the great mountain lying between land now belonging to John Camm. Gent'n & my son James his & her heirs forever.

Item—I give and bequeath unto my daughter Frances one thousand acres of land adjoyning to her sister Elizabeth's at the little mountains, and also one thousand acres of land at the great Mountains lyeing between the land of my son James on the one side & land of Abraham Estridge of the other side, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my son James all other of my lands whatsoever that I am possessed of to him & his heirs forever, and that he possess the same when he shall arrive at Eighteen years of age.

Item—I lend unto my dear & well beloved wife Francis all and singular my real and personall estate not before bequeathed, for and during the time she shall continue a widow or until one of my children shall marry * of which times the whole of the estate that I have lent * ife shall be divided as the law directs.

Item—I do here * titute & appoint my loving wife, my brother John Madison, Francis Conway and Joseph Brock ex'utrix and executors of this my last will and testament, and do hereby revoke and make void all

other wills by me heretofore made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 31st day of July, 1732.

AMBROSE MADISON [Seal].

Signed, sealed, published and declared in the presence of us,

JAS. BARBOUR,
ROBT. MARTIN,
GEORGE PENN.

At a court held for Spotsylvania County, Virginia, Tuesday, February 6th, 1732.

This will being exhibited and sworn to by Frances Madison one of the executrix's within named was proved by the oaths of James Barbour and George Penn and admitted to record.

Teste JOHN WALLER, Clk. Crt.

I, J. P. H. Crismond, clerk Spotsylvania County Court, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a correct copy of the will of Ambrose Madison, in so far as same is shown as the records of my office. Witness my hand as clerk of Spotsylvania County Court this Jan'y 28th, 1898.

J. P. H. CRISMOND, Clk.

[The record book from which this will was copied was much worn and mutilated.

According to the account preserved by Col. James Madison, Sr., father of the President, the first of the family in Virginia was John Madison, who patented land in Gloucester in 1653. He also patented in New Kent, then including King William and King & Queen, in 1657. His son was John Madison. He was doubtless the person of the name, who was sheriff of King and Queen in 1714. Thomas Madison appears in the Council Journal as appointed sheriff of that county in 1715, though this may be a mistake for John. However a Thomas Madison was godfather to James Madison, Sr., in 1723. Ambrose Madison lived in King & Queen county in 1727, in that portion of the county formed into Caroline, for he was one of the first justices of the latter county at its formation in 1728. Later he moved to that portion of Spotsylvania county, now Orange, and died in 1732. He appears from the inventory of his personal property to have possessed a considerable estate. Among the entries are 10 negro men, 5 negro women, and 14 children, 59 cattle, 34 hogs, 19 sheep, 10 horses, a "Great Bible," 4 Common Prayer books, 12 other books, 4 silver tea spoons, &c., &c. He married, August 29, 1721, Frances, daughter of James Taylor. His son, Col. James Madison, Sr., father of the President, was born in 1723.

Portraits of Ambrose Madison and wife, and James Madison, Sr., and wife are preserved.]

DELAWARETOWN.—It appears from the fragments of the records of King William county, that the feoffees of this place (now West Point), on December 4, 1706, were John Waller, Philip Whitehead and John West. About this time they made deeds for town lots to John Waller, Philip Whitehead, William Anderson, Thomas Carr, John Walker, Thomas Walker, Daniel Miles, James Terry, Thomas Terry, Major Nicholas Meriwether, of New Kent; William Meriwether, of New Kent; John Monro, Clerk; George Clough, of New Kent; Stephen Willis, Larkin Chew, of Essex; Richard Wyatt, of King and Queen; George Dabney, George Priddy, of New Kent; Henry Fox, Unity West, John Fox, William Chadwick, John Higgason, Thomas Pichells, of King and Queen; Thomas Claiborne, Richard Littlepage, of New Kent; Randolph Platt, of New Kent; Charles Fleming, Abraham Willeroy, William Dickerson, Thomas Sears, William Burford, and James Taylor.

Impressed by the belief that the prosperity of Virginia would be greatly increased by the establishment of towns, the General Assembly made repeated efforts to effect this purpose, but the result was rarely more than a few houses, and a (now almost forgotten) name. In April, 1691, a port was established "for the upper parts of York River at West Point." By act of October, 1705, the town at West Point was to be called Delaware, "and to have Tuesdays and Saturdays in each week for Market days, and the second Tuesday in September and four following days, annually, for their fair." The land here belonged to the family of West, descended from the Lords Delaware; hence the names.

MOORE.—In Foster's "Yorkshire Families," in the account of the descendants of Sir Thomas Moore, it is stated that Basil Moore (who died in 1702) married Anne, daughter of Sir William Humble, of Stratford-by-Bow, Essex, and had a seventh son, Augustine Moore, of London, woolen draper, born August 15, 1676, and died August 15, 1709, having had a son and daughter. [Was not this son probably the Augustine Moore, who settled at "Chelsea," King William county, Va.? We hope some of our readers, who are interested in this family, will have a search made for the will of Augustine Moore, of London.] Foster also states that Thomas Moore, third son of John Moore, of Gabbions (who married Anne Cresacre), was born at Chelsea in 1532, was a Protestant minister, and left a second son, Thomas, whose descendants went to Norfolk (England, of course), "and are now living in America."

An old paper, known to be at least a hundred and twenty-five years old, which was in the possession of the Virginia Moores, stated that the immigrant (who died Juiy 28, 1743) was "a son of Basil, son of Thomas Moore, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke."

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE HISTORY OF THE BLAIR, BANISTER AND BRAXTON FAMILIES, BEFORE AND AFTER THE REVOLUTION, WITH A BRIEF SKETCH OF THEIR DESCENDANTS. By Frederick Horner, M D., U. S. N. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1898.

"A very charming book" does not often express the opinion of even the most ardent genealogist and antiquarian, on completing a published genealogy. But this is the opinion of all who read Dr. Horner's book. The genealogies describe prominent and interesting families and, in the main, are very well done; but the chief pleasure which the general reader derives is from the series of old letters which the author had the good fortune to possess and good taste to publish. After reading these one endorses strongly Macaulay's opinion in speaking of the value and interest of the correspondence between Sir John Temple and his future wife; that such letters are worth volumes of ordinary history, and can hardly restrain from quoting pages from those printed in this book. But it would be unfair to the author to more than indicate their nature. The letters in question are from John Blair, President of the Council, and Acting Governor of Virginia; Jean Blair, his wife; his daughter, Agan; Mrs. Sarah (Blair) Cary, Bushrod Washington, Miss Charlotte Balfour, George B. Whiting, R. H. Little, Mary Blair Whiting, Miss M. M. Peachey, Mary Andrews, Justice John Blair of the U. S. Supreme Court, Mrs. Mary Blair Braxton-Burwell, Mrs. Anna Blair Banister, George Braxton (brother of Carter), and others. Many attractive pictures of life in Colonial Virginia are given. Among those which linger in memory are the mock duel between the young ladies at Hampton as to whose "toast" a certain attractive lieutenant in the navy should be; and the "little touch of Harry in the night," which tells how the members of the Blair family were singing on the front steps one moonlight night, when Governor Lord Botetourt, coming along the street alone, insisted on stopping and sitting down by them on the steps to listen to the music, tells us more, than anything which has been ever presented as grave history, of the causes of the popularity which made Virginians erect a statue to Botetourt, alone of all the long line of Colonial Governors.

The families treated of by Dr. Horner are the Blairs of Williamsburg, among whom were Dr. James Blair, the founder and first president of William and Mary College; President John Blair, of the Council, and Justice John Blair; the Braxtons, who, in Carter Braxton, gave a signer to the Declaration; the Whitings, the Littles, and the Horners. All of these have been prepared with much care, and are valuable additions to the rather scant supply of printed accounts of Virginia families.

The volume contains a number of copies of old portraits: Dr. James Blair, Justice Blair, Mrs. George Braxton, Jr. (Mary Blair), Colonel John Banister, George Braxton, Jr., Dr. Gustavus Brown, and other more modern portraits. There are also pictures of various old houses; the College (why not the old, instead of the present building?); the Blair house, Williamsburg; "Newington" and "Battersea."

There are some minor faults, as in all genealogical books. Sometimes the proof-reading has not been very good, as there are obvious omissions of words. On page 27 the author says: "The College (William and Mary) in its organization was Episcopal, and probably will always remain so." For many years the College has been, in no sense, Episcopal, and will never be a sectarian institution. The statement on page 31 that Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby was a descendant of Dr. James Blair's brother, is without foundation. Page 32: "The College of William and Mary * * named in honor of the Hollandaise line of British sovereigns." There could hardly be a "line" where only one individual of this family ever sat on the throne.

The portrait in the Bolling Collection, referred to on page 34, which is called "Hugh Blair," is, there can hardly be a doubt, that of Dr. James Blair, whose niece John Bolling married. On page 42, Neill's *Virginia Vetusta* is called "Neille's Virginia Restituta."

The author states that he was unable to obtain any elaborate history of President John Blair, his birth, &c. His obituary in the *Virginia Gazette* gives his age, and there is much concerning his official career in various public records. From a statement on page 79 it is evident that Dr. Horner has taken a note of Mr. Wynnes, in "The Bolling Memoirs," to be a part of Robert Bolling's brief account (originally in French) of his family.

But these, as has been said, are minor faults, which do not affect the real value and interest of the book. The letters more than make up for any little errors or deficiencies.

One very serious fault is, however, to be found in Dr. Horner's book—a fault not easily forgiven in any book, but unpardonable in such a work as this—there is no index.

GENEALOGY OF THE HORD FAMILY. By Rev. Arnold Harris Hord. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company, 1898.

This book, in contradistinction to that just noticed, is strictly a genealogy, thoroughly and carefully prepared and arranged, after the most approved method, and with a full and accurate index. In appearance and contents it is worthy of the good old Virginia family which it describes. The first sixty pages contain an account of the Hord family in England, and the remainder of the book (124 pages) gives an accurate and carefully prepared genealogy of the descendants of John Hord, who settled in what is now Caroline county, Virginia, in 1685, and whose de-

scendants are now widely spread through the Union. The only criticism to be made on this valuable addition to Virginia and American genealogy, is that the author has, we think, assumed without sufficient proof, that John Hord, who was born at Ewell, England, December 29, 1664, was identical with the immigrant to Virginia. This probably was the fact; but there is no proof of it.

Several of the family distinguished themselves in Virginia troops during the Revolution, and a number have been since well known citizens of the State; but the inclination of the Hords seems to have been towards the West, and it was there that the principal work of the family was done. Pioneers, Indian fighters, active as magistrates, legislators and judges in new States, and as leading business men and farmers, their history affords a most interesting study of the manner in which one family has helped to build up the great West. And, on past the old West, to the farthest West, we find in the account of the family, the name of the head of the most famous manufacturing establishment in San Francisco. The volume also contains brief notices of the families of Norvell, Foote, Triplett, Ewell, Harris, and others.

It is handsomely illustrated by thirty-two portraits, views, &c.

THE WILLIS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. By Byrd Charles Willis and Richard Henry Willis, M. A., Ph. D. Richmond, Va. Whittet and Shepperson.

These gentlemen have made another useful contribution to Virginia genealogy, in an attractive volume of one hundred and fifty-six pages.

The Willis coat of arms with its noble motto, "Defend the Right," is the frontispiece of the book itself. The American Willises are of English extraction, and as we read we conclude that notwithstanding the connection across the water is not absolutely fixed, this good old Virginia family must have come from English progenitors of scholarship and good breeding. From the first they have married into the most prominent Virginia families and have in every period filled eminent social and official positions. The Willis family is closely allied to the Washington, Warner, Lewis, Reade, Carter, Byrd, Champe, Dangerfield, Burwell, Bassett, Ambler, Tayloe, Lightfoot, Thornton, Innes, Taliaferro, Madison and Smith (of Shooter's Hill), families, each of which has mention in "The Willis Family."

By marriage the Willises are connected with Napoleon Bonaparte and George Washington, and when Catharine Murat (nee Willis) was in London, Paris and other foreign capitals she received as much courtesy by reason of her kinship with Washington as she did from having married the nephew of the great Napoleon.

Mr. Willis has inserted amidst his genealogies many charming anecdotes which relieve the monotony of family descent. Any descendant

of the Willises, or any of the above mentioned families, and *all* students of Virginia genealogy would be repaid by owning this handy little volume.

THE FIRST REPUBLIC IN AMERICA.

To the Editor of the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography:

In your January number of this year, I find a note by Dr. Alexander Brown, intended as a reply to my review in the October number of his "First Republic in America." I am aware of your rule to decline continued discussions in your paper, and I yield to it the more readily, as Dr. Brown, in his note, has added nothing to substantiate the statements in his book, except some groundless assertions; such for instance as his statement, that in the passage I quoted from Hamor, the reference was to Powhatan, and not to Ratcliffe. When an author publishes to the world what purports to be history, and especially when he undertakes to discredit previously accepted history, it is the right of any one to examine the authorities on which he relies, and the conclusions he announces. This I did frankly in my review, citing reliable authority for my positions when I differed with Dr. Brown. I am entirely willing that my criticism of his book shall rest on the authorities I cited, and that the reader shall judge whether I am "trying to perpetuate the wrong" as charged, or to vindicate the truth, of our early history, which Dr. Brown claims he alone has undertaken.

In one matter Dr. Brown has excited my curiosity, without gratifying it. At page 94 of his book, he puts into the mouth of Geo. Percy a statement of the alleged misconduct of Smith, in that he won to his side the men who came with the ship of Gates, in his contest for the retention of his authority as president until the arrival of the new charter. I could not find this in any published writings of Percy, and called on Dr. Brown to state his authority for the quotation. He replies that Percy's 'Relacyon' of his service as president, is not mutilated, as Mr. Neill supposed, but is complete, and that his quotation is taken therefrom, and he refers to the note at the bottom of page 96 of his book. I have examined this, and find it refers to certain pages of the Genesis, and there is nothing at those pages to show that this 'Relacyon' exists in full, nor to verify the claimed extract. This 'Relacyon,' if recovered in full, would be a valuable contribution to Virginia History; I therefore request, that Dr. Brown furnish this Magazine with a copy, stating his authority for the text, and I am quite sure it will be published.

W. W. Henry.

January 23, 1899.

Virginia Historical Society.

Resolutions in Regard to Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, December 19, 1898, the following resolutions were adopted:

(1) Be it resolved by the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, That whilst this Committee rejoices to learn that its former Secretary, Mr. Philip A. Bruce, has determined to devote some years to the examination of the archives in England, pertaining to the early history of the Colony of Virginia, for the purpose of publishing such as may throw valuable light upon the interesting history of those times, yet it desires to express its sincere regret at losing his valuable assistance in the future management of the affairs of this Society.

(2) That it gratefully acknowledges the signal benefit it has received from his assistance during the years of his service as Secretary, and desires to record that it is greatly indebted to him both for his executive ability in keeping the Society upon a safe financial basis, and for his wise course in managing the publications of the Society during his term of office as Secretary and as Editor of the Magazine.

(3) That a copy of these resolutions be published in the next number of the Virginia Magazine, and that a copy be forwarded to him by the Secretary, in the name of the Committee.

BARTON H. WISE,
EDWARD W. JAMES,
Committee.

IN MEMORIAM.

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, March 11, 1899, the following resolutions of respect to the memory of the late BARTON HAXALL WISE, a

member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, were reported and adopted:

The undersigned, appointed to prepare a suitable minute expressive of the sentiments of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, relative to the death of Mr. Barton Haxall Wise, respectfully submit the following resolution for adoption:

Resolved, That this Committee has received with unfeigned regret the news of the death of their late associate, Mr. Barton Haxall Wise, and desire to record in this permanent form their conviction of the great loss which the Society has thus sustained, and to give expression to the sense of personal bereavement felt by all its members.

We bear testimony to his many noble qualities of mind and heart; to his gracious courtesy in all his intercourse with the members of this Committee; to his faithfulness in the discharge of every duty as a man and citizen, and above all, to the efforts which he put forth in the up-building of this Society, and his devotion to the cause of preserving the memorials of the past history of his native State.

Born of a family which, from the earliest days of the Commonwealth, has borne a conspicuous part in its history, he early imbibed a love for his native State, and a conviction of the patriotic duty resting upon her sons to preserve from destruction the memorials which testify to the heroic struggles and noble achievements of her people. These sentiments were stimulated by education and association, so that at the time of his lamented death he was rendering the cause invaluable service by his work as an author and his personal sympathies and efforts in behalf of this and other kindred organizations.

We tender to his family the assurance of our sincere appreciation of his work and worth, the high esteem with which we regarded him, and our heartfelt sympathy for them in this time of their great bereavement.

(Signed) Beverley B. Munford.
Robert Lee Traylor.

GENERAL INDEX.

[Titles of articles are printed in SMALL CAPITALS.]

Aaron, 280.
Abbay, 217.
Abbott, 91, 328.
Aberdeen, 422.
Abigaile, ship, 205, 243.
Abingdon, 359, 361.
Abney, 279.
Abraham, 186, 278.
Abshere, 298.
ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS, 91, 185 194, 297, 404-406.
ABUSE AND SCANDAL, Punishment for, 103.
Acadia, 389.
ACADIANS IN VIRGINIA, 386 *et seq.*
Accomac, 95, 100, 141, 186, 301-305, 405, 407, 412, 424.
Ackiss, 279.
Acquia, 238, 311.
Acrill, 278.
Act of Indemnity, 141.
Adams, 127, 202, 278, 279, 305, 360.
ADAMS, THOMAS, LETTERS TO, 30.
Addison, 190.
Adkins, 121.
Adlar, 51.
Adshead, 7.
Airwell, 90.
Akin, 278.
Alabama, 309.
Albermarle, 96, 174, 319, 339, 358.
Alcott, 92.
Alderson, 163, 167.
Aldred's, 246.
Alexander, 178, 179, 278, 292, 363, 364.
Alexandria, 432.
Allan, 163, 167.
Alleine, 431.
Allen, 22, 99, 176, 182, 194, 279, 280, 335, 405, 426, 430.
Allerton, 394.
Allison, 22, 67, 161.
Allmond, 422.
Alston, 280.
Altham, 228.
Altome, 99.
Alverstoak, 35.
Ambler, 439.
Amelia, 176, 182, 192.
Ames, 247.
Anacostan Indians, 377.
Anderson, VI, xiii, xiv, 22, 173, 183, 278, 279, 280, 291, 292, 293, 436.
Andrews, 93, 186, 250, 279, 297, 414, 416, 436, 437.
Anduen River, 407.
Anis, 279.
Ann & Sarah, ship, 198.
Annapolis, 197, 303.
Annesly, 228, 229.
Antigua, 357.
Antimony, 237.
Antiquaries, Society of, 232.
Anworth, 431.
Apachaniken, 374.
Apleton, 186.
Appomattox, 181, 293, 423.
Appomattuck, 187, 404.
Apprentices, 231, 232.
Applewhaite, 116.
Arber, 238.
Arbuckle, 280.
Archdale, 108, 110, 111, 223.
Archer, 182, 184, 186, 213, 215, 406.
Argall, 211 *et seq*, 329, 379, 380.
Argyle, 350.
Argyle, Duke of, 356.
Arkansas, 104, 181.
Armand, 22.
Armistead, 198, 279, 354, 394.
Armorer, 231.
Armstrong, 167, 170, 294.
Arnold, 163, 170, 333, 346, 348, 390-396.
Arnold's Ferry, 15.
Arran, 248.
Arrington, 278.
Arrowhattocks, 93.
Arundel, 192.
Asby, 102, 167.
Ashbrook, 313.

Ashby, 101–102, 162, 163.
Ashby, An Ancestor of, 101.
Ashby, Benj., Commission to, 101 *et seq.*
Ashby, Benj., Oath of Allegiance, 102.
Ashby, Turner, 101.
Ashton, 280.
Asten, 298.
Astley, 258.
"Aspenvale," 202.
Assembly of Va., 111, 129, 130, 345.
Aswell, 280.
Atkinson, 183, 278, 292, 359, 363.
Atlanta, 361.
Attwell, 246.
Auditor-General, 357.
Audley, 411.
Augusta County, 360.
Austin, 84.
Avirett, 82.
Axtell, 110.
Aylett, 83.

Babb, 163, 170.
Bacchus, 74.
Back Creek, 413.
Back River, 194.
Backwoodsman, 340.
Bacon, 7, 72, 99, 140 *et seq*, 193, 401, 425.
Bacon's Rebellion, 130, 139 *et seq.*
Bagby, 186, 401.
Baggage, 156.
Bagley, 190.
Bagnall, 37, 42, 420.
Bagnall, Roger, Will of, 41.
Bagwell, 414.
Bagworth, 191.
Bahama, 112.
Bailey, 282, 283.
Baker, 36, 38, 60, 163, 167, 170, 185, 186, 281, 283, 298, 299, 401, 405, 418, 421.
Baldwin, 22, 163, 167, 170, 192, 372.
Balfour, 386, 388, 437.
Ball, 22, 83, 89, 314, 401.
Ballantine, 182.
Ballard, 281, 283.
Ball Hash, 186.
Ballinger, 163, 170, 173.
Ballington, 186.
Ballow, 282.
Balmain, 22.
Baltimore, Lord, 104, 356, 357, 362, 363, 415, 418.
Balye, 188.
Banbury, 405.
Bank Stock, Virginia, 22.
Bannerman, 400.
Bannister, 32, 100, 335, 437 *et seq.*
Baptist, 107, 282.
Barbadoes, 224, 307 *et seq.*
Barbadoes Adventure, 112.
Barber, 163, 167, 272.
Barbour, 84, 401, 435.
Barret, 205–6.
Barforte, 186.
Bargrave, 187, 214, 225–228, 231, 372, 378, 379, 380.
Bargrave, Capt. John; Charges Against Former Government of Va., 1622, 225 *et seq.*
Barham, 281.
Barkley [Berkeley] Hundred, 185, 231.
Barksdale, 401, 402, 403.
Barlborough, 418, 419.
Barnard, 123.
Barnes, 92, 163, 167, 281.
Barnett, 190, 191, 282, 361.
Barnstaple, 373.
Barnwell, 111.
Barnwell, John, Journal of, 42–55.
Barren Neck, 186.
Barrett, 22, 163, 170, 205.
Bartee, 280, 282.
Bartlett, 401, 404.
Barton, 401.
Bates, 283.
Bath Town, 49.
Bathlehem House, 34.
Battle, 432.
Baskerville, 22.
Basket, 311.
Basnett, 92.
Bass, 121, 191, 403.
Bassett, 439.
Baugh, 281, 402.
Bayliss, 22.
Baylor, 22, 167, 198, 199, 307–309, 432.
Baylor's Dragoons, 206.
Baylor Family, The, 197 *et seq*, 307 *et seq.*
Baytop, 22.
Beadell, 187.
Beadle, 185.
Beadles, 84.
Beaks, 400.
Beale, 22, 87, 403.
Beam, 163, 167.
Beasley, 400.

Beates, 188.
Beauchamp, 411.
Beauregard, 285.
Beaver Dam, 305–307, 314.
Becca Hall, 207.
Becket, 167, 170.
Beckley, 400.
Beckwith, 84, 91.
Bedding, 246.
Bedford, 176, 400.
Bedinger, 23.
Bedles, 409.
Beds, 115, 245, 350, 352.
Beef, 286.
Beer, 238, 243, 375.
BEGINNERS OF A NATION, THE; by Edward Eggleston, review, 106.
Beiler, 163, 170.
Bell, 7, 23, 282, 297.
Bellair, 89.
Belsome, 298.
Belt, 283.
Bellville, 83.
Benet, 376.
Bennett, 37, 38, 39, 40, 118, 121, 123, 189, 194, 372, 378, 413.
Benning, 283.
Bennote, 402.
Bennett, John, Will of, 38.
Bennet, William, Letter of, 39.
Bentall, 99.
Bentley, 23, 167, 170.
Berkeley, 82, 90, 116, 139, 140 *et seq*, 181, 185, 190, 236, 290, 331, 353, 358, 359, 361, 362, 372.
BERKELEY, SIR WILLIAM, VINDICATION OF, 139 *et seq*.
Bermudas, 193, 229, 230, 329, 406.
Bernard, 283, 401, 407, 412.
BERNARD, READE AND THROCKMORTON OF VIRGINIA, CHART OF ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF, 407 *et seq*.
Berry, 143, 283, 313.
Berry Hill, 422.
Berwick, 135.
Bethany, 34.
Bethlehem, 250.
Bethsaida, 34 *et seq*, 250.
Bethune, 405.
Bettinger, 111.
Betts, 283.
Bevan, 354, 355, 356, 358.
Beverley, 349, 355.
Bibb, 178, 402.
Biber, 163, 167.
Bibles, 349.
Bidgood, 40.
Bigod, 411.
Bilby, 100.
Billings, 185.
Bills of Exchange, 2, 22.
Billups, 402, 403.
Binford, 317.
Bird, 30, 90, 93, 249.
Bishop's Commissary, 130.
Bishop of England, 131.
Black, 163, 167.
Blackamoore, 238.
Blackbeard, 222, 223.
Blackburn, 163, 167, 170, 185.
Blackstone, 291.
Black Wallnut Hills, 194.
"Blackwater," 245.
Blackwell, 23, 301.
Blair, 105, 163, 167, 170, 272, 275, 335, 386, 387, 437, 438.
BLAIR, BANISTER AND BRAXTON FAMILIES, THE HISTORY OF, BY F. D. HORNER, M. D., U. S. N., REVIEW, 437 *et seq*.
Blaithwayt, 357.
Blaithwhite, 351.
Blake, 83, 110, 112, 223.
Bland, 23, 84, 86, 127 *et seq*, 134, 141, 244, 347, 414.
Blane, 400.
Blaney, 239.
Blankenship, 400.
Blany, 241.
Blaithwaite, 69.
Bledsoe, 308, 340, 344, 345, 346, 400, 401, 403.
Bledsoe Family, Note on, 345.
Blenheim, 104, 257, 357.
Blevens, 340.
Blevins, 338.
Block House, 238.
Bloomery, 376.
Blount, 258, 357.
Blow, 86, 100.
Bluefield, W. Va., 362.
Blunt, 86, 351, 357, 402.
Blyth, 372.
Board of Trade, 129, 133.
Boates, 94.
Bobit, 402.
Bockford, 60.
Bocock, 293, 363.
Body, 92.
Bogardus, 303.
Bohun, 222, 231, 372.
Boles, 298.

Bolling, 295, 355-403.
Bombgardner, 163, 167.
Bonaparte, 439.
Bonbrook, 182.
Bonds, 4 *et seq.*
Bondurant, 292.
Bonford, 245.
Bonner, 282, 401.
Bonnet, 223.
Bonney Bess, ship, 374.
Bony, 193.
Boodes, 299.
Booker, 176, 177, 178, 181, 282, 283, 317, 399, 402.
Books, 1, 71, 115, 121, 146, 147, 148, 261, 262.
Book Reviews, 104, 106, 108, 209 *et seq*, 324-336, 437 *et seq.*
Boone, 340, 341, 342, 403.
Booth, 201, 293, 419.
Border Ruffians, 165.
Border Warfare, 337.
Borer, 190.
Borland, 86.
Bosham, 407.
Bostick, 400.
Bostock, 254.
Boston Navy Yard, 303.
Boswell, 309, 401.
Boteler, 410.
Botetourt, 437.
Botetourt, Lord, 132-33, 359.
Boucher, 40.
Bourchier, 372.
Boush, 281, 282, 283, 422.
Bow, 163, 167.
Bowen, 163, 170, 308, 400.
Bower, 163, 167, 401, 426.
Bowie, 82.
Bowles, 76, 194, 401.
Bowman, 163, 167, 170, 394, 400.
Bowyer, 83, 400, 403.
Box, 297.
Boyd, 14, 49, 50, 292, 400.
Boyes, 405.
Boykin, 85, 122.
Boykin Family, 85.
Boyle, 72, 345, 355.
Boys, 237.
Boyse, 237.
Bracewell, 122.
Bracey, 254.
Braddock, 342.
Bradford, 98.
Bradley, 93.
Bradshall, 247.
Bradshaw, 298.
Bradwell, 192.
Brampton Hall, 408.
Branch, 182, 184, 292, 402.
Brandon, 190, 254 *et seq*, 358.
Brandon, Prince George, Epitaphs at, 233 *et seq.*
Brandywine, 308, 422.
Branham, 280.
Braser, 246.
Braxton, 12, 82, 93, 323, 335, 349, 355, 434, 437, 438.
Braxton, George, Epitaph (1748) 433.
Braxton Family, Note on, 433.
Bray, 402.
Brayton, 355.
Breda, 300.
Breeding, 281.
Bremton, 298.
Brent, 63, 308, 350, 432.
Bressie, 280, 281, 282, 283, 399, 403.
Brew House, 35.
Brewer, 121, 187, 400.
Brewse, 233.
Brice, 44 *et seq*, 194.
Brickell, 281.
Breckenridge, 281.
Bridge Quarter, 15.
Bridger, 421.
Bridges, 328.
Briery, 178, 179.
Briery Church, 289, 292.
Briggs, 85.
Bright, 192, 283, 403, 419.
Brinker, 163, 167.
Brinton, 298.
Briscoe, 163, 167.
British Forces, 346.
British Officers, 156.
Britt, 123.
Bristol, 69, 158.
Broadnax, 403, 429.
Broadneck, 354.
Brock, 296, 403, 434.
Brockenbrough Family, 82.
Broadwater, 192.
Bromfield, 344, 400.
Brooke, VI, xiii, xiv, 282, 361, 402, 433, 436.
Brookes, 194, 402, 406.
Brooker, 313.
Brook Hill, 76, 356.
Brooking, 402.
Brotherton, 408.
Brough, 283, 403.
Broughton, 111, 203, 223.
Brown, 185, 205, 209, 213, 222, 226,

281, 282, 283, 303, 305, 326, 334, 377, 400, 403, 404, 430, 438, 440.
Brown, Alexander; Reply to Review, 324 *et seq.*
Browne, 30, 92, 187, 191, 389, 396, 406.
Brown Univ., 322.
Brownlee, 400.
Bruce, 109, 163, 170, 183, 209, 295, 309, 401, 441.
BRUCE, PHILIP ALEXANDER, RESOLUTION IN REGARD TO (April Magazine),
Bruin, 163, 167.
Brunning, 335.
Brunswick, 97.
Brunt, 253.
Bruton Parish, 132.
Bryan, VI, i, xiii, xiv, 280, 401, 403.
Bryce, Jas., 107.
Buchanan, 72, 401.
Buck, 167, 170.
Buckingham, 181, 184.
Buckskin, 344.
Buckles, 170.
Buckley, 92, 116, 163, 167, 173.
Buckner, 400.
Buffalo Creek, 174.
Buford, 403.
Bulkley, 372.
Bull, 48, 112.
Bullen, 253, 281.
Bull Run Meeting-house, 88.
Bunkley, 250.
Burch 13 *et seq.*
Burcher, 186.
Burchet, 112.
Burden, 167, 173, 191.
Burder, 297.
Burdett, 405.
Burdon, 163, 170.
Burford, 436.
Burgesses, House of, 41, 162, 176, 189, 192, 198, 212, 237, 246, 269, 281, 282, 385, 389, 403.
Burgh, 410.
Burk, 167, 170.
Burke, 111, 407.
Burn, 163, 167.
Burne, 163, 167.
Burner, 163, 167.
Burnett, 72, 298.
Burton, 249, 273, 314, 401, 402, 403.
Burwell, 6, 20, 39, 402, 409, 439.
Butler, 40, 188, 220, 297, 329, 378.
Butler, 411, 423, 424.
Butts, 403.
Buxton, 282.
Byrd, 83, 98, 234, 235, 300, 344, 346-352, 354, 355, 356, 386, 387, 417, 439.
BYRD, MRS. MARY WILLING, WILL OF, 346 *et seq.*
Byrds, 417.
Bysant, 190.

Cabell, 23, 84, 176, 180, 181, 183, 363.
Cadot, 305.
Calabar, 198.
Calhoun, 98, 205, 430.
California, 355.
Calico, 71.
Caftons, 404.
Callahan, 318.
Callendar, 23.
Callaway, 344.
Cabin Pt., 236.
Callis, 23.
Calmes, 168, 170.
Calvert, Cornelius, Sr., Letter of, 73.
Calvert, Cornelius, Will of, 74.
CALVERT FAMILY, 73 *et seq.*
Calvert, 106, 371.
Calvin, 163, 170.
Cambridge, 199.
Cambridge University, 17.
Camden Society, 407.
Camm, 130.
CAMPBELL FAMILY, 430.
Campbell, 23, 30, 202, 429, 430, 431.
Camp Fork, 58.
Camp Nelson, 423.
CANNE, DELPHEBUS, LETTER TO JOHN DELBRIDGE, 373 *et seq.*
Cannon, 317, 429, 430.
Canterbury, 427.
Canterbury, Dean of, 226.
Cape Feare Indians, 49.
Cape Henry, 242.
Carder, 170.
Caret, 246.
Cargoline, 91.
Carlyle, 163, 167.
Carleton, 208, 221, 371, 383.
Carnes, 23.
Carney, 163, 170.
Caroline county, 307, 308, 346.
Carson, 167.
Carpenters, 17, 297.
Carrel, 164.
Carrole, 108.
Carroll of Carrollton, 104.

Carrollton, 42.
Carson, 163.
Carter, 1–22, 84, 88–90, 99, 164, 167, 170, 208, 235, 245, 301, 346 *et seq*, 351, 355, 357, 417, 433, 439.
CARTER, ROBERT, WILL OF, 1.
Carter houses, 1–22.
Carter, Robert, inventory, 145 *et seq*, 260 *et seq*, 365 *et seq*.
CARTER, ROBERT, OF NOMINY; extracts from letter books of, 88.
Carr, 163, 167, 346, 436.
Carrington, 23, 174, 179, 180, 182, 183, 184, 289, 291, 292, 295, 360, 361, 363.
Cartmell, 164, 167.
Cary, 5, 272, 320, 437.
CARY, COLONEL JOHN B., Sketch of, 320.
Carwell, 188.
Caskie, 184.
Cassique, 110.
Castle Hill, 319.
Catlet, 164.
Cattle, 114.
Caton, 168, 170.
Cattle, 6, 36, 41, 114, 118, 119, 143, 164, 231, 240, 244, 245, 247, 248, 252, 306, 365, 369, 394, 435.
Cawker, 406.
Cavendish, 383.
Cider, 375.
Central Presbyterian, 359.
Chadwick, 436.
Chattanooga, Tenn., 309.
Chambers, 164.
Chamberlain, 191, 221,
Chamberlayne, 76, 335.
Chambers, 167.
Champe, 439.
Chanco, 221.
Chantilly, 78.
Chaplin, 167, 170.
Chapman, 19, 21, 186.
Chariot, 2.
Charles I, 394.
Charles II, 433.
Charles City, 3, 95, 201, 291, 295, 300, 353.
Charles County, Va., 408.
Charles County, Md., 257, 405.
Charleston, 109.
Charleston Library, 112.
Charlestown, 49, 85, 89, 135, 223, 224, 359, 363.
Charlotte, 174, 177, 179, 180, 183, 184, 284, 295, 359, 361, 363.
Charlottesville, 319, 362.
Charles River, 93, 108, 194, 201, 298.
Charlton, 418.
Chastaigners, 111.
Chastellux, 347.
Chatham, 84.
Chatsworth, 355.
Chairs, 351.
Chaworth, 411.
Checker's Creek, 298.
Cheatham, 427.
Cheeke, 419.
Cheese, 375.
Cheesman, 95.
Chelsea, 436.
Chelsea Hospital, 271.
Chinoweth, 164.
Chesapeake, 238.
Chesepeian River, 194, 299.
Chesopeian Shore, 91.
Cheshire, 200, 405.
Chester, 163, 167.
Chesterfield, 404.
Chetwine, Edward; Will of, 246.
Chetwood, 185, 246.
Chew, 338, 345, 436.
Cheyney, 186.
Chichester, 427.
Chickahominy River, 297.
Chickahominy, 191, 298.
Chickely, 140.
Chief Justice, 134.
Childs, 251.
Chilton, 305.
Chinn, 83, 89.
Chippokes, 91.
Chiswell, 205, 344.
Chotank, 309.
Christian, 315, 416.
Christiansburg, 295, 360.
Christ Church Parish, 3 *et seq*; Chancel of, 3 *et seq*.
Churches, 104, 130, 231, 248, 255.
Churches, Brick, 3.
Church of England, 104, 328.
Church Established, 132.
CINCINNATI, VA. SOCIETY OF, 22.
Cincinnati, Order of, 424.
"City Boys," 238.
"City Maids," 238.
Civil War, 105, 197, 319.
Claiborne, Claybourne, 24, 58, 99, 209, 233, 241, 316, 436.
Clane, 156.
Clark, Clarke, 24, 37, 97, 122, 163, 167, 186, 251, 253, 254, 284, 285,

287, 299, 318, 343, 344, 354, 355, 391, 396, 404, 405.
Clarke County, 302.
Clarke, Humphrey; Will of, 253.
Clarksville, 362.
Clarksburg, 203.
Clay, 24, 94, 300.
Clay Bank, 191.
Claypole, 357.
Clayton, 24, 198.
Clean Drinking, 202.
Clean Drinking Manor, 422.
Cleeman, 190.
Clements, 190.
Clergy, 130.
Clerklee, 257.
Cleve, 357.
Cleveland, 321.
Clifton, 419.
Clinch, 343.
Clinton, 154, 156.
Clough, 436.
Cloud, 163, 167.
Cloyd, 360.
Coach, 2, 4.
Coates, 202.
Cobb, 41.
Cobbs, 114, 252.
Cobbs, Joseph; will of, 251.
Cobham Hall, 76–77.
Coboraft, 245.
Cocke, 24, 186, 187, 298.
Coock, 386.
Cocks, 163, 167.
Cockran, 163, 167.
Cockemouth, 356.
Codd, 193.
Codington, 217.
Cofield, 100.
Coil, 164, 170.
Cole, 406.
Coles, 317.
COLLECTIONS IN ENGLISH CHURCHES, 373.
Collins, 204, 394.
Coleman, 24, 163, 167, 191, 426.
College, 132, 178, 231.
Colonial Papers, 228, 377.
Colston, 82, 83, 164, 168, 170.
Colly, 91.
Comfort, 289, 361.
Common Councils, 232.
Communion tables, 231.
Compton, 84, 190.
Condell, 188.
Confederate Powers, 105, 286, 319.
Congress, U. S., 101.
Conner, 13, 19, 21.
Conrad, 164.
Conset, 141.
Constable, 419.
Constantine, 194.
Continental Service, 423.
Conway, 24, 382, 384, 432, 434.
Cook, Cooke, 76, 99, 163, 167, 186, 187, 188, 298, 409.
Cooper, 24, 61, 64, 67, 122, 123, 160, 164, 167.
Cooper, Justinian; will of, 122.
Coopers, 17.
Copeland, 118, 317, 420.
Copper mine, 18.
Corbin, 258, 349, 399.
Corder, 163.
Cordey, 192.
Cordery, 170, 173.
Coverton, 49, 200.
Cork, 142, 194.
Cork, Ireland, 91, 240.
Corn, 47, 194, 240, 314, 375, 376.
CORN, VIRGINIA, 1619, 371.
Corn flower, 51.
Corny, 24.
Cornwallis, 204, 349.
Corotoman, 255.
Cossey, 122.
Costin, 415, 416.
Cotgreave, 419.
Cotham, 206–207.
Coton, England, 255.
Cotton, 116, 136.
Cotton Family, 136, 317, 404, 405.
Cougham, 242.
Coulter Family, 430.
Council of Va., 236, 247, 326, 355, 376, 379, 387–389.
County Court, 308.
Court of Appeals, 174, 196.
Court Martial, 240.
Courts, 164, 167, 202.
Courtenay, 109, 197, 429.
Cordage, 231.
Covenant Servant, 254.
Cowan, 177, 178, 288.
Cowling, 424.
Cowper, 123, 163, 167, 421.
Cowper's Hill, 413.
Cow Pens, 80.
Cox, 93, 297, 302, 338, 340, 405.
Crabtree, 340.
Craddock, 24.
Craft, 190.
Crafton, 299.
Cragg, 298.

Craig, 78, 98.
Craik, 163, 167.
Craney Island, 77.
Crashaw, 217.
Cralle, 98.
Crawford, 24, 164, 170, 422.
Creager, 90.
Creoles, 335.
Crenshaw, 295, 303, 304.
Cresacre, 436.
Creuse, 140.
Crismond, 435.
Crittenden, 24.
Crocker, 190, 230.
Crofte, 205.
Crohan, 24.
Crown officials, 328.
Cromley, 163, 168, 170.
Cromwell, 351, 357, 395, 418.
Crondal, 84.
Cropper, 22, 24.
Crossman, 190.
Crowe, 372.
Croydon, 198.
Crump, 24.
Crute, 24.
Cuba, 331.
Cub Creek, 174.
Culpeper, 202, 344, 345.
Culpeper county, 202, 426.
Culpeper Minute Men, 101.
Cullingworth, 363.
Cumberland, 183, 184, 289, 293, 356.
Cunningham, 170.
Curle, Curles, 406.
Curl's Church, 76.
Currell, 179, 182, 360, 363.
Cumberland, 182, 183.
Curry, VI, x, xiii, xiv, 204, 205.
Cushing, 182, 296.
Custis Family, 317.
Cryler, 163, 167.
Cryste, 230.
Cynthiana, 313.
Cypress, Virginia, 260.
Cypress Creeks, 249.

Dabney, 24, 293, 306, 361, 358, 436.
Dacosta, 285.
Dade, 24, 310.
Dailey, 204.
Daingerfield, 301, 305.
Dale, 210, 299, 372, 379.
Dame, 182, 183.
Dancing Point, 405.
Dandelyn, 409.
Dangerfield, 195, 422, 439.
Daniel, 49, 291.
Dansey, 299.
Danvers, 194, 328, 383.
Danville, Va., 362.
Darby, 24, 416.
Darce, 342.
D'Arcy, 410.
Davenport, 191, 200.
Davies, 24.
Davis, 64, 71, 88, 94, 116, 193, 300, 313, 337, 405, 406.
Davison, 243.
Davison, Christopher, to John Ferrar, 243 *et seq.*
Dawkins, 16.
Dawson, 185, 239.
Day. 99.
Deacon, 91, 185, 299.
Deacost, 186.
Dean, 184, 204, 288, 356.
Deane, 32, 405.
Deane, Silas; Letter of, 32.
Death, 246.
DeBohun, 411.
Debbforde, 220.
Debts, 4 *et seq.*
DeBurgh, 410.
DeClare, 411.
Dedrick, 164, 168.
DeFacie, 411.
DeFrancy, 32.
DeGrasse, 308.
Dehull, 94.
Dehall, 94.
DeJarnette, 426.
DelaMotte, 5-8.
De La Monson, 206.
DeLanwaller, 410.
Delaware, 214, 436.
Delawaretown, 436.
De La Warre, 215.
Delbridge, 231, 372, 373.
Delegates, House of, 181, 206, 277, 289, 356.
Delke, 100.
DeMallet, 410.
Demsey, 297.
Denbigh Church, 235.
Denby, 95.
Denham, 299.
DeNorwich, 410.
Dennis, 92, 300, 417.
Derby, 117, 418.
Des Cognets, 202.
De Quincy, 411.
Dering, 356.
De Ros, 410.

De Say, 410.
De Stafford, 411.
De St. Juliens, 111.
De Tilly, 56.
Deveries, 364.
De Vere, 411.
De Vesci, 411.
Devillieo, 269.
Devonshire, 197.
De Warren, 411.
Dew, 187, 190.
De Witt, 305.
Dhu, 190.
Dick, 24, 164, 168.
Dickerson, 436.
Dickinson, 291.
Dickson, Thomas, 40.
Digges, 234, 235, 250, 372, 417.
Dilke, 372.
Dinwiddie, 388, 389.
Dipple, 99.
Dismal Swamp, 352.
Dixon, 77.
Dodd, 164, 171.
Donaldson, 304.
Doe, 186.
Doniphan, 421.
Donnell, 415.
Dorset, 230, 427.
Doster, 164, 171.
Douglas, 314.
Douthat, 79.
Dow, 164, 168.
Doyle, 429.
Drake, 192, 340.
Draper, 337, 345.
Drawater, 297.
Drew, 24.
Drewry's Bluff, 77.
Drummers, 399.
Drummond, 141, 228, 298, 398.
Drums, 270.
Drunkenness, 134, 377.
Dyer, 164, 168.
Dymoke, 408, 409.
DuBourdieus, 111.
Duckworth, 168, 171.
Dudly, 191.
Duff, 24.
Duke, 81, 82, 319.
DUKE, COL. R. T. W., Sketch of, 319.
Dulany, 104.
Dumplin Island, 92.
Dunbar, 357.
Duncan, 164, 168.
Dunham-Massey, 201.
Dunmore, 92, 101, 344.
Dunn, 251.
Dunster, 120, 122, 254, 255.
DUNSTER, ROBT.; Will of, 254.
Dupper, 243.
Dupper's Beer, 238.
Dupuy, 184, 292.
Duquesne, 345.
Durhams, 49.
Dutch, 240.
Dutch Gap Canal, 93.
Dutton, 351.
"Duty Boys," 238.
Duvall, 79, 415.
Dwight, 74.

Each, 238, 244.
Ealy, 186.
Earrings, 19.
Eastindean, 186.
Easley, 363.
Easton, 157, 168, 171.
Eastern Branch, 185, 192, 193.
Eastern Shore, 317, 412.
Eaton, 94.
Eccleston, Edward, 106.
Ecclesiastical Constitution, 131.
Echols, 362.
Eddings, 24, 274.
Eden, 257, 335.
Edgar, Alex., 7.
Edial, 419.
Edloe, 404–406.
Edmunds, 24.
Edsall, 322, 323.
EDSALL, THOMAS H.; Sketch of, 322.
Edsome, 298.
Edward III, 408.
Edward VI, 408.
Edward, 21.
Edwards, 7 *et seq*, 24, 164, 168, 198, 199, 288.
Education, 17, 21, 70, 74, 93, 115.
Effiingham, 399.
Eggleston, 24, 107.
Egleston, 24, 191, 192.
Egmont, 350, 357.
Eldred, 259.
Eles, 297.
Elizabeth City, 194, 241, 242.
Elizabeth River, 187, 188, 192, 193.
Elizabeth River Parish, 189.
Elizabeth, Queen, 106, 243.
Elk, Head of, 55 *et seq*.
Elkins, 335.
Ellersley, 302.

Ellerson's Mills, 79.
Ellett, 79.
Ellington, 407, 409.
Ellis, 168, 171, 186.
Emmerson, 99, 404.
Emmes, 60.
Endecote, 106.
England, 130, 142, 197, 385, 389, 412.
England; affairs in, 1775, 31.
England, Bishop of, 131.
England, Court of, 229.
England, Laws of, 226.
English, 141, 231, 236.
English Commissioners, 139.
English Gentry, 111.
Englishmen, 104.
Entail, Docking of, 103.
Ents, 371.
Epes, 292.
Epitaphs: Nathaniel Harrison, 233, Benjamin Harrison, 234; Mrs. Eliz. P. Powell, 234; Geo. E. Harrison, 234; Wm. B. Harrison, 234; Geo. E. Harrison (Jr.), 234; Mrs. Mary Harrison, 235; Nathaniel Harrison, 236; Geo. Braxton, 433.
Episcopacy, American, 130.
Episcopate, American, 130.
Eskridge, 4, 24, 319.
Essex, 2, 86, 195 *et seq*, 301–305, 309.
Essington, 190.
Esson, 404.
Estates, 3.
Estridge, 434.
Evangeline, 388–389.
Evans, 164, 168, 173, 186, 204, 229, 230, 317.
Eves, 92.
"Eugene," 104.
Ewell, 439.
Ewin, 99.
Ewings, 164, 168, 359.
Eyre, 415 *et seq*, 418.
Eyre Hill, 418.
Exiles, 389.

Fail, 161.
Fairchild, 203.
Fairfax, 162, 164, 168.
Fairfield, 204.
"Falls," 242.
Farley, 357, 417.
Farmville, 288, 293, 360, 361–362.
Farrar, 164, 168, 187.
Fashines, 44 *et seq*.
Fast Day, 1691; Proclamation for, 396.
Fauntleroy, 82, 83, 305.
Fauquier, 89, 309 *et seq*.
Fawdon, 37, 41, 123.
Fay, 336.
Fayette, 202, 203,
Fearn, 40.
Febiger, 24.
Felgate, 121, 189, 372.
Fells, 372.
Fenn, 24.
Fern, Timothy; will of, 39.
Ferns, 252.
Ferrar, 241, 242, 243, 383, 410.
Field, 24.
Fielding, 14.
Fife, 171, 399.
Filler, 90.
Filson Club, 345.
Finley, 340, 360.
Firepoint, 297.
Fireworks, 51.
First Republic in America, The. By Alexander Brown, review, 209 *et seq;* Reply by Alexander Brown to review, 324 *et seq;* Note by W. W. Henry, 440.
Fish, 373.
Fiske, 104, 105, 106, 109, 110, 112.
Fite, 168.
Fitz Alan, 411.
Fitzgerald, 24, 181, 289, 293, 360.
Fitz John, 410.
Fitzhugh, 82, 158, 162, 308, 410, 411.
Fitzhugh, William, Letters of, 60–72, 158 *et seq*.
Fitz Roger, 410.
Fitz Walter, 411.
Fitton, 200.
Flanker, 54.
Fleary, 155.
Fleet, 58.
Fleet Tactics under Steam, 197.
Fleming, 76, 282, 314, 386, 436.
Fletcher, 91, 186.
Flint, 121.
Flishman, 386.
Flood, 296, 362.
Flour, 59, 286.
Flournoy, 294, 358, 363.
Floyd, 417.
Fluvanna county, 315.
Foard, 99.
Foley, 164, 168.
Folk, 250.
Folkes, 353.

Fontaine, 178, 335.
FOUNTAINE, COL. WM., DESCENDANTS OF, 208, 305 *et seq.*
Fookes, 91.
Foote, 63, 293, 317, 359, 439.
Force, 204.
Ford, 89, 269, 374.
Forden, 191.
Forest Retreat, 202.
Forts, 50 *et seq*, 339.
Fort Chiswell, 338, 344.
Fort Meigs, 309.
Fort Nelson, 425.
Fort Norfolk, 123.
Fort de Quesne, 270.
Foraker, 310.
Foster, 164, 168, 171, 177, 297, 390 *et seq.*
Four Mile Creek, 186, 188, 406.
Foushee, 303.
Fox, 24, 199, 309, 436.
Foxhall, 302.
Frailty, 201.
France, 207, 285, 286.
Francis, 75.
Frederick, 162, 353, 354, 409.
Frederick County, Poll in, in 1758, 163 *et seq.*
Fredericksburg, 181, 362.
French, 270, 386.
French Fleet, 308.
French Neutrals, 386–389.
French Squadron, 57 *et seq.*
French Troops, 59.
Frere, 197.
Freshet of 1771, 128.
Fristoe, 426.
Frodman, 168.
Frost, 164, 171.
Frouman, 164.
Fruit, 62, 242.
Fry, 164, 168, 323.
Frye, 191.
"Frying Pan," 18.
Fundy, Bay of, 387.
Fulton, 317.
Funk, 168, 171.
Funkhauser, 164, 168.
Furniture, 1–22, 115, 121, 247, 297, 348 *et seq*, 353.
Fynch, 244.

Gaillards, 111.
Gaines, vi, xiii, xiv.
Gale, Major, 42 *et seq.*
Gallins, 38.
Gallipoles, 203.
Galt, 76.
Galvez, 284, 285, 288.
Gamble, 430.
Gaol, 132.
Gardner, 83, 141.
Gargaine, 186.
Garland, 35.
Garnett, 77.
Garrett, 298.
Garth, 419.
Garye, 188.
Gaskins, 24.
Gascoigne, 206, 409, 410.
Gateford, 419.
Gates, 211 *et seq*, 213, 379, 440.
Gates, Death of Sir Thomas, 371–372.
Gatewood, 77, 426.
Gaul, 206.
Gaunt, John of, 408.
Gay Hill, 309.
General Assembly, 355.
General Court, 6, 21, 131, 132, 197, 423.
GENEALOGICAL NOTES. Fern, 40; Bagnall, 41; Carter, 88; Gookin, 91, 297; Gill, 93; Ashby, 101; Smith (Isle of Wight), 116; Tabener, 118; Valentine, 120; Watson (Isle of Wight), 121; Cooper, 123; Hobson, 187; Major, 188; Meares, 189; Dew, 189; Harrison, 190, 233; Chamberlain, 191; Travis, 192; Sayer, 193; Barret, 205; Moone, 249; Reynolds, 253; Stagg, Stegge, 300; Warren, 317; Shippey, 406; Parker, 407; Osgood, 429; Randolph, 429; Coulter, 430; Campbell, 430; McPheeters, 431; Walker, 431; Rutherford, 431; Neville, 432; Baylor, 432; West, 432; Humphreys, 432; Patillo, 432; Braxton, 433; Madison, 435; More, 436.
GENEALOGIES. Calvert (Norfolk), 73; Williamson, 76; Price, 78; Markham, 80, 206; Brockenbrough, 82; Godwin, 85; Parker (Essex, Northern Neck, &c.), 86, 195, 301; Stokes, 95; Baylor, 197, 307; Warren, 200; Wynne, Winn, 203; Marshall, 207; Fontaine, 208, 305; Lee, 255; Withers, 309, 425; Payne (Goochland, &c.), 313, 427; Bernard, 407; Reade, 407;

Throckmorton, 407; Parker (Eastern Shore), 412; Rodes, 418; Parker (Isle of Wight), 420.
Genealogy, 73-88.
Gentleman's Magazine, 229.
Gentry Family, 317.
George, 85, 121, 314, 318.
George III, 102.
Goodes, 171.
George, ship, 374.
Georgia, 361.
Germanna, 385.
Germans, 336.
Germans, Complaint Against Governor Spotswood, 385.
German Settlement in Virginia, 385.
Germantown, 301, 308.
Gethe, 40.
Getman, 190.
Gettysburg, 197.
Gibbes, 110, 222, 223.
Gibbons, 24, 156.
Gibson, 24, 168, 171, 192, 203.
Gill, 24, 93.
Gilmer, 415.
Gilyard, 193.
Gladdis, 164.
Glascock, 6.
Glasgow, 31, 137.
Glass, 164, 168, 171, 351, 352.
Glass Works, 376.
Glebe Lands, 231.
Glenn, 164, 173.
Glisson, 422.
Gloucester, 3, 95, 141, 198, 305, 353, 356, 408, 409, 435.
Glover, 164, 168, 204, 464.
Goats, 231.
Godfrey, 111.
Godwin Family, 85-86, 254.
Godwin's Point, 42.
Gold, 129.
Goltey, 161.
Gondomar, 383.
Gookin, 188.
Gooch, 78, 80, 205, 315-316, 431.
Goochland County, 205.
Goods, 1 *et seq*, 4 *et seq*.
Goodwin, 299, 421.
Gookin, 190, 240, 244, 297.
Gookins, 91.
Gooking, 372.
Goose, 404.
Goose Hill, 251.
Goose Hill Marsh, 192.
Gordon, VI, xiii, xiv, 4, 83, 314, 353, 427, 429.
Gormans, 385.
Gospel, 385.
Gosport, 33.
Gouch, 92.
Gough, 259.
Gould Square, 199.
Goushill, 419.
Governor, 132, 134.
Governor and Council of Va.; to the Earl of Southampton, &c., 236 *et seq*; to the Virginia Company, 374 *et seq*.
Governors of Va., 379.
"Governor's Company," 231.
Gow, 137.
Grable, 164, 168.
Graham, 24, 291.
Grammar School, 132.
Grand Gulf, 313.
Grant, 104, 298, 345.
Grantham, 141.
Grasty, 85.
Graves, 188, 190, 372, 404.
Gray, 24, 83, 84.
Grayson, 24.
Great Bridge, 101.
Great Britain, 102, 228, 309, 333, 389.
Great Haughton, 418.
Green, 24, 77, 304, 429.
Greenbrier County, 319.
Greene, 153, 154, 157, 188.
Greenfield, 180.
"Greenfield," 361.
Greenleaf, 201.
Greenock, 136.
Green Spring, 143.
Greenwood, 194.
Greete, 94.
Grenada, 136.
Grendon, 300.
Grey, 410, 411.
Gribble, 80.
Griffin, 163, 298, 417.
Griffith, 24, 168, 171, 188.
Grigsby, 179, 290, 361.
Grigson, 188.
Grimes, 186, 250.
Grinnan, 164, 168, 433.
Grymes, 386, 387, 399.
Gudle, 99.
Guilford, 176.
Gunny, 298.
Guns, 115.
Gwatkin, 130.

Gwyn, 409.
Gwynne, 309.

Haberly, 372.
Hack, 414.
Hacock, 298.
Haaeger, 385.
Hail, Weston, 407.
Haines, 168, 173, 409.
Halfpenny, 168, 173.
Halifax, 98, 178, 183, 290, 294, 296, 309, 350. 356, 360, 363.
Hall, 422.
Hallam, 206, 405.
Hamilton, 424.
Hammersley, 302.
Hammond, 121, 122.
Hamor, 121, 216, 239, 330, 372, 440.
HAMPDEN SIDNEY COLLEGE, TRUSTEES OF, 174 *et seq*, 288 *et seq*, 358 *et seq*, 432.
Hampstead, 187.
Hampstead Point, 187.
Hampton, 82, 164, 168, 171, 173, 191, 199, 203, 320, 386, 387.
Hampton Roads, 388-389.
Handcock, 50.
Handley, 164, 171.
Handcock, 43, 99.
Hancock's Fort, 51.
Hannibal, 202.
Hanover, 90, 175.
Hanshaw, 164, 171.
Harbinger, 164, 168.
Harbury, 419.
Haiden, 164, 168.
Hardy, 39, 115, 121, 281.
Hargrave, 190.
Harlem Heights, 100.
Harley, 356.
Harman, 193.
Harper, 164, 171, 430.
Harper's Ferry, 90.
Harrenford, 188.
Harris, 91, 123, 185, 186, 188, 191, 198, 335, 353.
Harrison, 2, 22, 164, 186, 190, 233-236, 313, 349, 353, 354, 356, 358, 419.
Harrison, Benj., Epitaph, 1807, 234.
Harrison Family, 233 *et seq*.
Harrison, Geo. E., Epitaph, 1880, 234.
Harrison, Mrs. Mary, Epitaph, 1744, 235.
Harrison, Nathaniel, Epitaph, 1781, 233.
Harrison, Wm. B., Epitaph, 1820, 234.
Harrodsburg, 425.
Harroe Attocks, 93.
Harrom, 171.
Harrow Attocks, 404.
Hart, 103, 164, 171, 199, 336, 355.
Hartwell, 160.
Harvard, 336.
Harvey, 7, 93, 116, 185, 186, 187, 188, 193, 287, 297, 298, 404, 405, 406.
Harwar, 87.
Harwell, 372.
Harwood, 83.
Haskington, 99, 100.
Haslewood, 409.
Hastings, 186.
Hatcher, 404, 406.
Hatchett, 291.
Hatley, 198.
Haughton, 258.
Havannah, 284.
Hawkins, 83, 98, 193, 257, 298.
Hawes, 362.
Hawkins, Josias, to General R. E. Lee, 256.
Hawley, 114.
Hayden, 285.
Hayes, 82, 188.
Haynie, 99.
Hayward, 63, 66, 71, 72, 160.
Hazlewood, 354.
Headley, 313.
Head of Elk, 59.
Headry, 188.
Heale, 314.
Hearne, 186.
Heath, 92, 231, 372.
Hedge, 171, 173.
Hedgers, 197.
Hedges, 78.
Heitman, 277, 302.
Helms, 168, 171.
Hempson, 257.
Henley, 130.
Henderson, 342.
Hendren, 353.
Henneman, 107, 174, 288, 358 *et seq*.
Henrico, 76, 140, 186, 313, 355, 404, 405, 406.
Henry, 136, 164, 168, 176, 180, 202, 222, 285, 286, 288, 295, 324, 326, 330, 334, 337, 359, 424, 440.
Henry, W. W.; Review of The First Republic in America, 209 *et seq*.

Hermitage, 205.
Herring Creek, 94.
Hessians, 422.
Heth, 164, 171, 422.
Hewes, 93.
Hewatt, 108, 112.
Hewett, 186, 418.
Hewit, 259.
Hext, 229, 230.
Hickiman, 186.
Hicks, 299.
Higgason, 436.
Higginbotham, 84.
Higgins, 118.
Highland, 168, 171.
Hill, 168, 273, 345, 346, 404.
Hill, Edward, 4 *et seq.*
Hillary, 372.
Hite, 164. 171.
Hoard, 342 *et seq.*
Hobson, 187.
Hobson, Henry W.; Sketch of, 320.
Hockwell, 298.
Hodd, 193.
Hodges, 297.
Hoge, 164, 168, 171, 177, 217, 291, 293.
Hogue, 293, 358.
Hogg, 363.
Hogs, 6, 41.
Hog Island, 237.
Holden, 139.
Holderness, 419.
Holland, 192, 371, 415.
Holme, 419.
Holmes, 246, 254.
Holt, 192.
Holt's Forge, 58, 59.
Holloway, 85, 175, 179, 362, 385.
Hollman, 137, 154, 186.
Hollowing Point, 310.
Holston, 338, 344.
Hone, 318.
Honies, 405.
"Honeywood," 82.
Hooe, 310.
Hooker, 106.
Hooper, 204, 360.
Hope, 164, 168, 217.
Hopeful, ship, 92.
Hopewell, 239.
Hopkins, 335, 359, 360.
Hord, 346, 426, 438.
Hord Family Genealogy. By Rev. A. H. Hord. Review, 438 *et seq.*
Horner, 171, 173, 297, 308, 335, 432, 437, 438.
Horrocks, 130, 131, 132.
Horsmanden, 134.
Horses, 4, 53 *et seq*, 134, 198, 231, 339.
Hotham, 419.
Hotzenfell, 168, 171.
Houfgh, 189.
Houghton, 418.
House, 171, 173.
House of Burgesses, 425.
House of Commons, 382.
House of Delegates, 98, 362.
Housman, 164, 168.
Houston, 430.
Howard, 336, 417.
How, 253.
Howe, 154.
Howes, 390.
Howell, 404.
Huddle, 164, 168.
Hudson, 406.
Hughes, 203.
Hughson, 222.
Huguenots, 70, 111.
Hulett, 283.
Hull, 115, 121.
Humbut, 168, 171.
Hume, 135.
Humphreys, 420, 432.
Hungar's Creek, 404.
Hungary, 197.
Hunt, 427.
Hunter, 164, 168, 187, 418, 429.
Hunters, 345.
Huntingdonshire, 409.
Huntingdonshire, Visitation of, 407.
Huntingfield, 410.
Huntsmen, 338.
Hurd, 372.
Husquanups, 99.
Husse, 186.
Hutcheson, 188.
Hutchison, 190.
Hutchins, 4.
Hutchinson, 92, 121.
Hutts, 50.
Hyatt, 171, 173.
Hyde, 49, 50.

Ignotus, 226, 228.
Illinois, 32. 286.
Indians, 42–55, 218, 236, 237 *et seq*, 238, 240, 243, 271, 330, 342, 374, 375, 377, 380, 439.
Indian field, 92, 191, 194, 297.

Indian Slaves, 8.
Infidels, 231, 374.
Ingleside, 175, 332.
Inglish, 246.
Ingram, 75.
Innes, 439.
Inoculation, 89.
Inspector-General, 162.
Ireland, 228.
Iron, 231.
Iron Mines, 385.
Iron Works, 370.
Irving, 296.
Isaacs, 171, 173.
Isle of Kent, 201.
Isle of Wight, 33, 36 *et seq*, 39, 85, 92, 118, 120, 187, 209, 246, 248, 252, 253, 300, 356, 412, 420, 424.
ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY WILLS, 33, 113, 244 *et seq*.
Izard, 110, 223.

Jackson, 65, 98, 99, 205, 245, 305, 358, 417.
Jackson County, 345.
Jackson, Miss., 313.
Jacob, 299.
JACOBITISM IN VIRGINIA, 389 *et seq*.
James, VI, xiii, xiv, 76, 441.
James I, 190, 229, 324, 384, 394.
James City, 140 *et seq*, 186, 191, 192, 236, 297, 298.
James City County, 139, 201, 299.
James Island, 192.
James River, 57, 214, 315, 347, 360, 405, 423.
James River, Falls of, 388.
James Town, 35, 59, 186, 199, 236, 245, 331, 377.
Jasan, 419.
Jarvis, 95.
Java, ship, 305.
Jay, 101, 102.
"Jayhawkers," 105.
Jefferson, 57, 284, 285, 288, 308, 360.
JEFFERSON, THOS., LETTER TO GOV. GALVEZ, 1779, 284.
Jeffries, 139.
Jeffreys, 396.
Jemison, 204.
Jenkins, 164, 173, 305.
JENINGS, EDMUND; PETITION OF, 1692, 398.
Jennings, 15, 35, 275, 399.
Jewry, 248, 255.
Jewry, Wm., Will of, 248.
Joanes, 194.
Jobb, 193.
John, ship, 300.
Johnson, 99, 100, 110, 187, 189, 192, 204, 223, 226, 250, 251, 293, 299, 317, 346, 372, 378, 379, 380, 424.
Johnston, 164, 168, 171, 174, 415, 422.
Jolliffe, 165, 171.
Jones, 58, 61, 67, 69, 71, 80, 89 *et seq*, 90, 92, 97, 98, 99, 103, 158, 161, 165, 168, 171, 181, 186, 194, 202, 245, 246, 271, 295, 299, 302, 306, 343, 344, 405, 422, 429, 432.
Jones, Anthony, Will of, 245.
Jordan, 42, 92, 118, 122, 164, 168, 252, 300.
Joynes, 416.
Jumonville, Mons. de, 270.
Jux, 255.

Kalmo of Camena, 192.
Kanawha Canal, 360.
Kansas City, 317.
Kaolin, 237.
Kaskaskea, 286.
Kayne, 190.
Kaye, 409.
Keccaitan, 220.
Keeling, 75, 274.
Keith, 190, 421.
Keller, 165, 168.
Kelso, 430.
Kemp, 93, 186, 405.
Kemper, 429.
Kendall, 406.
Kendall Grove, 415.
Kennedye, 187, 188.
Kennon, 78, 79.
Kensington, England, 356.
Kent, VI, xiii, xiv, 198, 225, 325.
Kent, England, 240.
Kentucky, 103, 105, 120, 174, 176, 178, 203, 308, 309, 341, 342, 425.
Ker, 416.
Key, 298.
Keywood, 171, 173.
Kiccowtan, 241.
KIDNAPPING MAIDENS TO BE SOLD IN VIRGINIA, 1618, 228, 229, 230.
King, 315.
King Charles, 72.
King George county, 15 *et seq*.
King John, 37.
King's Commissioners, 333.
King's Creek, 100, 185,
King's Fort, 342.

King's Mountain, 202, 431.
King of all Places, 249.
King and Queen county, 16, 33, 190, 198, 309, 391, 395, 407, 435.
King William county, 391, 395, 429, 435, 436.
Kinsihausen, 154.
Kirkland, 204.
Kirbe, 193.
Knight, 96, 115, 165, 168.
Knote, 190.
Knox, 65, 83, 102, 204, 307.
Knoxville, Tenn., 289

Labour, 231.
Lacy, 181, 182, 361.
Lafayette, Letters of, 55-59.
Laidley, 208.
Lamar, 204.
Lamb, 84.
Lambeth, 95.
Lancaster, 3 *et seq*, 198, 295, 309, 310.
Land, 2–22.
Land Companies; Western, 32.
Land Office, 32.
Land Patents, Abstracts of, 91, 185, 297, 404.
Landgrave, 110, 112.
Landrum, 205.
Lane, 186, 390 *et seq*.
Langdon, 165, 168.
Langley, 258.
Langston, 139.
Laren, 165, 168.
Large, 186.
Larimar, 141.
Lascelles, 419.
Latham, 335.
Latner, 297.
Laughton, 299.
Lawn, 121.
Lawrence, 141, 387, 388, 389.
Lawfield, 87.
Lawne's Creek, 91, 100, 244.
La War, Lord, 379.
Laws of Va., 227, 387.
Lawson, 99, 156, 177, 297, 350, 355.
Laydon, 92.
Layton, 92.
Lead Mines, 344.
Leadville, 321.
Leach, 335.
Leake, 174, 176, 372.
Leah & Rachel, 122.
Lee, 3, 4, 31, 32, 88, 89, 145, 152, 190, 260, 284, 302, 347, 349, 417, 422, 427.
Lee Ancestry, A new Clue to, 255 *et seq*.
Lee Family, 399.
Lee Hall, 31.
Lee, General Henry; Letters of, 153 *et seq*.
Lee, Lancelot, to Hon. Thomas Lee; letter, 257 *et seq*.
Lee, Richard, Letter of, 31.
Leeward Islands, 357.
Lefurrier, 299.
Legg, 84.
LeGrand, 317.
Leigh, 183, 184.
Leitch, 101.
Leith, 168, 171.
Lemon, 165, 168, 171.
Lenninge, 372.
Lento, 92.
Leonard, 39, 78.
LeSan, 110.
LeSeruriers, 112.
LeStrange, 411.
Letter from London, 1659, 137.
Levies, 232.
Levellis, 372.
Leverson, 372.
Levett, 372.
Lewis, 79, 80, 101, 118, 168, 185, 187, 205, 206, 247, 309, 356, 405, 408, 439.
Lewisburg, 319, 361.
Lexington, Ky., 311.
Leyburn, 79, 290.
Liberty, Song of, 333.
Libraries, 277.
Licheston, 405.
Light, 92.
Lightfoot, 274, 439.
Lilburn, 165, 171.
Lincoln, 203, 207, 309.
Lindsay, 169, 173, 259, 286, 287.
Linen, 368.
Linkenholt, 409.
Little, 437.
Little Bird Creek, 315.
Little Hunting Creek, 311.
Littlepage, 436.
Little Paxton, 407.
Little River, 49.
Littler, 165, 171.
Lisson, 190.
Lochmiller, 165.
Locke, 110, 190.
Lockert, 81.

Lockyer, 120.
Locust Hill, 308.
Loe, 92.
London, 5 *et seq*, 62, 83, 88 *et seq*, 100, 158, 165, 168, 171, 173, 189, 232, 238, 298, 311, 326.
London, Bishop of, 385, 399.
London Company, 88, 212 *et seq*, 222.
London Council, 332.
London, Letter from, 137.
London Merchants, 5 *et seq*, 247.
London, Recorder of, 231.
Londonderry, 418.
Lonenger, 171.
Long, 83.
Long Creek, 194.
Longwood, 174, 183.
Longworth, 188.
Loring, 313.
Louisiana, 204.
Louisa County, 174.
Louisville, Ky., 203, 362.
Lovum, 186
Lower Norfolk, 193.
Loyal Jamaica, ship, 223.
Loyd, 95, 165, 169, 171, 185, 189, 223, 298, 416.
Lucas, 165, 173.
Ludwell, 141, 186, 386, 387.
Luffe, 161.
Lumpkin, 389, 396.
Lumpkin, Capt. Jacob; Charge of Disloyalty Against, 389 *et seq*.
Lunenburg, 97, 98, 99, 177, 289, 291.
Lupton, 165, 171.
Lutz, 90.
Lyle, 179.
Lyne, 214.
Lynhaven, 91, 94, 193, 299.
Lynch, 426.
Lynchburg, 182, 296, 362, 363.

Macaulay, 206.
Macclesfield, 301–305, 412.
Mackay, 48, 268 *et seq*.
Maclean, 136.
Maddan, 75, 135, 171, 250.
Madison, 165, 169, 182, 289, 291, 323, 345, 434, 435, 439.
Madison, Ambrose, Will of, 434.
Madison Family, Note on, 435.
Magazines, 227.
Maids, 229, 231.
Maidens, Kidnapping of, 228–230.
Major, 188, 354.
Mallory, 84, 314, 389 *et seq*, 419.
Malt, 375.
Malvern Hills, 58.
Mandeville, 382.
Mandeville, Lord, to Secretary Conway, 1623, 382.
Maneden, 92.
Manger, 40.
Mann, 137, 362.
Mannering, 229.
Mansfield, 419.
Mantapike, 433.
Margaret and John, ship, 240, 244.
Markham, 71, 208,
Markham Family, 80–82, 206 7.
Markenfield, 409.
Marketman, 158.
Marlborough, 104, 354, 357.
Marmion, 411.
Marney, 165, 169.
Marsh, 192.
Marshall, 117, 120, 121, 122, 184, 207, 208, 296.
Marshall Family, 81–82, 207–208.
Marshen, 405.
Martain, 341 *et seq*.
Martain's Creek, 341.
Martain's Fort, 341, 343.
Martain's Station, 340.
Martinsville, 338.
Martial Law, 143.
Martian, 409.
Martin, 64, 167, 187, 213, 214, 226, 290, 372, 379, 405, 430, 432, 435.
Martin, Andrew, 432.
Martin's Brandon, 187, 226.
Martin's Hundred, 236, 237, 243, 372.
Marton, 38.
Maryland, 104, 106, 202, 257, 271, 317, 405.
Mary's Mount, 91.
Masham, 411.
Mason, 59, 68, 71, 73, 83, 104, 159, 161, 171, 195, 302, 408, 409, 411, 424.
Mason, John; Will of, 1678, 318.
Massachusetts, 107.
Massacre, 236, 243, 375, 378.
Massenburg, 82.
Mathews, 120, 253, 316, 372.
Mattapony Church, 195, 395, 413, 433.
Mauleverer, 409.
Maund, 89, 90.
Maxey, 336.

Maxwell, 184, 326.
May, 98.
Mayflower, 200,
Mayo, 355.
Mayor, 85.
McAdams, 83.
McCabe, 426.
McCarty, 165, 169, 302.
McChain, 359.
McClung, 430.
McCole, 99.
McCormick, 165, 169, 171, 303, 304.
McCorkle, 292, 295.
McCoy, 165, 169.
McCrady, 108, 222.
McCrary, 111, 223, 224.
McCreary, 426.
McCrosker, 430.
McCullough, 98.
McDaniel, 165, 169.
McDonnell, 165, 169.
McDonald, 77.
McFaden, 363.
McGee, 165, 173.
McGill, 171.
McGuire, 82.
McIntosh, 75.
McIlwaine, 174, 175, 180, 292, 295, 359, 360.
McKamy, 430.
McKenley, 204.
McKenney, 204, 240, 290, 362.
McMahan, 165, 171, 430.
McPhail, 290, 296.
McPheeters Family, 431.
McPheeters, 430, 431.
McRoberts, 176, 179.
McWalke, 77.
Meade, 177, 180, 197, 355.
Meadhurst, 413.
Means, 189.
Mechanicsville, 83.
Medcalfe, 190.
Meeres, 188.
Meldrum, 169.
Melling, 100, 165, 380.
Melton, 100.
Members of Va. Hist. Soc'y, VI, xiv, xxiii.
Mendenhall, 171, 173.
Menfye, 186.
Mercer, 16, 169, 171, 345, 425.
Merchant, 31, 137.
Merchant's Hundred, 6.
Meredith, VI, xiv.
Meriwether, 205, 436.
Meinill, 410.
Merrimac, 77.
Merriman, 314.
Mexico, 285.
Mexican War, 425.
Mica, 238.
Michael, 416.
Michaux, 317.
Michell, 229, 230.
Michells, 298.
Mecklenburg, 354.
Middlesex, 2, 103, 397.
Middlethorpe, 419.
Middleton, 110, 223.
Midlum, 190.
Midhurst, 407.
Milburn, 165, 171.
Milday, 221.
Miles, 95, 436.
Military Forces, 287.
Militia, 195, 235.
Militia, Virginia, in the Revolution, 277 *et seq*, 399 *et seq*.
Mill Brook, 319.
Miller, 165, 169, 171, 173, 182, 183.
Mills, 405.
Milton, 94, 300, 359.
Minor, 208, 355.
Minnor, 306.
Minter, 258.
Mississippi, 32, 203, 204, 287, 288, 344, 346.
Missouri, 105, 338.
Mitchell, 48, 51, 188, 191, 230.
Mittson, 304.
Monday, 298.
Money, 3 *et seq*, 134, 343, 349, 352, 380.
Monger, 165, 171.
Monnsun, 372.
Monroe, 204.
Montague, 354, 356, 413, 420.
Monteagle, 412.
Montevideo, 181.
Montford, 97, 98.
Montgomery, 340.
Montpelier, 176.
Monumental Church, 178.
Moody, 223.
Moon, 33–36, 171, 173, 249, 250.
Moon, John, Will of, 33.
Moon's Creek, 249.
Moonsfield, 249.
Moore, VI, xiii, 111, 112, 165, 169, 178, 202, 204, 222, 313, 372, 430, 436.
Moore Family, Note on, 436.
Moorman, 363.

Moreton, 110.
Morfee, 194.
Morgan, 94, 100, 165, 169, 171, 173, 194, 298, 420.
Morley, 223, 412.
Morlin, 186.
Morris, 37, 141, 208, 405.
Morrison, 139, 250.
Mortimer, 410.
Morton, 175, 176, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 291, 306, 372.
Mortons, 317.
Morton Family, 317.
Moryson, 140, 143.
Mosby, 317.
Moseley, 75, 297, 304.
Moss, 303.
Mossey Point, 297, 298.
Mountaineers, 105.
Mountain Road, 316.
Mourning Rings, &c., 1–22.
Mountague, 133.
DeMowbury, 411.
Moylan, 307.
Moyses, 297.
Mulattos, 339.
Mulberry Hill, 173.
Mules, 351.
Mumps Fort, 343.
Munford, VI, xiii, xiv, 346, 442.
Murat, 439.
Muscote, 409.
Murphy, 165, 169.
Murkland, 363.
Murrell, 84.
Murray, 86, 306.
Murry, 250.
Muskham, 207.
Mt. Airy, 301, 416.
"Mt. Ararat," 180.

Nails, 62, 121, 365–370.
Nansemond, 85, 99, 118, 189, 192, 218, 297, 405, 409.
Nansemond River, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194, 408.
Nantes, 285.
Nantucket, 322.
Naomy, 299.
Naroe, 185.
Nash, 175, 299, 422.
Nashville, 363.
Natchez, 203.
Naunton, 232.
Navy, 304, 432.
Naval Tactics, 197.
Neale, 13, 186, 188, 203.
Neblen, 123.
Necessity, Fort, 268 *et seq.*
Necrology of Va. Hist. Soc'y, 319–323.
Negroes, 1, 8, 10, 22, 40, 186, 349, 368, 369, 370, 404.
Neil, 213, 220, 221.
Neill, 226, 329, 378, 438, 440.
Nelson, 31, 58, 59, 82, 83, 99, 107, 176, 198, 308, 350, 351, 352, 354, 357, 358.
Nelson, Thos.; Letter of, 31.
Nethercoat, 120.
Nethersham, 229, 230.
Nethersole, Sir Francis; Letter to Sir Dudley Carleton, 1624, 383.
Nevill, 165, 169, 408, 410.
NEAVILL, 432.
Newce, Neuce, Nuce, 238, 241, 372.
New England, 240.
Neuse, 46.
Neuse Indians, 46 *et seq.*
New Town Haven, 187, 299, 300.
New Albion, 205.
Newark, 207.
New Berne, 43, 47.
Newcastle, 228.
New England, 108, 240.
Newfoundland, 374.
Newgate, 132.
Newington, 83.
New Kent county, 191, 389, 396, 407, 435, 436.
Newkerke, 94, 299.
New Market, 197, 198, 199, 388.
New Norfolk, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194.
New Orleans, 205, 284, 285, 286, 346.
New Poquoson, 95, 194.
Newport, 372.
Newport News, 91, 240, 241, 244.
New River, 344.
Newspapers, Colonial, 109.
Newton, VI, i, xiv, 82, 83.
New York, 108, 271, 322.
Newman's, 63, 65, 118, 340.
Nibley, 331.
Nichols, 33.
Nicholas, 2, 12, 19, 20.
Nicholson, 319, 391–396, 397, 416, 418.
Nisenanger, 169, 171.
Nordley, 258.
Nomony Hall, 87.
Norfolk, 188.

Norfolk county, 73 *et seq*, 187, 242, 297, 298, 299, 304, 363, 388, 422, 429.
Norfolk Sons of Liberty, 73.
Norman, 297.
Normer, 188.
Norsworthy, 420.
Northampton, 100, 412 *et seq*.
Northamptonshire, 409.
North Carolina, 98, 342, 359.
North Carolina, Campaign of Colonel Barnwell in, 1711-12, 42–55.
Northam Parish, 314.
Northerne, 187.
Northern Neck, 2, 87, 120, 195, 301–305, 314, 317, 394.
Northumberland, 3 *et seq*, 213.
Northwest, Conquest of, 284 *et seq*.
Norton, 194, 197, 199.
Norvell, 439.
Norwood, 30, 372.
NOTES AND QUERIES, 101.
Notley, 200.
Nottoway county, 99, 181, 184, 289, 293, 295.
Nottinghamshire, 200, 206, 207.
Nova Scotia, 386, 388.
Nun, 241.

Oak Grove, 416.
Oaklawn, 88.
O'Bannon, 203.
Obid, 242.
O'Brien, 198.
Occaquan, 6.
Occohannock, 416.
O'Conor, 322.
Oding Sells, 411.
Odle, 165, 169.
Officers of Va. His. Soc'y, VI, xiv, xxiii.
Ogburn, 99.
Ogleby, 169, 173.
Ohio, 32, 344, 355.
Ohio River, 346.
Old Bay Church, 255.
Old Brick Church, 249, 255, 424.
Oldham, 103, 432.
Oldmixon, 108, 112.
Old Plantation Creek, 100.
Old Point Comfort, 97.
Old Poquoson River, 298.
OLD VIRGINIA AND HER NEIGHBORS. BY JOHN FISKE. REVIEW, 103, 104.
Oliver, 186, 249.
Oliver, Will of John, 248, 249.
Omeen, 426.
Onancock, 407, 413.
Opechancanough, 236, 377.
Opie, 302.
Opy, Thomas, 64.
Orange, 176, 202, 345, 362, 385.
Orange county, 198, 313, 346.
Orleans, Duke of, 408.
Orrery, 350.
Orrey, 355.
Osgood, 429.
OSGOOD FAMILY, 429.
Osintherly, 99.
Otley, 230, 421.
Otter Dams, 92.
Ottery, 229, 230.
Outless, 91.
Outram, 30.
Overseers, 36, 245.
Overton, 98.
Overwharton Parish, 311.
Owen, 96, 361.
Oxford, 298, 350.
Oxford, Bishop of, 328.
Oxford, Earl of, 356.
Oxford Tract, 216 *et seq*.
Oxfordshire, 259.
Oyer & Terminer Court, 143.
Oyster Banks, 238.

Pace, 236.
Packford, 193.
Packinton, 258.
Paducah, 203.
Pagan Creek, 33–36, 92, 120, 187, 249, 298.
Page, 2–22, 70, 82, 182, 183, 187, 188, 190, 293, 308, 348, 351, 352, 353, 354.
Pagebrook, 354.
Pagley, 194.
Painter, 161, 169, 173, 273.
Palmer, VI, xiii, xiv, 78, 80, 92, 372.
Pamplico, 42 *et seq*, 49 *et seq*.
Pamunkes, 375.
Pamunkey, 237.
Pamunkey Indians, 141.
Paper money, 129.
Papists, 114.
Paris, Ky., 313.
Parishes, 131.
Park, 351.
Parke, 179, 344, 356, 357.
Parker, 58, 99, 176, 302–305, 317, 407, 412–424.

Parker Family, 86–88, 145 *et seq*, 195–197.
PARKER FAMILY OF ESSEX, &c., 86, 195 *et seq*, 301–305.
PARKERS OF ISLE OF WIGHT CO., 420 *et seq*.
PARKER FAMILY OF NORTHAMPTON, &c., 412 *et seq*.
Parkersburg, 203.
Parker's Neck, 413.
PARKER, ROBERT, WILL OF, 407.
Park Hall, 412.
Park Quarter, 16.
Parkinson, 238.
Parliament, Act of, 129, 226, 247, 356.
Parrell, 165, 172.
Parry, 92, 194.
Pasbehaighes, 240.
Pascoticons, 375.
Patents of Land in Va., 99–100, 185–194, 372, 382, 404–406.
Patient, 298.
PATILLO, 291, 294, 430, 432.
Patricksbourne, 225.
Patterson, 165, 173, 294, 430.
Patton, 80, 429.
Patty, 259.
Patuxon, 192.
Paul, 165, 173.
Paule, 298, 299.
Paulett, 185.
"Paul's in the Streets," 381.
Paxton, 430.
Payne, 184, 289, 313–316.
PAYNE FAMILY, OF GOOCHLAND, &c., 313 *et seq*, 427-8.
Payson, 190.
Peachey, 437.
Peachy, 422.
Pearis, 169, 172.
Pearson, 172, 173, 186.
Pease, 193, 299.
Pedin, 86.
Peek, 89 *et seq*.
Pecke, 372.
Peirce, 100.
Pelham, 372.
Pelhire, 185.
Peltry, 286.
Pemberton, 161, 165, 172, 173, 372.
Pembroke, 372.
Pence, 165, 169.
Penet, 285.
Penharwood, 373.
Pendleton, 31.
Penmond's End, 2.
Penn, 81, 435.
Pennington, 432.
Penny, 248.
Pennsylvania, 108, 228, 271.
Pepys, 356.
Perce, 46 *et seq*, 241.
Percival, 357.
Percy, 194, 213, 214 *et seq*, 329, 410, 440.
Persey, 242.
Perkins, 165, 171, 172.
Perkinson, 292, 360.
Perrin, 312.
Perry, 5 *et seq*, 14 *et seq*, 60, 165, 169, 172, 188, 312, 350.
Perses, 242.
Pest ships, 220.
Petersburg, 183, 292, 417.
Petersburg Intelligencer, 74.
Pettus, 405.
Pett, 193.
Pettit, 82.
Peyton, 82, 323, 430.
Phelps, 82.
Phettyplace, 217.
Philadeiphia, 32, 308.
Philler, 371.
Phillips, 204.
Philosophy, Professors of, 130.
Phlegar, 295.
Physicians and Surgeons, 93.
Pichells, 436.
Pickering, 409.
Pictures, 1–22, 160, 165, 198, 229, 348–352, 357.
Pierce, 231, 242, 421.
Piers, 372.
Pigron, 185.
Pillion, 37.
Pinascoes Field, 94.
Pinckney, 336.
Pinner, 421.
Pinnock, 298.
Piracy, 222.
Pitchotan, 231.
Pitloe, 92.
Pitman, 340.
Pitt, 116, 117, 121, 246.
Pittsburg, 346.
Pittsylvania, 338, 359.
Pitzer, 359.
Place, 94.
Plantagenet, 410.
Planters; 332, 375, 379.
Plate, 1, 121, 231.
Plater, 84.
Platt, 436.

Pledge, 315.
Plowden, Earl of, 205.
Plumer, 289, 292.
Plymouth, 158, 205.
Pocahontas, 221.
Pockford, 259.
Pocomoke River, 414.
Pointeau, 299.
Points, 231.
Point Pleasant, 101, 341.
Poker, 165, 169.
Pollock, 284, 285, 288.
Poole, 186, 237.
Poor Children to be Sent to Virginia, 232.
Poorstock, 427.
Pope, 357.
Poplar Grove, 412, 413, 414.
Poplar Hill, 175, 184.
Poplar Neck, 34.
Popple, 112.
Poquoson, 92, 185.
Pork, 286.
Poiney, 92.
Porridges Field, 94.
Porteus, 399.
Portsmouth, 35, 94, 123, 415, 423.
Portraits, 1, 351.
Port Tobacco, Md., 257.
Post, 415, 416.
Post Gate, 165.
Potomac, 16, 203, 237, 302, 394.
Potomacs, 375.
Pott, 217, 239, 374.
Potts, 217, 307.
Poulson, 412, 415.
Pountes, 239.
"Powder Treason," 207.
Powell, 84, 116, 118, 186, 190, 194, 217, 234, 338, 344, 345.
Powell, Mrs. Eliz. Page, Epitaph, 1836, 234.
Powell's Creek, 191.
Powell's Valley, 338 *et seq*, 340, 345.
Powers, 306.
Powhatan, 182.
Powndle, 186.
Poynton, 201.
Poynts, 372.
Poyton, 200.
Pratt, 7.
Presbytery, 175.
President's Report, VI, iii-xii.
Preston, 99, 299, 430.
Prewe, 230.
Price, 76, 78, 79, 84, 137, 186, 306, 359.
Price Family, 78, 79.
Priddy, 436.
Priest's Fort, 341, 346.
Prim 141.
Prince Edward, 174–175, 176, 181, 182, 183, 184, 288, 358, 363.
Princeller, 165, 169.
Prince Eugene, 198.
Prince George County, 235.
Princeton, 176, 179, 289, 301, 364, 422.
Princess Ann, 193, 429.
Princess Anne County Families, Genealogies of, 73.
Prior, 78, 194.
Pritchard, 169.
Privy Council, 226, 229.
Privy Council to Governor of Virginia, 1623, 381.
Proceedings of Virginia Historical Society, Vol. VI, i–xiii.
Procter, 372.
Professors of Divinity, 130.
Property, Personal, of Robert Carter, 260–268.
Proprietary Government, 222.
Providence, Md., 189.
Prunell, 415.
Prynn, 372.
Pryor, 78, 186, 292, 294, 295, 317.
Public Advertiser, 199.
Publications Received, 335.
Pugh, 165, 169, 172, 173.
Pulaski, 359, 360.
Puntes, 242, 375.
Purchas, 213, 217, 328, 331.
Puritanism, 106.
Purnell, 188.
Pursent, 298.
Purser, 243.
Putney Grammar School, 198, 199.
Pyland, 121, 122, 123, 247, 249, 251.

Quakers, 110.
Quantrell or Quantrill, 105.
Quarles, 191.
Quarry, 223.
Quarter Court, 382.
Queen Anne, 223.
Queene's Creeke, 138.
Queen Mary, 391.
Quisenberry, 162.
Quiney, 187.
Quineys, 187.
Quintan, 411.
Quit Rents, 4.
Quiyough, 237.

Rachel, 96.
Radford, 79, 404.
Radish, 192.
Ralle, 422.
Ramsay, 108.
Randal, 92, 356, 357.
Randolph, 30, 139, 273, 349, 355, 389, 399, 429, 430.
RANDOLPH, EDMUND, LETTER OF, 30.
RANDOLPH FAMILY, 429.
Randolph MSS., 139.
Ranshaw, 95.
Rappahannock, 37, 40, 86, 203, 394.
Rappahannock, Fort of, 385.
Rarley, 317.
Rash, 427.
Ratcliffe, 213, 216, 330, 340.
Ravenel, 111.
Rawlings, 362.
Raye, 298.
Read, 85, 175, 180, 182, 184, 191, 229, 291, 295, 360, 361, 408–412, 439.
READE, COL. GEO., ENGLISH ANCESTRY, 407.
Reading, 335.
Rebellion, 143.
Rebels, 54, 139, 140, 141, 325.
Rector of Bruton, 132.
Red Hill, 176, 188, 195, 337, 359.
Redman, 302.
Red Point, 249.
Reed, 153, 166, 172.
Reece, 166, 172.
REED, GOVERNOR, LETTER FROM HENRY LEE, 153 *et seq.*
Reid, 158, 182, 293, 307, 414.
Reining, 249.
Religion, 104, 106, 107, 122, 130, 131, 132, 231, 381.
RELIGION OF CHANCEL'R WYTHE, 102.
Remington, 313.
Renshaw, 188, 192.
Renton, 136.
Representatives, House of, 205.
Resburye, 190.
Retreat, 303.
Reubens, 355.
Revolution, 175, 176, 181, 205, 285, 344, 346, 399.
Revolution of 1688 and Virginia, 394 *et seq.*
Revolutionary Army, 124, 125, 126, 127.
Revolution, Campaign in Virginia in 1781, 55–59.
REVOLUTION, VIRGINIA MILITIA IN, 277, 399 *et seq.*
Revolution, War Letters in regard to, 153 *et seq.*
REVIEWS, 325.
Reynolds, 100, 114, 165, 172, 252, 253, 296, 297, 299.
Reynolds, Christopher, Will of, 252.
Rhett, 111, 112, 222, 223,
Rhode Island, 304.
Ribbons, 246.
Rice, 165, 172, 176, 178, 183, 289, 430.
Rich, 221, 326, 383.
Richard, 204, 388.
Richard & John, ship, 69.
Richardson, VI, xiii, xiv, 83, 204, 345.
Richmond, 85, 181, 291, 320, 343, 359, 360, 388, 416.
Richmond Academy, 319.
Richmond county, 5 *et seq*, 83, 84.
Rich Neck, 186.
Riddick, 86.
Riddell, 166, 169.
Rider, 372.
Ridgeley, 417.
Ridges, 194.
Ridgeway, 184.
Riggs, 426.
Right, 92.
Riley, 204.
Ring, 1 *et seq*, 144.
Rinker, 165, 172.
Ripple, 188.
Rippon Hall, 10 *et seq*, 399.
Risher, 80.
Ritchie, 235.
Rittenhouse, 99.
Rivers, 82, 139, 252, 259.
Roach, 434.
Road, 165, 169.
Roane, 82, 83, 165, 301.
Roanoke, 363.
Robins, 298.
Robinson, 15, 94, 98, 107, 231, 419.
Roberts, 20, 166, 169, 172, 405.
Rochambeau, 348.
Rockbridge County, 85.
Rock Spring, 302.
Rodes, 317.
RODES FAMILY, 418 *et seq.*
Rogers, 86, 100, 169, 172, 186, 286, 287, 288, 299, 329, 405.
Roles, 298.

Rolfe, 210 *et seq*, 326.
Roman Catholics, 104, 388.
Romney, 293.
Rooper, 372.
Roosevelt, 285.
Rortes, 408, 409.
Rorhz, 116.
Rose, 186, 306, 422.
Rosebro, 358.
Rosewell, 308.
Ross, 165, 172.
Round Hills, 15.
Roy, 308.
Royal Oak, A Memento of the, 433.
Royal Charter, 210 *et seq*.
Royster, 347, 350.
Rowland, 88, 104.
Rousley, 372.
Rowney, 258.
Roxburgshire, 431.
Rubble, 172.
Ruddell, 166, 169.
Ruffin, 246, 248.
Rulers, 138.
Rush, 415.
Russell, 165, 169, 202, 203, 217.
Rutherford, 165, 169, 204, 307, 430, 431.
Rutherford Family, 431.
Rushworth, 72.
Ryall, 405.
Rymer, 161.

Sabine Hall, 355, 357.
Sadler, 187, 188.
Safety, Committee of, 235.
Saffell, 277.
Salsbury, 404.
Sampson, 358.
Sandy Creek Voyage, 345.
Sandford, 108, 205, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233, 236, 318, 371, 372, 382, 418.
Sandall, 99.
San Francisco, 429.
Sandys, 225, 232, 239, 240, 325, 327, 374, 383.
Sandys, George, to John Ferrar, 241 *et seq*.
Sandy Point, 190.
Sanger, 84.
Sankey, 174, 178.
Sassafras, 237.
Saunders, Mary, 73.
Savage, 415.
Savages, 269, 374.
Savon, 121.
Savannah, 414.
Saville, 419.
Sayer, Sawyer, 193.
St. Julien, 112.
St. Louis County, 206.
St. Mary County, Md., 200.
St. Mark's, 385, 434.
St. Martin's Parish, 205.
St. Olave, 199.
St. Paul's Parish, 309.
Sink Grove, 361.
Scanlan, 426.
Scarborough, 188, 394, 413, 414, 419.
Scene, 169, 172.
Schrack, 172.
Schuricht, 336, 385.
Scone, 189.
Scott, 62, 176, 178, 179, 182, 295, 426, 430.
Scotch Trader, A, 135.
Scotch-Irish Families in Virginia, 430 *et seq*.
Scotch-Irish, 105.
Scotland, 431.
Scouts, 43.
Scrack, 166.
Scrimshire, 419, 420.
Scrivelsby, 408.
Scroop, Scroope, 408, 409, 410.
Scully, 102.
Sea Flower, ship, 241, 242, 244, 374.
Seaman, 166, 173.
Sebert, 166, 172.
Sebrell, 191.
Seaton, 405.
Sears, 436.
Selden, 78.
Semmes, 83.
Servants, 227, 228, 245.
Sergeant, 62, 71, 158, 159.
Seward, 121.
Sewell, 166, 173.
Sexton, 430.
Sweeting, 336.
Swine, 231.
Shackelford, 305.
Shade, 166.
Shaftesbury, 110.
Shakespeare, 206.
Shannon, 204.
Sharkey, 313, 425.
Sharp, 75, 121, 169, 172.
Sharples, 377.
Shawnees, 345.
Sheave, 191.
Shepperson, 439.

Shepherd, 166, 172.
Sheppard, 201.
Sherwood, 62, 139.
Sherman, 104.
Sheriffs, 139.
Shippen, 358, 416, 417, 418.
SHIPPEY FAMILY, NOTE ON, 406.
Ships, 11, 12, 63, 81, 136, 198, 205, 230, 231, 232, 238, 240.
Shirley, 355.
Shooter's Hill, 408.
Shore, 186, 417.
Silk, 231, 376.
Silk grass, 237, 243.
Silk making, 242.
Simpson, 203, 298, 424.
Simcoe, 205.
Simm, 108.
Sims, 422.
Simpkins, 92.
Sinclair, 422.
Singletons, 203.
Silver, 70, 129, 160, 238, 274, 350, 433, 435.
Skags, 340.
Skenck-Schaus, 371.
Skimino, 274.
Skinner, 38, 186.
Skipwith, 357.
Skrymsher, 207.
SLAUGHTER, MERCER, Sketch of, 323.
Slaughter, 3, 20, 323, 385.
Slaves, Indian, 8.
Slaves, 2-22.
Slavery, 224.
"Sleepy Hole," 85.
Sleeper, 80.
Slingsby, 91.
Smith, 71, 83, 84, 98, 99, 106, 111, 112, 113, 117, 121, 166, 169, 172, 175, 176, 178, 179, 186, 191, 192, 204, 211, 221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 228, 237, 238, 241, 245, 277, 289, 292, 298, 308, 328, 329, 330, 331, 333, 358, 374, 378, 406, 414, 415, 421, 439, 440.
Smithfield, 249, 335.
Small, 166, 172.
Smalsolfer, 166, 169.
Smith, Arthur, Will of, 113.
Smith, Wm., Will of, 117.
Smith's Island, 186, 188.
Smith's River, 338.
Smythe, 116, 378-379-380.
SMYTHE, SIR THOMAS, AND ALDERMAN JOHNSON, REPLY TO BARGRAVE, 378 *et seq*,
Snap, 166, 169.
Snead, 92, 417.
Snickers, 166, 169.
Snodgrass, 166, 173.
Snyder, 90.
Somer's Islands, 242.
Somerset, 202, 229.
Somerset County, 413.
Sopheir, 92.
Sorrell, 190.
Southall, 78, 294, 350.
South, 211 *et seq*.
South Carolina, 108, 111, 204, 205, 222.
SOUTH CAROLINA UNDER THE PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENT. By Edward McCrady, review, 108, 222 *et seq*.
South Carolina, Materials for History of, 109.
Southern Confederacy, 105.
Southell, 91.
South Farnham Parish, 103.
Southey, 372.
Southampton county, 41, 195, 232, 236, 252, 407.
Southampton Hundred, 231, 372.
Southern Literary Messenger, 150.
South Sea, 243.
Southwell, 350, 356.
Sowers, 166, 172.
Spady, 415.
SPAIN, VIRGINIA BORROWING FROM, 284-288.
Sparrow, 288.
Spanish Ambassador, 384.
Sparks, 162, 301.
Spears, 431.
Speake, 166, 172.
Specie, 128 *et seq*.
Spelman, 169, 242, 330, 331, 377.
Spelman's Relation, 377.
Spencer, 394.
Spezia, Italy, 415.
Spices, 62.
Spicer, 62.
Spilsby, 191.
Spinkes, 71.
Spotsylvanta county, 77, 198, 223, 345, 385, 386, 435.
Spotsylvania, Justices of, 385.
Spotswood, 271.
SPOTSWOOD, COMPLAINT BY GERMANS AGAINST, 385.

Spratton, 81.
Springer, 166, 172.
Springfield, 176.
Stackhouse, 188.
Stafford, 255, 309, 310, 311, 408.
Stafford county, 16.
Staffordshire, 412, 419.
Stagg, 300.
Stake, 78.
Stalemaker, 338.
Stamps, 359.
Stanard, VI, xiii, xiv, 185, 297, 319, 404.
Stanshawes, 95.
Stanton, 183, 184.
Stark, 203.
State Hill, 175.
Staunton, 319, 362.
Staunton Hill, 295, 309.
State House, 140.
Staves, 286.
Star Chamber, 380.
Stavely, 418 *et seq.*
Steele Bonnet, 222.
Stegg, 94, 300.
Stensbye, 190.
Stephen, 268.
Stephens, 94, 166, 169, 172, 426.
Stevens, 185, 345.
Stephenson, 82. 166, 363.
Steuben, Baron De, 56 *et seq.*
Stevenson, 169, 172.
Steward, 372.
Stewart, 41, 166, 172, 318, 356, 372, 388.
Stiles, 251.
Stiles, John, Will of, 250.
Stith, 75, 237, 415.
Stoak Parish, Hampshire, 33.
Stobo, 268.
Stockport 200.
Stockley, 95, 100.
Stodon, 186.
Stokes, 95, 290, 294 295.
Stoke-Gregory, 202.
Stokes Family, 95–99.
Stone, 79, 185, 201, 202, 404, 426.
Stoner, 169
Story, 390 *et seq.*
Stony Point, Capture of, 80, 155.
Stonesby, 188.
Stover, 166 169, 172.
Stratton, 406, 417.
Street, 97, 99.
Strickler, 166, 169.
Strickly, 166.
Stroud, 172, 173.
Stuart, 292, 417, 430.
Stuarts, 393.
Studley, 217, 346, 419.
Sturges, 187.
Sturman, 302.
Sturton, 419, 420.
Sudley, 410.
Suffolk, 85, 424.
Suits of Clothes, 62.
Sunnyside, 320.
Supreme Court, 204.
Surry County, 201, 236, 317, 397.
Surrey, Earl of, 200.
Sussex, 96.
Sutherland, 357.
Sutton, 92, 186, 199.
Swamps, 404.
Swift Creek, 404.
Sydnor, 79.
Sykes, 193.
Syllivant, 34.
Sylvania, 208.
Sylvan Hill, 180, 289.
"Sylvan Retreat," 416.
Syms, 93
Symes, 427.
Symms, 192, 298.
Symonds, 219 *et seq.*

Tabb, 176, 178.
Taberer; Thomas, Will of, 118.
Tabener, 116.
Taberner [Taberer], Joshua, Will of, 117.
Tacke, 243.
Tail male, 5 *et seq.*
Talbot, 193, 410, 411.
Talbott county, Md., 416.
Talent, 13, 21.
Taliaferro, 84, 437.
Tanks Pasbye hayes Creek, 297.
Tappahanna, 187.
Tappahannock, 87.
Tappan, 308.
Tappon Creek, 420.
Tasker, 88–90.
Tate, 172, 173.
Tayloe, 12 *et seq*, 301, 416, 439.
Taylors, 38, 46, 60, 65, 98, 124, 125-126, 160, 169, 172,-173, 186, 188, 192, 235, 297, 340, 345, 346, 350, 356, 396, 418, 435, 436.
Taxes, 140, 376, 405.
Teackle, 414, 415, 416.
Temple, 433.
Templeton, 175.
Tenants, 231, 244.

Tenckes, 297.
Tennessee Yankees, 105, 201, 204, 205, 344, 345, 362.
Terra Lemina or Terra Sigillata, 237.
Terrell, 188.
Terry, 295, 436.
Teviotdale, 431.
Texas, 99, 204, 309.
Thacker, 277.
The Beginnings of a Nation, 106.
The Bird, 80.
The Falls, 218, 330.
The First Republic in America, 209–222.
The Greyhound, 198.
The Hunter, 198.
The Island, 84.
"The Little John," 198.
THE PARKER FAMILY OF ESSEX, &C., 301 *et seq.*
"The Retreat," 195.
The Soldier's Retreat, 302.
Thomas, 33, 85, 121, 166, 169, 172, 173, 186, 191, 244, 248, 335.
Thomason, 390.
Thompson, 84, 94, 96, 166, 172, 185, 300, 392, 430.
Thorneton, 298.
Thornton, 82 *et seq*, 183, 293, 358, 429, 430, 439.
Thoroughgood, 73, 94, 290, 297, 299.
Thorp, 169.
Thorpe-Solwin, 418.
Thresher, 185.
Throckmorton, 283, 318, 407-412.
THROCKMORTON, GABRIEL, ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF, 407.
Thurman, 426.
Tichmersh, 409.
Tighe, 419.
Timber, 119, 231.
Tinsley, 426.
Titian, 355.
Tiverton, 197, 198.
Tobacco, 2, 19 *et seq*, 35, 60, 61, 62, 65, 67, 69, 128 *et seq*, 129, 136, 137, 158, 159, 160, 161, 227, 233, 237, 239, 240, 241, 245, 396, 397, 398.
TOBACCO PLANTING LAW, VIOLATION OF, 1691, 397.
Todd, 174, 179, 198, 203.
Todkill, 217.
Tolboys, 409.
Tombs, 94.
Tomlinson, 338.
Tompson, 186, 405.
Tools, 1 *et seq*, 231.
Toott, 222.
Toppin, 93.
Toulton, 19, 21.
Toutant, 285.
Town Point, 123.
Townshend, 310.
Tracie, 231.
Tracy, 372.
Trade, Petitioners of, 226.
Tradesmen, 4 *et seq*.
Traitors, 140.
Travers, 255.
Travis, 192.
Traylor, VI, xiii, xiv, 442.
Treasurer, 187, 231, 241, 329.
Treasury, 129.
Treasury, Lord of, 384.
Treasury Notes, 128, 129.
Tredway, 184, 288, 294, 295, 359, 360.
Trenton, 301.
Trevdale, 190.
Troops, 128, 346.
Trott, 112.
Trotter, 137.
Truelove, 372.
Truman, 419.
Trumbull, 422.
Trustees, 7 *et seq*.
Truxton, 421.
Tucke, 243.
Tucker, 73 *et seq*, 75, 185, 197, 204, 372, 427, 430.
Tunstall's, 389–396.
Turbeville, 2 *et seq*.
Turk, 186.
Turner, 166, 172, 186, 187, 188, 298.
Tuscarora, King, 53.
Tuscaruros, 45 *et seq*.
Tustians, 137.
Tweed, 135.
Twitty, 342.
Tydder, 405.
Tygar, ship, 242.
Tyler, VI, xiii, xiv, 272, 275, 362.

Underwood, 37, 122.
Unmasking of Virginia, 378.
Unwin, 298.
Union Hill, 176.
Union Theol. Seminary, 182, 288, 289, 361.
University of Va., 359, 360, 361, 362.

University Press at Oxford, 328.
Upper Chippooks, 187, 405.
Upper House, 384.
Upsale, 408, 411.
Upshur, 99, 414, 417.
Upton, 36-38, 122.
Upton, Jno., Will of, 36.
Utensils, 1.

Valentine, VI, xiii, xiv, 118-120.
Valentine, Jno., Will of, 118–120.
Vanbraam, 268 *et seq.*
Van Buren, 303.
Vance, 166, 170, 172, 173, 363.
Vanfagan, 166, 169.
Vanmeter, 166, 172, 173.
Varinas, 405.
Vasser, 247.
Vasser, Jno., Will of, 247.
Vauger, 204.
Vaughan, 86, 190.
Velasco, 212 *et seq.*
Venable, VI, xiii, xiv, 175, 176, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 290, 291, 292, 359, 360, 362, 363.
Verplanks, 156.
Vestal, 166, 172.
Vestries, 130, 247.
Vestry Books, 247, 248.
Victuals, 381.
Villiers, 270.
Vincent, 190.
Vines, 231, 376.
Vine Dressers, 241.
Virgin, 115.
VIRGINIA, 105, 178, 210, 225, 229, 231, 271, 346, 366, 377, 389 411.
A NOTE OF SHIPPING, &C., SENT TO VIRGINIA, 1619, 231.
Archives of, 386.
Banks, 348.
Battalion, Second, in 1777, 124.
Bell Glasses, 267.
BORROWING FROM SPAIN, 284 *et seq.*
Brandy, 262.
Cloth, 150.
Colony of, 257.
COLLECTIONS IN ENGLISH CHURCHES FOR, 1623, 373.
Company, 225 *et seq*, 238 *et seq*, 331, 332, 378, 382.
Company, Documents relating to, 374-384.
COMPANY AND THE HOUSE OF COMMONS, 382 *et seq.*
CORN, 1619, 371.
Courts, 332.
General Assembly of, 378.
Government in, 226.
Government of, 378, 381, 388.
GOVERNOR OF, LETTER TO FROM PRIVY COUNCIL, 381.
Grubbing Hoes, 366.
Historical Society, Corrections in Membership List, 429.
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, List of Members, January 1, 1898, January Magazine, xv-xxiii.
Historical Society, Members and Officers of, VI, xiv-xxiii.
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Proceedings Annual Meeting, 1898, January Magazine, VI, i-xiii.
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Resolutions in regard to Philip A. Bruce and Barton H. Wise, 441–2.
IN 1623, 236 *et seq.*
IN 1623-4, 373 *et seq.*
In 1771, 127.
LAND PATENTS, ABSTRACTS OF, 91, 185 *et seq*, 297, 404 *et seq.*
LIST OF PATENTS IN, 1623, 372.
Loyalty in, 393 *et seq.*
MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION, 56, 277 *et seq*, 399 *et seq.*
Number of Inhabitants in, in 1619, 231.
Planters, 330.
SCOTCH-IRISH FAMILIES IN, 430 *et seq.*
Secretary of, 243.
Vetusta, 226.
WESTERN, REMINISCENCES OF, 1770–1790. By John Redd, 337 *et seq.*
Yarn Hose, 265.
Volunteers, 140.

Wabash, 32.
Wade, 15, 397, 404.
Wager, 350, 357.
Waggons, 157.
Wakefield, 190, 233, 236, 297, 419.
Wakes, 384.
Waklin, 186.
Walden, 338.
Walden's Ridge, 341.
Wales, 203, 418.
Walke, 74.
Walker, 198, 199, 295, 296, 319, 340, 341, 344, 345, 359, 430, 431, 436.
WALKER FAMILY, 431.

Walkerton, 198.
Wallace, 174, 177, 430, 431.
Waller, 83, 247, 435, 436.
Walthal, 419.
Walthoe, 350–355, 386–389.
Warboys, 407.
Ward, 94, 95, 136, 188, 191, 231, 372, 405.
Warfare, 375.
Ware 408.
Warehouses, 128.
Ware's Creek, 187.
Warner, 409, 439.
Warner Hall, 408.
Warren Family, 317.
WARREN OF VA. AND MD., 200 *et seq*.
Warrenton, 361.
Warwicksqueake, 92, 93, 99, 100, 187.
Warwick, 121, 235, 329, 378.
Warwick County, 237.
Warwick, Earl of, 211 *et seq*.
Warwick River, 95, 99.
Washington, 101, 135, 163, 198, 202, 268–270, 291, 301, 307 *et seq*, 310, 317, 333, 345, 437, 439, 417, 426.
WASHINGTON'S CAPITULATION AT FORT NECESSITY, 268 *et seq*.
Washington, Geo., Election, 1758, 162 *et seq*.
Washington and Lee College, 83.
Watch, 1.
Waterhouse, 238.
Waters, 166, 170, 188.
Watkins, 175, 177, 180, 181, 182, 184, 288, 290, 291, 294, 295, 296, 405.
Watlin, 187.
Watson, 120–122, 200, 246, 255.
Watson, Robert, Will of, 120.
Watts, 33, 230, 335, 414.
Waugh, 394.
Waxham, 193.
Wayne co., 318.
Wayne, 155.
Weeks, 41, 361.
Welford, 307.
Weldon, 372.
Welles, 411.
Wells, 190.
Welshman, 204.
Wendall, 166, 170.
Wharton, 77, 83, 161.
Weshay, 120.
West, 40, 100, 116, 120, 187, 204, 213, 214 *et seq*, 233, 330, 374, 389 *et seq*, 432, 436.
West, Claiborne, &c.; Petition to the King, 1622, 233.
Western Troops, 285.
Westly, 91.
Westmoreland, 3 *et seq*, 87, 195, 196, 302, 408.
Weston, 298.
Westover, 185, 236, 353, 355, 417.
Westover, Portraits at, 346 *et seq*.
West Point, 436.
Westray, 248.
West Virginia, 345, 346-352, 360, 361, 362.
Weth, 298.
Wetherell, 346.
Weymouth, 427.
Wearing Apparel, 2, 373.
Wheeler, 98, 138.
Whitacre, 91, 98, 241.
White, 78, 79, 82, 103, 166, 167, 170, 172, 191, 432.
Whitehall, 72, 303, 382, 419.
Whitehead, 436.
Whitelocke, 78.
White Marsh, 114, 408.
White Servants, 3 *et seq*, 367.
Whiting, 91, 437.
Whitleighe, 229.
Whitsel, 166.
Whittaker, 240.
Whittet, 439.
Whitzel, 170.
Weisiger, 432.
Wickenough, 413.
Wickliffe, 318.
Wigfall, 418.
Wiggs, 2.
Wilberforce, 199.
Wilbourne, 190.
Wilcocks, 241.
Wilkes county, 98.
Wilkes Barre, 285.
Wilkins, 190.
Wilkinson, 78, 86, 94, 167, 172, 294, 353.
Willard, 417.
Willeroy, 436.
Williams, 84, 95, 99, 106, 107, 186, 254, 404, 426.
Williamsburg, 11 *et seq*, 30, 59, 89, 98, 101, 202, 236, 271, 277, 286, 310, 357, 438.
William and Mary College, 17 *et seq*, 132, 223, 271, 293, 320, 321, 395, 438.

William and Mary College, Burning of, 1705, 271 *et seq.*
William and Mary College, Fires in, 271–72.
William and Mary Quarterly, 87, 236.
Williamson, 37, 78.
Williamson Family, 76.
Willing, 346–352, 358.
Willington, 178.
Willis, 335, 436, 439.
Willis Family of Virginia. By B. C. and R. H. Willis, review, 439 *et seq.*
"Willis Fork," 182.
Willock, 75.
Willoughby, 185
Wilmoth, Edward, Will of, 244.
"Wilna," 83.
Wills: Robert Carter, 1; John Moon, 33, John Upton. 36; John Bennett, 38; Timothy Fern, 39; Roger Bagnall, 41; Arthur Smith 113; Joshua Taberner, 117; John Valentine, 118; Robert Watson, 120; Justinian Cooper, 122; Edward Wilmoth, 244; Anthony Jones, 245; Edward Chetwine, 246; John Vasser, 247; Wm. Jewry 248; John Oliver, 249; John Stiles, 250; Joseph Cobbs, 251; Christopher Reynolds, 252; Humphrey Clarke, 253; Robert Dunsten, 254; John Mason, 318; Mrs. Mary Willing Byrd, 346; Robt. Parker, 407; Ambrose Madison, 434.
Wilson, 35, 100, 112, 166, 167, 170, 173, 180, 182, 184, 192, 224, 292, 295, 353, 356, 359.
Wilson, Robert, Review of "South Carolina Under the Proprietary Government," 222 *et seq.*
Wilton, 355.
Winchester, 203, 298, 404.
Wincopp 231, 372.
Windebanke, 407.
Windsor, 207.
Wines. 376.
Winfield Manor, 419.
Wingfield, 215, 216.
Winn Family, 203.
Winnsboro, 204.
Winston, 79.
Winthrop, 106.
Wise, VI, xiii, xiv, 320, 321, 407, 425-427, 441.
Wise, Barton Haxall, Dec'd, Resolutions in Regard to, 441.
Withers, 82, 167, 174, 198, 204, 425–427.
Withers Family, 309–313.
Withers Family of Stafford, Fauquier. &c., 425 *et seq.*
Woburn, Mass.. 317.
Wood, 78, 90, 91, 170, 172, 184, 190, 291.
Woodfork. 177.
Woodhouse, 192, 193, 409.
Woodington, 92.
Woodland, 341.
Woodley, 317.
Woodson, 313 *et seq*, 314, 316.
Woodern, 166, 172.
Woodthorpe, 418.
Woodward, 74, 111, 187, 247.
Wodenorth, 324.
Wombwell, 118.
Worcestershire, 258.
Worksop, 419.
Worley, 222.
Worsham, 288, 289.
Worsley, 372.
Worry, 116.
Worth, 170, 172.
Worthington, 167, 172.
Wotton, 297.
Wound, 298.
Wren, 79, 271.
Wright, 73, 144, 139, 166, 167, 170, 204, 255, 405, 418.
Wyatt, 205, 215, 229, 339, 374, 390-396, 436.
Wyatt, Governor, to John Ferrar, 239 *et seq.*
Wye House, 416.
Wyffin, 217.
Wygon, 187.
Wynne, 372, 438.
Wynne, Winn Family, 203 *et seq.*
Wythe, George, Opinion Respecting Religion, 102.
Wytheville, 344.

Yale College, 74.
Yamisees, 50, 54.
Yankee, 105.
Yarbrough, 391–396.
Yates, 84, 91.
Yeamans, 110.

Yeardley, 123, 239, 297, 329, 372, 374.
Yerkes, 335.
Yoe, 413.
York, 10 *et seq*, 57 *et seq*.
York, Archbishop, 373.
York Hampton, 130,
York River, 30, 58, 216.
Yorkshire, 207, 399, 418, 419.
Yorktown, 198, 308.
Young, 40, 92, 167, 170, 188, 246, 274, 275, 286, 362.
Younghusband, 78.

Zouch, 372.

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society.

NEW SERIES.

"Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. New Series. Edited by R. A. Brock, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal) Richmond, Va. Published by the Society." Eleven annual volumes, uniform. 8vo., cloth, issued 1882–92, carefully indexed, as follows:

The Official Letters of Alexander Spotswood, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1710-1722. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two Volumes. Portrait and Arms. pp xxi-179 and vii–368. **8.00**

The Official Records of Robert Dinwiddie, Lieutenant-Governor of the Colony of Virginia, 1751-1758. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. pp. lxix-528 and xviii-768. Portraits, *fac-simile* of letters of presentation from W. W. Corcoran, cut of Mace of Borough of Norfolk, Va., and reproduction of the Map of Virginia, Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, engraved for Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, 1787. **5.50**

Documents, Chiefly Unpublished, Relating to the Huguenot Emigration to Virginia and to the Settlement at Manakin Town, with an Appendix of Genealogies, presenting data of the Fontaine, Maury, Dupuy, Trabue, Marye, Chastaine, Cocke and other Families.

Pages xxi-247. Contains *fac-simile* of plan of "King William's Town." **2.50**

Miscellaneous Papers, 1672-1865. Now first printed from the manuscript in the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society. Comprising Charter of the Royal African Co., 1672; Report on the Huguenot Settlement 1700; Papers of George Gilmer of "Pen Park," 1775-78; Orderly Book of Capt. George Stubblefield, 1776; Career of the Iron-clad Virginia, 1862; Memorial of Johnson's Island, 1862-4; Beale's Cav. Brigade Parole, 1865.

Pages viii-374. **2.50**

Abstract of the Proceedings of the Virginia Company of London, 1619-1624, Prepared from the Records in the Library of Congress by Conway Robinson, with an introduction and notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xlvii-218 and 300. The introduction contains a valuable critical essay on the sources of information for the student of Virginia History. **5.00**

The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788, with some account of the Eminent Virginians of that era who were members of the Body, by Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL. D., with a Biographical Sketch of the Author and illustrative notes. Vols. I and II.

Two volumes. Pages xxvii-372 and 411. **5.00**

Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting held December 21-22, 1891, with Historical Papers read on the occasion and others.

Pages xix-386. Contains papers on the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress; Historical Elements in Virginia Education and Literary Effort; Notes on Recent Work in Southern History; Ancient Epitaphs and Descriptions in York and James City Counties, Washington's First Election to the House of Burgesses; Smithfield Church, built in 1632, Richmond's First Academy; Facts from the Accomac County Records, Relating to Bacon's Rebellion; Thomas Hansford, first Martyr to American Liberty: Journal of Captain Charles Lewis in Washington's Expedition against the French in 1755; Orderly Books of Major Wm. Heath, 1777, and Capt. Robert Gamble, 1779, and Memoir of General John Cropper. **2.50**

The full set of these publications can be obtained for **$31.00**, or the separate publications, at the prices named.

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Edited to October 1st, 1898, by Philip A. Bruce, and since that date by William G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society, (Seal). Published Quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. House of the Society, No. 707 East Franklin St.

Volume I—Octavo, pp. 484-viii-xxvi-xxxii.

Contains cut of the Society's Building, accounts of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1893, and many exceedingly valuable, original historical documents and papers which have never before appeared in print. Among others may be mentioned, Discourse of the London Company on its administration of Virginia affairs, 1607-1624; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, beginning in 1624, with full genealogical notes and an extended Genealogy of the Claiborne Family; The Mutiny in Virginia in 1635; Samuel Matthew's Letter and Sir John Harvey's Declaration; Speech of Governor Berkeley and Declaration of the Assembly with reference to the change of Government in England and the passage of the First Navigation Act of 1651; Petition of the Planters of Virginia and Maryland in opposition to the Navigation Act of 1661; Bacon's Rebellion, 1676; His three proclamations, Letters of Sherwood and Ludwell, Proposals of Smith and Ludwell, and Thomas Bacon's Petition; Letters of William Fitzhugh (1650-1701), a Leading Lawyer and Planter of Virginia, with a genealogical account of the Fitzhughs in England; Lists of Public Officers in the various Counties in Virginia late in the 17th and early in the 18th centuries; Roster of Soldiers in the French and Indian Wars under Colonel Washington; Officers, Seamen and Marines in the Virginia Navy of the Revolution; Roll of the 4th Virginia Regiment in the Revolution; Diary of Captain John Davis of the Pennsylvania Line in the Yorktown Campaign; General George Rogers Clark,—Roll of the Illinois and Crockett's Regiments and the Expedition to Vincennes; Department of "Historical Notes and Queries" containing contributions by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry, and many other items of value; Department of "Book Reviews;" A full Index. **5.00**

Volume II—Octavo, pp. 482-ii-xxiv.

Contains a full account of the proceedings and transactions of the Society for the year 1894, and the following list of articles copied from the original documents: Report of Governor and Council on the Condition of Affairs in Virginia in 1626; Abstracts of Colonial Patents in the Register of the Virginia Land Office, with full genealogical notes and extended genealogies of the Fleet, Robins and Thoroughgood Families; Reports of Grievances by the Counties of Virginia after the suppression of Bacon's Insurrection; A full history of the First Legislative Assembly ever held in America (that in 1619 at Jamestown), written by Hon. Wm. Wirt Henry; The concluding list of Virginia Soldiers engaged in the French and Indian Wars; The opening lists of the Virginia Officers and Men in the Continental Line, compiled from official sources; A valuable account of the Indian Wars in Augusta County, by Mr. Joseph A. Waddell, with the lists of the killed and wounded; Instructions to Governor Yeardley in 1618 and 1626, and to Governor Berkeley in 1641; Let-

ters of William Fitzhugh continued, with full genealogical notes; The Will of William Fitzhugh; A complete List of Public Officers in Virginia in 1702 and 1714; Valuable account of Horse Racing in Virginia, by Mr. Wm. G Stanard; The first instalment of an article on Robert Beverley and his Descendants; Wills of Richard Kemp and Rev. John Lawrence, both bearing the date of the 17th century; Short Biographies of all the members of the Virginia Historical Society who died in the course of 1894; An elaborate Genealogy of the Flournoy Family, throwing light on the Huguenot Emigration; Department of Historical Notes and Queries, containing many valuable short historical papers and also Genealogical contributions, among which the Carr and Landon Genealogies are of special interest; Department of Book Reviews, containing critical articles by well known historical scholars. Volume II, like Volume I, has been thoroughly indexed. **5.00**

VOLUME III—Octavo, pp 460–ii-xxviii.

Contains a full account of the proceedings of the Society for the year 1895, and the following list of articles copied from original documents: Letters of William Fitzhugh continued; Instructions to Berkeley, 1662; Virginia under Governors Harvey and Gooch; Causes of Discontent leading to the Insurrection of 1666 under Bacon; Will of Benjamin Harrison the Elder; Culpeper's Report on Virginia in 1683; Defense of Col. Edward Hill; A series of Colonial letters written by William Byrd, Jr., Thomas Ludwell, Robert Carter, Richard Lee, and Sir John Randolph; Decisions of the General Court of Virginia, 1626–1628, first instalment; Indictment of Governor Nicholson by the leading members of his Council; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, extending to 1635, with full genealogical notes; A History of Robert Beverley and his Descendants, with interesting Wills and new matter obtained from England; Genealogies of the Flournoy, Cocke, Carr, Todd and Chappell Families; Voluminous Historical Notes and Queries of extraordinary original value, relating to a great variety of subjects; Department of Book Reviews, containing articles from the pens of well known historical scholars. Volume III, like the preceding Volumes, has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME IV—Octavo, pp 492–i–xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: A Marriage Agreement between John Custis and his wife; A Perswasive to Towns and Cohabitation by Rev. Francis Mackemie 1705; Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents for 1635–6; Army Supplies in the Revolution, Series of original letters by Judge Innes; Attacks by the Dutch on Virginia Fleet, 1667; Boundary Line Proceedings, for Virginia and North Carolina 1710; Charges against Spotswood by House of Burgess 1719; Council Proceedings, 1716–1717; Decisions of Virginia General Court, 1626–28 Continued; Defence of Colonel Edward Hill Continued Depositions of Revolutionary Soldiers from County records; Early Spotsylvania Marriage Licenses; Genealogy—Cocke, Flournoy, Trabue, Jones, and Rootes Families; Historical Notes and Queries; A full list of House of Burgesses, 1766 to 1775; Instructions to Governor Francis Nicholson; Letter and Proclamation of Argall; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Narrative of Bacon's Rebellion by the English Commissioners; full abstracts of Northampton County Records in 17th Century; Ordeal of Touch in Colonial Virginia; Patent of Auditor and Surveyor-General; Prince George County Records with much information as to its families; Proceedings of Visitors of William and Mary College, 1716; A list of Shareholders in London Company, 1783; also of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County, 1783; Virginia Tobacco in Russia in 17th Century. Volume IV has a full index. **5.00**

VOLUME V—Octavo, pp. 472–i-xxiii.

Contains the following general list of Contents: Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents, 1636; and Patents and Grants, 1769; Rappahannock and Isle of Wight Wills, 17th Century; Government of Virginia, 1666; Bacon's Men in Surry; and List of Persons Suffering by the Rebellion; Boundary Line Proceedings, 1710; Carter Papers; Case of Anthony Penton; Colonial and Revolutionary Letters, Miscellaneous; Early Episcopacy in Accomac; Depositions of Continental Soldiers; Families of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties; Genealogy of the Cocke, Godwin, Walke, Moseley, Markham, Carr, Hughes, Winston, Calvert, Parker and Brockenbrough Families; General Court Decisions, 1640, 1641, 1666; Memoranda Relating to the House of Burgesses, 1685-91; Journal of John Barnwell in Yammassee War; Letters of Lafayette in Yorktown Campaign; Letters of William Fitzhugh; Letters to Thomas Adams, 1769-71; Public Officers, 1781; Northampton County Records, 17th Century; List, Oath and Duties of Viewers of Tobacco Crop, 1639; Petition of John Mercer Respecting Marboro Town; Price Lists and Diary of Colonel Fleming, 1788-98; Abstract of Title to Greenspring; Tithables of Lancaster County, 17th Century; The Meherrin Indians; The Trial of Criminal Cases in 18th Century. Volume V has a full index. **5.00**

Discount allowed to booksellers.

Complimentary Notices of the Magazine.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* has established itself in the front rank of similar periodicals of this country. NEW YORK NATION.

The tendency of this age is to find original documents, and not to rely on opinions of historians. The Virginia Historical Society has appreciated this, the true basis of historical knowledge, and is committing to the press, and thus forever preserving, the valuable MSS. material in its possession. This makes the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* invaluable to students of the history of our country. WM. WIRT HENRY,
Author of "Life and Correspondence of Patrick Henry."

I regard the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* as a most valuable publication The first seven numbers contained documents which compelled me to alter my lecture notes in several important particulars—especially as to education in Virginia and as to Bacon's Rebellion. A scholarly and useful publication. PROF. EDWARD CHANNING,
Harvard University.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* now ranks in importance and interest with the issue of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I regard these two Quarterlies as the most valuable contributions to American history at the present day, and indispensable to students of American history. WORTHINGTON C. FORD,
Editor of "Washington's Writings."

The purpose which the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* sets forth in the interest of American history is a highly commendable one, and thus far I have found it carried out with scholarly taste and discrimination. JAMES SCHOULER,
Author of "History of United States."

I have found the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* a valuable and interesting journal The publication of original papers is very necessary for the history of the State, and there is no more important work to which the Magazine could be devoted. PROF. JAMES M. GARNETT,
University of Virginia.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* is of very great interest and aid to me in recalling the incidents, personages, and manners of the Old Dominion in the Colonial period. As a repertory of original information it is invaluable to the student in his researches for the influences and agencies that conduced to the formation of Virginia. GEN. ROGER A. PRYOR,
Judge Court of Common Pleas, New York City.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to speak in most cordial terms of the excellent work done by the Virginia Historical Society in its Magazine. I only wish there were more Historical Societies in the country willing to follow and capable of following your example.
THEODORE ROOSEVELT,
Author of "Winning of the West," etc.

The *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, edited with much ability and scholarship, is a rich mine of original materials of great value to historians of Virginia and the United States. I find much in it to interest the student of Virginia English as well as the student of history.
PROF. WILLIS H. BOCOCK,
University of Georgia.

The Virginia Historical Society is doing admirable work in publishing the *Virginia Magazine*. The numbers already published contain a great deal that is of high value. The publication of such rich historical materials as Virginia seems to have in such plenty is just one of the things which are most needed. PROF. JOHN FISKE.

I am very much pleased with the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. The material published is valuable. I like exceedingly the spirit shown in the pages devoted to Book Reviews. It is genial and fair as well as discriminating. PROF. ANSON D. MORSE,
Amherst College (Mass.)

I hail the quarterly coming of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* with the greatest pleasure. It is invaluable, and should find a place in the library of every student of American history and genealogy. J GRANVILLE LEACH,
President of the American Genealogical Company (Philadelphia, Pa.)

John L. Williams. *R. Lancaster Williams.*
John Skelton Williams. *Langbourne M. Williams.*

JOHN L. WILLIAMS & SONS,

BANKERS,

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA,

BUY AND SELL

FIRST CLASS INVESTMENT SECURITIES.

RAILROAD, MUNICIPAL AND STREET
RAILWAY LOANS NEGOTIATED
OR PURCHASED OUTRIGHT.

LETTERS OF CREDIT FURNISHED

Available in all Parts of the World.

ja. 99-1 yr.

JOHN P. BRANCH, President. JOHN KERR BRANCH, Vice-President. JOHN F. GLENN, Cashier.

United States, City and State Depository.

MERCHANTS NATIONAL BANK,

RICHMOND, VA.

Statement at Close of Business, December 31, 1898.

ASSETS.

Time and Demand Loans	$1,146,482 70
Real Estate. Fixtures, &c	75,767 42
5 per cent. Redemption Fund	5,625 00
United States Bonds	998,100 00
Premium U. S. Bonds	45,000 00
Miscellaneous Bonds	364,826 83
Due from Banks and Bankers	778,974 33
Cash	368,285 13
	$3,783,061 41

LIABILITIES.

Capital Stock	$ 200,000 00
Surplus and Undivided Profits	316,931 91
Circulation	111,400 00
Deposits	3,094,629 50
U. S. Bonds Liability Account	60,100 00
	$3,783,061 41

Business paper discounted for customers on favorable terms. A specialty made of collections in Virginia, West Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina. Daily and direct communication with over three-fourths of the Banking points in Virginia. Being the largest Depository for Banks between Baltimore and New Orleans, this Bank offers superior facilities for direct and quick collections.

Correspondence solicited. We would like to do your business. ja.99-1y.

CAPITAL, $600,000. SURPLUS FUND, $400,000.

VIRGINIUS NEWTON, Pres't. JOHN B. PURCELL, Vice Pres't.
H. C. BURNETT, Cashier.

The First National Bank

OF RICHMOND, VA.

DOES A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS. RECEIVES DEPOSITS OF INDIVIDUALS, MERCHANTS, CORPORATIONS, ETC.

COLLECTS AND REMITS PROCEEDS OF COLLECTIONS at lowest rates consistent with safe business.

RENTS BOXES in its Fire and Burglar Proof Safety Vault at prices varying from $5 to $20 per annum.

Furnishes Foreign Letters of Credit and buys Foreign Exchange at market price.

apl.99-1y

SECURITY BANK

OF RICHMOND, VA.

1107 EAST MAIN STREET.

CAPITAL, - - - -	$200,000
SURPLUS, - - - -	50,000

YOUR ACCOUNT IS SOLICITED.
INTEREST PAID ON DEPOSITS.

E. A. CATLIN,	*CLAY DREWRY,*	*A. B. BLAIR,*
President.	*Vice Pres't.*	*Cashier.*

DIRECTORS.

W. T. Hancock,	J. L. Antrim,	J. B. Mosby,
C. W. Tanner,	S. D. Crenshaw,	Clay Drewry,
Preston Cocke,	E. A Catlin,	Jackson Guy,
N. R. Savage,	A. Bargamin.	C. D. Larus,
C. H. Hagan,	Jas. R. Gordon,	W. H. Rountree.

ap.99-1y.

HUNTER & CO.

629 EAST BROAD STREET, RICHMOND. VA.

BOOKS AND FINE STATIONERY.

FOUNTAIN PENS—Warranted—$1.50, $2.50, $3.50, &c.

WEDDING INVITATIONS, VISITING CARDS, MONOGRAMS, CRESTS ENGRAVED.

Any Book or article not on hand furnished at short notice.

ap.99-2t.

S. H. HAWES & CO.,

DEALERS IN

COAL,

RICHMOND, — — — VIRGINIA.

ap.98-1y.

Virginia State Insurance Co.

1006 MAIN ST., RICHMOND.

N. V. RANDOLPH, President. CHAS. K. WILLIS, Secretary.

ja.99-2t.

ORGANIZED 1832.

The Virginia Fire & Marine Insurance Company

OF RICHMOND, VA.

ASSETS, - - $750,000.

W. H. PALMER, President. W. H. MCCARTHY, Secretary.

ja.99.

FENLAND NOTES AND QUERIES,

Edited by REV. W. D. SWEETING, M.A.,

Maxey Vicarage, Market Deeping.

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Antiquities, Geology, Natural Features, Parochial Records, Family History, Legends and Traditions, Folk Lore, Curious Customs, etc., of the Fenland, in the Counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge Lincoln, Northampton, Norfolk and Suffolk. Price 1s. 6d. per quarter, by post, 1s. 8d. A year's subscription, if paid in advance, 6s —post free. Vols. I, II and III now ready, neatly bound, leather back, cloth sides, gilt top, lettered, 15s. each.

Peterborough: GEO. C. CASTER, Market Place.

London: SIMPKIN MARSHALL & Co., Ld.; and ELLIOT STOCK.

The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary.

CONTENTS VOLUME ONE.

	PAGE.
Introduction	3
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1771, 1772, 1773 and 1774	4
A Frolic in ye Olden Time	6
Births and Baptisms, Norfolk County	10
Slave Owners and Slave Employers, Princess Anne County, 1860	11
Norfolk Federalist Aldermen	16
Election for Vestrymen, Norfolk County, 1761	18
Witchcraft in Virginia	20
The Norfolk Academy	21
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1850	39
Newton-Washington Letters	44
One of the Duties of Vestrymen	45
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Anthony Lawson	45
James Silk Buckingham	55
Witchcraft in Virginia	56
Slave Owners and Slave Employers in Princess Anne County. 1860,	57
Vestrymen of Elizabeth River Parish, 1779	59
Andrew Lee, Roman Catholick	59
My Mother	60
Tobacco Commissioners, Princess Anne County, 1725	64
Processioners of Land, Princess Anne County, 1779	64
Two Early Philanthropists	65
Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1810	69
Norfolk Public School	78
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	81
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—William Nimmo,	85
My Mother	96
Vestrymen Portsmouth Parish, 1779	102
Mary Moseley's Shopping Bill	103
Going to Church Armed	103
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	104
Public School in Princess Anne County in 1736	106
Land and Slave Owners, Princess Anne County, 1776	107.
My Mother	109
Lower Norfolk County Libraries	121
Princess Anne County Committee of Safety, 1775—Christopher Wright	124
Peyton Randolph, Norfolk Recorder	137
The Church in Lower Norfolk County	139

THE ANTIQUARY appears in four parts. The first part cannot now be had, but a new edition of it is now in preparation.

For sale by the BELL BOOK AND STATIONERY COMPANY, RICHMOND, VA.

ap.99-1yr.

ANNUAL 84 CATALOG

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF MEDICINE,
RICHMOND, - - VIRGINIA.

84 PAGES ON APPLICATION

THREE-YEAR COURSE IN MEDICINE AND DENTISTRY.
TWO-YEAR COURSE IN PHARMACY.
56 INSTRUCTORS.
284 STUDENTS LAST SESSION.

ap.99-2t.

Best Prices. *Finest Goods.*

DIAMONDS,
WATCHES, JEWELRY,
STERLING SILVERWARE.

FINE REPAIRING, ARTISTIC ENGRAVING.

Oculist's ℞'s Accurately Filled.

C. LUMSDEN & SON,
731 E. Main St, Richmond, Va.

ap.-oct.99.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography.

The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, which is issued quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, will accept for publication a limited number of advertisements of a suitable character, at the following rates:

	1 Page.	½ Page.	¼ Page.	⅛ Page.
1 time.....	$10.00	$ 7.50	$ 5.00	$ 3.00
2 "	15.00	10 00	7.50	4.50
3 "	20.00	12.50	10.00	6.00
4 "	25.00	15.00	12.50	7 50

The special attention of Schools, Colleges and Booksellers are called to these rates.

The edition of the Magazine is 1,200 copies, and its circulation is constantly increasing among foreign and American scholars.

Those who have old books, pamphlets, etc., for sale will find it of advantage to avail themselves of this medium of advertising them.

WILLIAM G. STANARD, *Editor*,
707 E. Franklin, Richmond, Va.

Medical College of Virginia.

THE SIXTY-SECOND SESSION WILL COMMENCE ABOUT THE MIDDLE OF SEPTEMBER, 1899.

Four years graded course. Fees, $65 per session. Diploma Fee, $30.
Further particulars, address

CHRISTOPHER TOMPKINS, M. D., Dean,
RICHMOND, VA.

ap.99-2t.

2/3/2012
T 2520565 3 00
IF GROUP - IN